Manton Thomas The complete works of Thomas Manton vol 22

PRINCETON, N. J

Manton, Thomas, 1620-1677.

The complete works of Thomas

Manton

Shelf..

THE COMPLETE WORKS OF THOMAS MANTON, D.D.

VOLUME XXII.

CONTAINING

SEKMONS ON SEVERAL TEXTS OF SCRIPTURE;

TOGETHER WITH

COPIOUS INDEXES OF SUBJECTS AND TEXTS TO

DR MANTON'S WORKS.

LONDON:

JAMES NISBET & CO., 21 BERNERS STREET.

1875.

COUNCIL OF PUBLICATION.

W. LINDSAY ALEXANDER, D.D., Professor of Theology, Congregational

Union, Edinburgh.

JAMES BEGG, D.D., Minister of Newington Free Church, Edinburgh.

THOMAS J. CRAWFORD, D.D., S.T.P., Professor of Divinity, University,

Edinburgh.

D. T. K. DRUMMOND, M.A., Minister of St Thomas's Episcopal Church,

Edinburgh.

WILLIAM H. GOOLD, D.D., Professor of Biblical Literature and Church

History, Reformed Presbyterian (Jhurcb, Edinburgh.

ANDREW THOMSON, D.D., Minister of Broughtoa Place United Presby-

terian Church, Edinburgh.

iStncral or^bitor.

REV. THOMAS SMITH, D.D., Edinburgh.

CONTENTS.

Sermons

ON

Several Texts of Scripture —

PACK

Sermon

UPON Proverbs vi. 6-8,

3

»

5!

Proverbs iii. 18, .

13

})

3J

Psalm xci. 1,

0-7

»

5J

John xix. 34-37, .

33

}»

J>

Matthew xix. 30, .

41

»

J>

1 John i. 7,

50

j>

55

Job X. 2, .

61

»

J>

Acts vii. 55, 56,

70

jj

J5

2 Samuel xxiy. 24,

81

M

J>

1 John ii. 20,

95

J>

>5

Hebrews xii. 24, .

106

Funeral Sermon Preached upon

the

Death of Dr Manton,

123

Index of Subjects,

Index of Texts, .

Index of Principal Texts,

149

373

455

SERMONS

ON

SEYERAL TEXTS OF SCRIPTURE

VOL. XXII.

SERMON UPON" PROVERBS VI. 6-8.

Go to the ant, thou sluggard ; consider her ways, and he ivise: luhich

having no guide, overseer, or ruler, providefh her meat in the

summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest. — Prov. vL 6-8.

Man being fallen from God, and the primitive perfection of his nature,

may be taught his duty by the meanest creatures ; therefore in scrip-

tm-e we are often referred to the beasts of the field and fowls of the air.

As, for instance, to cure our ingratitude, the prophet bids us consider the

beasts : Isa. i. 3, ' The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's

crib ; but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.' And

to cure our distrust, Christ sends us to the ravens : Luke xii. 24,

' Consider the ravens : for they neither sow, nor reap ; which neither

have storehouse, nor barns ; yet God feedeth them : how much more

are ye bettei- than the fowls.' And to cure our insensibility and im-

providence in the season of action, and to put us on using fit remedies,

we are sent to the stork and crane : Jer. viii. 7, \* The stork in the

heavens knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane,

and the swallow, observe the time of their coming ; but my people

know not the judgment of the Lord.' These creatures know the time

of coming and going, but man is stupid and senseless. Now here we

are sent to school to a far more inferior creature, the ant or pismire.

Certainly there is a great deal of morality in the bosom of nature, if

we had the skill to find it out. There are in most of the creatures

shadows both of virtues and vices ; and if I may speak my mind, tliese

are the true layman's books, and the images from whence we may learn

understanding and the knowledge of God.

Here, to shame him, the sluggard is sent to the ant — ' Go to the

ant, thou sluggard,' «&c.

In which words we have — (1.) The learner, the sluggard. (2.) The

teacher, the ant. (3.) The manner of address directed, ' Go, consider

her ways, and be wise. (4.) The lesson to be learned, diligence and

labour, or providence and foresight. Diligence and labour, in that

' she provideth her meat, and gathereth her food.' And providence and

foresight, that this is done in 'harvest and summer;' in the time

when it is to be had, when there is much grain spilt or shed. (5.) The

enforcement of this lesson ; that the ant doth this though she hath ' no

guide, overseer, and ruler.'

1. The scholar or learner is the sluggard, who is averse and back-

4 . SERMON UPON PROVERBS VI. 6-8.

ward to liis necessary duty, both in temporals and spirituals ; and so

sins not only against the law of God, but his own nature ; for a living

soul was never given us to be idle. Nature made our faculties for use.

All the world about us is in action ; the sun runneth his course, the

waters flow for our use and benefit, the winds blow, the earth bringeth

forth, cattle labour for us ; but the sluggard is the shame of the

creation ; every creature is a witness against him to condemn his

sloth. But here the slothful are sent to the ant to learn to labour, and

make provision for futurity. And thus, to correct our stupidness and folly,

God sendeth us to the least of the dumb and unreasonable creatures.

2. The teacher is the ant, a sedulous and sagacious creature.

Wonders are spoken of them in writers, which I list not to trouble you

with ; as what skill they show in framing their cells, that they may not be

drowned by wet ; what order and discipline they use among themselves ;

what diligence they use to get provision, not only by day, but by night,

as ^lian tells us. In the full moons of summer and harvest they

rest not. What sagacity they have in biting off the ends of the corn,

that it may not grow ; how they perish not, but live in the wettest and

coldest winter. The grasshopper, that singeth away the summer, dieth

whilst they supply themselves out of the store which they have

gathered by their industry. To dilate on these things at large would

savour more of the natural historian than the divine.

3. The direction, or the manner of address; in three things — (1.)

Go; (2.) Consider her ways ; (3.) Be wise.

[1.] For the first, ' Go ; ' as their fashion was to go to their doctors

and teachers : 1 Kings xiv. 3, ' Go to the prophet, and he shall tell thee

wliat shall become of the child.' In those days the party, if capable,

did not send for the prophet, but went to him. So here, ' Go to the

ant ; ' to shame the sluggard, as if he needed to perform that office to

the ant which they showed to their eminent prophets. But when they

come, what must they do ?

[2.] ' Consider her ways.' This doctor teacheth not by words, but

by example ; and therefore the sluggard is not bidden to hear, but to

see, and consider her ways ; that is, see the great diligence of this

creature, and their marvellous order in passing to and fro ; not cross-

ing one anothei', but if any be overlaboured, helping them, as your

eye will easily inform you.

[3.] ' Be wise.' Be not a spectator only, but an improver ; not more

learned, or able to discourse of these things, but more wise, to cure

idleness and improvidence.

4. The lesson to be learned ; which is — (1.) Labour ; and (2.)

Foresight.

[1.] Labour. In the hottest times they are most busy, and endure

the trouble of it. Their industry is a pattern to us.

[2.] Their foresight. They do this in the ' summer and harvest.'

They suffer not the opportunity to pass. As we are to labour if we

would attain eternal life (Acts xxvi. 7, ' Unto which promise our

twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come '), so

we are also to redeem the season : Eph. v. 16, ' Redeeming the time,

because the days are evil.' Means, and mercies, and life itself, lie upon

uncertainties.

SERMON UPON PROVERBS VI. 6-8. 5

5. The amplification of this provident industry of the ant ; and so it

enforceth the lesson, 'Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler;' that

is, the ant doth her duty by instinct, not as compelled thereunto by

any that have power to check and control her. Naturalists tell us

that the bees are a feminine monarchy, but the ants a democracy and

commonwealth, where every one's natural industry prompts him to seek

his own good, and the good of the whole.

But to the text. Three words are used ; she hath no ' guide ' to go

before her and show her what to do ; no ' overseer ' to observe whether

she doth it or no; no 'ruler' to punish her for idleness or miscarriage;

yet she labours. All this is spoken to aggravate the sluggish improvi-

dence of man. We have a guide, the Lord, who 'hath showed us what

is good,' Micah vi. 8. We have an inspector ; God is our witness as

well as our guide : Prov. xv. 3, ' The eyes of the Lord are in every

place, beholding the evil and the good.' We have a lord and ruler,

to whom we must give an account : Rom. xiv. 12, ' Every one of us

shall give an account of himself to God.' And shall we be idle and

neglect our duty ?

From the whole you see —

1. The argument is a minore ad majus, from the less to the greater,

to shame us. If the creatures that want reason do for their own pre-

servation with such diligence make preparation for time to come, how

much more inexcusable are we, who are endowed with reason, and can

foresee the end, and chose the means, bound to provide for the futvu-e,

and forecast and foresee for those things that belong to our future

happiness ? And if we make not use of it to that end, we are highly

culpable before God.

2. It is bound the more upon us, because this instinct of nature

which prompts them to this is not their providence, but God's, who is

the Creator of nature, and hath put this disposition into them. Now,

hath not God put such a disposition and inclination into us much more?

Surely man is made a nobler creature than the beasts, and is more

fitted to his use and end ; for it is said, Job xxxv. 11, ' Who teacheth

us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketli us wiser than the

fowls of heaven.' Beasts have instinct, but men have the gift of reason

and conscience bestowed upon them, and do not only understand their

own duty, but may make wise collections from what God hath put into

other beings.

3. That this is binding upon us, both as to the body and soul ; for

we consist of both, and must make provision i'or the welfare of both.

[1.] That we should provide for our bodily welfare will be easily

granted, and is agreeable enough with the context, which speaketh of

the inconveniency of asking, and borrowing, and engaging others in

suretyship ; and that we should rather by our diligence and providence

live by our callings, that we may not need to borrow. This application

maketh the context run on smoothly. Now though it may be presumed

that in these things wherein common reason and sense iuviteth men to

this diligence and providence, all should have a quick and tender car,

yet some idle drones there are who live without a calling, and have

nothing whereby to support themselves ; who are not only worse than

the ant, that by labour layeth up for the time of want, but worse thau

6 SERMON UPON PROVERBS VI. G-8.

the grasshopper, that have scarce a merr)" life for the present, but

involve themselves and their friends in manifold inconveniences, living

by borrowing when they have nothing to pay, which is but a specious

kind of theft and robbery. Or, if they can support themselves for the

present, tempt God to forsake them in their age, when they do not

employ themselves as instruments of his providence, for their own pri-

vate or the public good. They that be busy in an honest calling may

have to supply their own necessities, and to give to him that needeth :

Eph. iv. 28, ' Let him that stole, steal no more ; but rather let him

labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may

have to give to him that needeth.' By stealing is meant not only

downright theft, but all those fraudulent and deceitful ways whereby

a man doth wrong his neighbour in his outward estate. As a remedy,

he prescribeth diligence in some good and honest calling, and then he

may expect God's blessing, that he will give him a competency, not

only to support him in his necessities, but also to enable him to relieve

others. But when men will not labour, they are cast upon temptations

to use sinful shifts to keep them in their straits. Therefore it is the

Lord's will that every one should betake himself to some lawful calling

and employment, and serve God therein with a good conscience ; for

God usually blesseth this conscientious diligence with such a measure

of success, that they have wherewith to sustain themselves and be helpful

to others. Whereas others cannot trust in God who neglect to use the

means, for he never undertook to provide for us in our sins, or that

laziness, carelessness, idleness, luxury, and neglect of our affairs should

not be our ruin, for then his providence would run contrary to his word :

' He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand ; but the diligent

hand maketli rich,' Pro v. x, 4 ; and ver. 22, ' The blessing of the Lord

maketh rich : and he addeth no sorrow with it ; ' implying that God's

blessing goetli with man's industry. So that though our great business

be to press men to look after eternal life, yet as idleness is a sin, and a

great part of sensuality, and disposeth for other sins, we need to read

the lecture of the ant to many men to awaken them out of their slug-

gishness, and indulgence to the ease of the flesh in temporal affairs, that

they neither live without a calling, nor without industrious diligence in

their calling ; that they may not tempt God's providence to provide for

them, when they take no course to live by ; nor become drones and

unprofitable burdens of the earth, and so prove a clog and disgrace to

religion, and lie also open as a prey to Satan ; for the devil employeth

them whom he findeth not employed by God, or who refuse to be

employed by him ; and so they prove a reproach to providence by their

want, and a disgrace to religion by their carnal shifts, lies, and devices.

[2.] That we should provide for our soul's welfare, the lesson of the

ant is also useful to us ; for if diligence and providence be recommended

as necessary for christians, surely the best and greatest works call for

most of our care : Prov. iv. 7, ' Wisdom is the principal thing, therefore

get wisdom : and with all thy getting get understanding.' And those

things which are of most absolute necessity, which must be done or

we are undone for ever, must be despatched with the greatest earnest-

ness and diligence : Luke x. 42, ' One thing is needful.' And besides,

for those that are of most profit, that conduce to eternal life, and bring

. SERMON UPON PKOVERBS VI. 6-8. \* 7

a blessing upon onr present affairs, these are to be most minded in

their season and opportunity. Such are spiritual affairs : Mat. vi. 33,

\* Seek fii'st the kingdom of God,' Therefore the contemplation of the

ant concerneth these affairs. If we must ' consider her ways, and be

wise,' surely we should mind these things ; for the best wisdom is to

be wise to salvation. And this doth chielfly become christians ; for

God that giveth instinct to the creatures, and reason to all men, hath

given faith to those that live in the church : 1 John v. 20, ' He hath

given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true ; and

we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the

true God, and eternal life.' The knowledge of the true God directeth

us to eternal life as our happiness. So that this life is our opportunity,

our summer and harvest as to the means, the time of action, but here-

after is the time of retribution and reward. Therefore man, being

born to labour, and having not only reason to guide him, but faith, and

being to give an account of what he hath done in the body, he is now,

while means and mercies last, to provide for the world to come.

Therefore ' go to the ant, thou sluggard.' Thou careless christian,

consider the manner and course of life of this poor creature, how

vigilant, careful, and diligent she is in providing for the time to come,

and do something proportionably for thy great hopes.

Doct. That serious diligence is required of christians in improving

the present season in order to eternal life.

1. There is much work required of a christian. Christianity is not a

loitering profession, but is always represented to us as a laborious thing :

Phil. ii. 12, ' Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling ; '

John vi. 27, ' Labour not for the meat that perisheth, but for that

meat which endureth to everlasting life ; ' 2 Peter iii. 14, ' Be diligent,

that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.'

[1.] There is much diligence required to get into a state of grace :

Luke xiii. 24, ' Strive to enter in at the strait gate ; for I say unto you,

many shall seek to enter in, but shall not be able.' Therefore, if we

are yet unconverted, we are to bestir ourselves, and use all means that

we may not come short of converting grace. If we miss it, it is long

of ourselves ; we forfeit it by our negligence and carelessness.

[2.] There is much diligence required to keep ourselves in a station

of grace. There are many soul-endangering sins which we are apt to

indulge ; therefore David saw need to beg, Ps. cxix. 133, ' Order my

steps in thy word, and let no iniquity have dominion over me ; ' and

the apostle warneth converted christians, Rom. vi. 12, ' Let not sin,

therefore, reign in your mortal bodies, that ye should obey it in the

lusts thereof. ' And there are many duties required to which we are

backward and averse, at least remiss and cold ; therefore we need to be

exhorted, Eom. xii. 11, ' Not to be slothful in business, but fervent m

spirit, serving the Lord.' We cannot be zealous enough in our pursuit

after eternal happiness. If it were about riches and honours, a cold

desire and dull pursuit were not amiss ; but about God, and Christ,

and heaven, coldness is a contempt.

[3.] There is much diligence required to get grace evidenced :

' Give diligence to make your calling and election sure,' 2 Peter i. 10.

Providing comfort against the hour of death : 2 Peter iii. 14, 'Where-

8 SERMON UPON PROVERBS VI. 6-8,

fore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent, that ye

may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.'

[4.] There is much diligence required to keep up assurance, as well

as to get it. It is gotten with diligence, and kept with watchfulness :

Heb. vi. 11, 'And we desire that every one of you do show the same dili-

gence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end.' So far as we abate

in our qualification, so far doth our assurance abate. Well, then, you

see from first to last that there is much work required of a christian.

2. That the opportunity of doing this work is confined to this life ;

and when that is at an end, it presently ceaseth. There is no mending

of errors in the other world. Now is the season, and therefore we

should speedily, and without delay, set about our work : Isa. Iv. 6,

\* Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he

is near.' There is a time of finding, which, when it cometh to an end,

all opportunity is lost. The Father's season is while he waiteth ; the

Son's season while he offereth grace ; the Holy Ghost's season while he

stirreth the waters. So, on the contrary, Luke xix. 42, ' If thou hadst

known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things that belong to

thy peace ; but now they are hid from thine eyes.' Men know not

their day and time, and so show themselves more silly and brutish than

the ant. A child of God is wise in time, and the sensual and brutish

worldling is wise too late ; when he is in the other world, then he

wisheth that he had minded God, his soul, and heaven more. What

will it profit us to think of working when it is too late to work, and

we are in termino, in our final estate ?

3. We have a guide, overseer, and ruler, to whom we must render

an account of what we do, which is denied to the ant.

[1.] We have a guide. Our work is such as our Creator expects

from us. Surely God made not such a creature as man for nothing.

He sent us into the world, and hath appointed us our business, which

we are to do here ; as our Lord telleth us, John vi. 38, ' I came down

from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent

me.' So none of us come into the world to live to ourselves, but to

God ; not to do our own will, but to finish his work ; to love, serve,

glorify, and obey him. Many live in the world they know not why,

and they go out of the world they know not whither.

[2.] We have an inspector or overseer, who observeth how we spend

our time, and what we are continually doing : Ps. cxix. 168, 'I have

kept thy precepts and thy testimonies ; for all thy ways are before me.'

God seeth what we do daily : he observeth with what posture of heart

we rise in the morning, and converse all day, and go to bed at night.

[3.] We have a ruler that will call us to an account if we neglect

our duty to him, and that provision that we should make for eternity.

Unless we be found of him in peace, and without spot and blameless,

we cannot enter into his kingdom ; for ' without holiness no man shall

see the Lord.' Every man's qualification must be judged, and a strict

inquiry made into our ways, what we have done in the body, whether

good or evil : 2 Cor. v, 10, ' For we must all appear before the judg-

ment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in the

body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.' Now

seeing we know these things, or look for these things, what preparation

SERMON UPON PROVERBS VI. 6-8. . 9

should we make that we may be accepted in the judgment, when we

are to give an account of ourselves to our supreme Lord ?

Use 1. To press us to mind our work in this our day.

1. This life is our opportunity, and when that is over, there is no

more working ; no praying, nor hearing, nor glorifying God upon earth :

John ix. 4, ' Therefore we must double our diligence before all oppor-

tunity be lost. It must go with you for ever as you behave yourselves

now.

2. Consider how swiftly time passeth away, and we know not how

soon it may have an end. The present life is always in fiuxu, in

motion ; like a stream or current, that runneth as fast from us as it

Cometh to us. That part which is past is, as it were, resigned up to

death already ; that which is to come is not yet ours, nor can we make

any sure reckoning of it ; that which we count present is usually

divided between us and death. It wasteth as we are writing, thinking,

speaking, or doing anything. So that we die as fast as we live : Job

ix. 25, 26, ' Now are my days swifter than a post ; they flee away,

they see no good : they are passed away as the swift ships, as the

eagle that hasteth to the prey.' He sets forth the passing of time by

a post on land, who is to make quick despatch ; and by a ship under

sail before the wind in the water, and by an eagle in the air. Thus is

set forth the fugacity of man's life. Now should any of this time be

lost?

3. We have lost much time already : 1 Peter iv. 3, ' For the time past

of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the gentiles,

when we lived in lasciviousness, lust, excess of wine, revellings, ban-

quetings, and abominable idolatries.' We lost much time in childhood,

when we were not in a capacity to express any act of" love and thank-

fulness to God ; much in youth, when we followed after vain pleasures ;

and in our riper age, we are too careless and mindless of eternity. Now

as travellers that set forth later ride the faster, so should we double

our diligence, and be more hard at work for God.

4. Consider how comfortable it will be when we die that we have

made preparation, known our season, done the things which God hath

given us in charge, thought of this hour, and made provision for it

before it come upon us. This was our Lord's plea : John xvii. 4, ' I

have glorified thee on earth, I have finished the work thou gavest

me to do.' This was Hezekiah's prayer: Isa. xxxviii. 3, 'And he said,

Eemember now, Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before

thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is

good in thy sight.' This was Paul's confidence : 2 Tim. iv. 6-8, ' For

I am ready to be offered up, and the time of my departure is at hand.

I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the

faith : henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness,

which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day ; and

not unto me only, but to all that love his appearing.' Now we should

be able to comfort ourselves in like manner. The remembrance of

a diligent, well-spent life will be a great cordial to us in such an

hour.

5. After death we shall have the fruit and benefit of it : Eev. xiv. 13,

Their works follow them ; ' that is the reward of their works. They

10 SERMON UPON PROVERBS VI, 6-8,

enjoy the comfort and benefit of whatever they have done and suflFered

for Christ ; in another world, they are fully satisfied.

Use 2. Is by way of inquiry.

1. To inquire what should be the reason why men should be so silly

and neglectful, when they have such great things in view and pursuit,

and do no more in order to the obtaining of them, which concerneth

not only the carnal world, who wholly neglect these things, but also

the children of God, who are so cold in them. You see sense teacheth

the ants, and reason should teach men, and grace inclines the saints,

but yet they are slight and overly.

The reasons are these —

[1.] They forget or consider not what God is, or how great and good

a master they serve ; for if they did, they would earnestly address them-

selves to serve and please him. How great is he ! Poor, sorry service

is a contempt of his majesty : Mai, i, 14, ' Cursed be the deceiver that

hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth to the Lord a

corrupt thing ; for I am a great king, saith the Lord of hosts.' So

also how good is he ! Who hath done so much for them : Col, i. 10,

\* That ye walk worthy of the Lord, unto all pleasing ; ' 1 Thes, ii. 12,

\* That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you to his

kingdom and glory,' And he will do more : Heb. xi. 6, ' He is a

rewarder of them that diligently seek him.' These are the considerations

that may serve to cure our neglect, and show we can never do enough

for God ; surely never too much for him,

[2.] They do not consider the end and consequence of their work.

Eternity should quicken and put life into the dullest creatures. It is

hell you are avoiding, heaven that you are seeking after : Prov. xv. 24,

\* The way of life is above to the wise, that they may depart from hell

beneath.' Now in the case of heaven and hell, flight and speed is

always necessary, or the most serious and earnest diligence that we can

use : Mat. iii. 7, ' Who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to

come ? ' Heb. vi. 18, ' Who have fled for refuge to take hold of the

hope set before them.' Now it is not a wet winter that we provide

against, but everlasting torments.

[3.] They do not count negligence and slothfulness so great and so

dangerous an evil. If they do not oppose God, or break out into open

sin, they think no great harm will come of it ; but, Heb. ii. 3, ' How

shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation.' Oh, there are millions

in hell lamenting their carelessness ! And the great fault of the world

is to make light of those things : Mat. xxii. 5, ' And they made light

of it ; ' and Mat. xxv. 30, ' Cast the unprofitable servant into outer

darkness ; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.' How many

poor creatures knock and cry when it is in vain. They neglected their

season, got not oil in their lamps while it may be had. When their

lamps should have been burning, their oil was to buy ; and so they

perish for ever.

[4.] They are diverted by worldly business, providing for the bodily

life. They are too much like ants in one thing ; all their care is what

they shall eat and drink, and how they may live in pomp, and ease,

and honour ; and then by the cares of this world and voluptuous living,

\* they bring forth no fruit to perfection,' Luke viii. 14. They have

SERMON UPON PROVERBS VI. 6-8, 11

some religion, but not such as is carried on in the way of sincere and

serious diligence.

[5.] There is not a sound belief of the world to come. When the

apostle presseth to diligence, 2 Peter i. 5, ' And besides this, giving all

diligence, add to your faith virtue,' &c. ; and ver, 10, ' Wherefore the

rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure ;

for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall ; ' he urgeth this argument,

ver. 16, ' For we have not followed cunningly-devised fables, when we

made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ ;'

implying that men will see a reason for their diligence if they have a

sound persuasion of the truth of religion ; and if we do not with zeal

and constancy seek to add to faith virtue, and to make our calling and

election sure, to enter abundantly into the kingdom of heaven, we dis-

honour the gospel, as if it were but a fable. Sense teacheth the creatures

to shun misery and seek their happiness, and reason doth much more

teach man, who can foresee the good and evil to come ; but where the

good lieth in the other world, there faith must interpose. Now if

faith be either none or weak, so will our endeavours and pursuits be.

Most men have but a weak persuasion of the world to come, and the

truth of eternal life, and therefore their endeavours are so overly.

2. To seek for a remedy of this.

[1.] Live in the continual remembrance of God, who is our guide,

overseer, and ruler. It is his work we do, as well as our own, for he

hath appointed it, and he always looketh on to see how we do it. And

will you loiter in his sight, when a very eye- servant will work while his

master standeth by ? Besides, in the close of our life we must give up

our account ; that should be oftener thought of : Job xxxi. 14, ' What

then shall I do, when God riseth up ; and when he visiteth, what shall

I answer him ? ' Such an eye should we always have to God's appro-

bation and condemnation, and entertain frequent, serious thoughts of

being called to an account by God, and the inquiry that shall be made,

how we have spent our time, how we have improved our talents and

interests, what our ways have been. This is as the cold water cast

into the boiling pot, to stop the fervours of youthful lusts : Eccles. xi.

9, ' Rejoice, young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee

in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in

the sight of thine eyes ; but know thou, that for all these things God

will bring thee to judgment.' This bindeth the whole duty of man :

Eccles. xii. 13, 14, ' Fear God, and keep his commandments ; for this

is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into

judgment,' &c. This maketh God's servants more careful to do their

work in its season: 2 Cor. v. 10, 11, ' For we must all appear before

the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things

done in the body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or

bad. Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men,' &c.

[2.] Whenever we feel a loathness and backwardness to our work, let

us set about it the more earnestly ; for the more we give way to it, the

more we contract an habit of idleness and sloth. It is an industrious

creature that is here set before us to shame us, a creature always busy ;

so should we be. Therefore when you find any sluggishness, let not

the ease of the flesh overcome you, but do you overcome it. This evil

12 SERMON UPON PBOVERBS VI. 6-8.

is best avoided by resistance ; and a duty recovered out of the hands

of difficulty is the sweeter, and maketh labour for the future more easy

to us ; for the more we stir up ourselves, the more we get a sedulous

disposition : Isa. Ixiv. 7, ' There is none that stirreth up himself to take

hold of thee.' It may be at first you will have much ado with a back-

ward heart ; but urge it on, and you gain upon it, and what seemeth

impossible or difficult at first becometh easy afterwards. The way to

godliness is by godliness, and duty fitteth for duty.

[3.] Think oftener of heaven and hell, what we shun and what we

seek after. We are so dull and lazy because we see not the rest we

hope for, nor the toiments that we fear. If both were before our eyes,

we should be other manner of cliristiaiis in all holy conversation and

godliness. But what we see by faith should in some measure affect

us, as if it were before our eyes : 2 Cor. iv. 18, ' While we look not to

the things that are seen, but at the things which are not seen,^ &c. ;

and 2 Peter iii. 14, ' Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such

things, be diligent, that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot

and blemish.'

[4.] Consider the great sin of negligence. Not to do good is to do

evil , for it is an omission of necessary duties : ' Every tree that bringeth

not forth good fruit, shall be hewn down,' &c., Mat vii. 19. If you had

a servant, though he did not steal, nor answer again with contradiction,

nor drink with the drunken, &c., yet if he should sit always idle, and

not do those things you require of him, he would be counted a bad

servant : Mat xxv. 30, ' Cast the unprofitable servant into outer dark-

ness.' Not the thief, the drunken, but ' the unprofitable servant.' If

you hire a man to labour in the vineyard, will you be contented if he

doth not steal your fruit, though he standeth idle all the day, and neither

destroyeth the weeds, nor piuneth the vines, nor manureth the ground?

Much more must neglect of God's service be a great sin.

[5.] To overcome worldly affections, consider not only how sure and

near, but how great our reward is. This will make us more diligent :

1 Cor. XV, 58, ' Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, unmov-

able, always aboimding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye

know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord ; ' that is. this will

oblige you to the utmost industry and diligence in God's service. If a

poor man will work so hard for a shilling a day, shall we be so sluggish

when we seek after the kingdom of God and eternal happiness ? Alas !

what are all our labours to the glory that shall be revealed in us ?

Our reward is great in itself, and is greater according to the propor-

tion of our labour ; 1 Cor. iii. 8, ' Every man shall receive his own

reward, according to his own labour.' So Eph. vi. 8, ' Whatsoever

good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord.'

SERMON UPON PROVERBS III. 18.

.She is a tree of life to them that lay hold tipo7i her ; and happij is

every one that retaineth her. — Prov. iii. 18.

The context is spent in an exhortation to wisdom, to get spiritual and

heavenly wisdom. The argument is first generally proposed and

particularly amplified. Generally proposed, ver. 13, ' Happy is the

man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding ; '

secondly, particularly amplified —

1. By the worth and excellency, ver. 14, 15, 'For the merchandise

of it is hetter than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thei-eof

than fine gold. She is more precious than rubies ; and all the things

thou canst desire are not to he compared with her.

2. From the utility and profit, ver. 16, ' Length of days is in her

right hand ; and in her left hand, riches and honour.' She is repre-

sented as a queen having both hands full of blessings, ' Length of days

in her right hand ; and in her left, riches and honour.'

3. The pleasantness of wisdom, ver. 17, 'AH her ways are pleasant-

ness, and all her paths are peace.' Which is added to sweeten the

difficulties in attaining or pursuing after it, or regulating our lives

and actions according to the tenor of it.

4. Here is another special benefit which we have by wisdom, or the

saving knowledge of God in Jesus Christ, above all hitherto mentioned

before: as pleasantness and peace during our service, so eternal life

and happiness as our final reward. Here it is metaphorically expressed,

with allusion to the tree of life in paradise, ' She is a tree of life to

them that lay hold upon her.'

In the words we have — (1.) The benefit we enjoy by wisdom ; (2.)

The persons qualified.

1. The benefit is expressed metaphorically and literally ; the latter

explaineth the former. It is 'a tree of life,' and 'happy is every one.'

She is so a tree of life as to make them happy that get her ; as it is

usual with Solomon to express any great felicity by a tree of life :

Prov. xiii. 12, ' Hope deferred maketh the heart sick ; but when the

desire cometh, it is a tree of life ; ' that is, the man is pleased and

satisfied, as if he were fed with apples in paradise. So Prov. xi. 30,

' The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life ; and he that winneth souls

is wise.' Therefore by this metaphor Solomon understandeth some

great felicity, and ordinarily eternal felicity, as the latter clause mani-

14 SERMON UPON PROVERBS 111, 18.

festeth, ' And happy is every one,' He meaneth it of our chief happi-

ness ; that is, all and every one that so do, how despicable soever in

the world, they shall not be forgotten and passed over by God.

2. The persons qualified to enjoy this happiness. They that ' lay

bold on her,' or they ' that retain her,' The one expression noteth the

getting of wisdom, the other the keeping of it ; and they both imply

the manner also, diligence in getting, and constancy in keeping.

[1.] In getting. Wisdom is not profitable to them that only see

her at a distance, or lightly salute her, but to those th;it with singular

industry seek after her. and labour to get her : Prov. iv. 7, ' Wisdom

is the principal thing, therefore get wisdom ; and with all thy getting

get understanding.'

(1.) Get it above all things ; that is, whatever you go without, be

sure you be not without wisdom or saving grace : Luke x. 42, ' One

thing is needful ; and Mary hath chosen the better part, which shall

not be taken away from her.' You may do well enougli though you

want worldly honour and greatness, but you cannot do well enough if

you want spiritual wisdom : Mat. xvi. 26, ' But what is a man profited,

if he shall gain the whole world and lose liis own soul ? or what shall

a man give in exchange for his soul ? '

(2.) Get it upon any terms, though with the loss of all other things:

Mat. xiii. 45, 46, ' The kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-

man seeking goodly pearls ; who, when he had found one pearl of

great price, he went and sold all and bought it.' You must get wis-

dom, though at the expense of all that you have gotten.

(3.) Get it by any means, with all the care and diligence that you

can use : Prov. viii. 34, ' Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching

daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.' Begrudge no

labour and pains to get into the gospel-state,

[2.] In keeping, constancy is required. We must not be put off till

we have it ; and when we have it, we must not let it go, but persevere

in the way that wisdom prescribeth, and obey God at the dearest rates.

We must retain her, though despised, though opposed by the world :

Heb. X. 39, \* For we are not of them that draw back to perdition, but

of them that believe to the saving of the soul.'

To the purchasing of the soul : we do not purchase it fi-om God, for

we have it by mere gift, but we purchase it from the world ; liberty to

save the soul at hard terms. But if we have gotten wisdom, we must

never part from her, whatever it cost us. Well, then, get this wisdom

we must, with all earnestness of endeavour, with all watchfulness and

care, and firmness and certainty keep it. He that doth not do both is

not blessed ; that is, that doth not make it his main work and business

to get wisdom, and doth not hold out and overcome temptations.

Doct That wisdom doth restore men to that life and happiness

which they lost in Adam,

We shall explain the point,

1. By wisdom may be understood Christ, who is the wisdom of the

Father, 1 Cor. i. 24, and is both the object and fountain of happiness

of the saints. He is the fountain of happiness as being the procurer

and author of it ; Col. iii, 4, 'When Christ, Avho is our life, shall appear,

then shall ye also a[)pear with him in glory.' And the object of it :

SERMON UPON PROVERBS III. 18, 15

John xvii. 24, ' Father, I will that those whom thou hast given me

may be where I am, and behold my glory ; ' and is truly and properly

the tree of life, whose fruit is for food and leaves for medicine : Kev.

xxii. 2, ' And in the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the

river, was there the tree of life, which bore twelve manner of fruits,

and yielded her fruit every month : and the leaves of the tree were for

the healing of the nations.' There is no inconvenience to understand

it of Christ, or else of the saving knowledge of God in Christ ; as one

is the author, the other is the means to bring it about : John xvii. 3,

'And this is life eternal, that they may know thee the only true God,

and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent/

2. By life is meant the life of grace, begun here by the Spirit, and

perfected in heaven. By wisdom we begin the life of grace here, and

hereafter shall obtain the life of glory. In the Hebrew the word for life

is in the dual number, the tree of lives; of both the lives, the life of

holiness and the life of happiness, of grace and of glory. How this

agreeth with the metaphor here used I shall show you by and by. This

life is begun in regeneration when Christ cometh to live in us by his

Spirit : John iii. 3, ' Except a man be born again, he cannot see the

kingdom of God.' The immediate effects of the new birth are life and

likeness to God; and it is perfected in heaven: Col. iii. 3, 4, ' Our life

is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear,

then shall we also appear with him in glory.' This life is safely laid

up in God, through Christ, in due time to be manifested in all its

glory.

3. That this life is restored to those that live under the evangelical

dispensation, provided they use the means, which are to lay hold on

her and retain her. These are the things we must press upon you, to

apprehend and retain, that is, we must receive the faith of Christ, and

live accordingly. First be engaged in a course of godliness, and then

hold it on, whatever temptations we have to the contrary. And accord-

ingly two ordinances are required in the gospel — baptism, which signi-

fieth our entrance, and the Lord's supper which confirmeth our vows of

a new life, and bringeth down more grace for the performance of them ;

or, as our Lord sets it forth, by the gate and the way : Mat. vii. 14,

' Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way that leadeth unto life ;

and few there be that find it.' The gate by which we enter is faith

and repentance. The narrow way is a strict obedience, doing the will

of God, and not our own. And though few mind these things, we must

mind them. It is elsewhere represented by making and keeping cove-

nant. Making covenant : Ps. xl. 5, ' Gather my saints together unto me,

those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.' Keeping

covenant : Ps. xxv. 10, ' All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth,

even to such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.' We make it

by faith ; we keep it by a resolved, holy, and heavenly life : Kev. xxii,

14, ' Blessed are they that do his commandments ; that they may have

a right to the tree of life.' They that believe, repent, and obey, they

have a right to the apples of paradise, to eat of this blessed tree ; as (to

accommodate the notions of the text to these things) many as take hold

of Christ by a lively faith, and resolve to live holily ; and this resolution

must be made whatever difficulties we have to fight with in the

16 SERMON UPON PROVERBS III. 18.

accomplishing of it : Eev. ii. 7, ' To him that overcometh I will give

to eat of the tree of life which is in the midst of the paradise of God.'

It is promised to the conqueror who overcometh the w^orld, and is

faithful to death.

1. Let me confirm it — (1.) By showing what the tree of life was to

Adam ; (2.) What Christ will be to us if we choose him and walk in

his ways.

[1.] What the tree of life was to Adam. That there wv^s such a tree

in paradise appeareth, Gren. ii. 9, ' And out of the ground made the

Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for

food ; and the tree of life in the midst of the garden, and the tree of

knowledge of good and evil.' For the physical use of it, whether it

might be wholesome, and a natural means to prolong life, we meddle

not with ; the mystical use is that which falleth under our consideration,

as it was a sacrament of immortality, or a sign of eternal life to man, if

he had obeyed God his Creator. Now sacraments have a mutual respect

to privileges and duties. As it relateth to his duty, Adam had two

things enjoined him ; the one prccesse creaturis, to rule over the creatures,

the other subesse creatcn'i, to be subject to his Creator. He had no need

of a caveat for the one ; he was ready enough to govern and bear

sovereignty : but for his duty to God, he had great need to be put in

mind of that ; therefore under the condition of obedience, life present

and future was promised to him. Those were his privileges : as he had

received a natural life, in esse, m being ; so an eternal life, in ^posse, in

powder, and so had matter and just occasion of thankfulness and obedi-

ence. For this end served the tree of life as a token and pledge that

he had received and should continue his life at God's will and pleasure.

The tree of life sealed the continuance of his natural life during his

abode upon earth ; and eternal life, when he should be removed thence,

to enjoy the fulness of God's blessed presence for ever in heaven ; for

in all probability the life promised answereth the death threatened.

Now the death threatened is eternal, and therefore the life promised

is eternal also. In short, it was God gave him life, and not the tree ;

working not by physical efficacy, but by sacramental representation.

It represented to Adam that God was his life and the length of his

days, as he is also to us : Deut. xxx. 20, ' That thou mayest love the

Lord thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou

mayest cleave unto him ; for he is thy life, and the length of thy days ;'

Job X. 12, ' Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation

hath preserved my spirit.' Expressing thereby God's care in preserving

his natural life. His life could not be preserved but by God's im-

mediate power, care, and love, which Job calleth his ' visitation,' or

looking after us, as a parent overseeth his child condiiione corporis.

Adam was mortal as other men are, and no temporal thing could

preserve him but immortal heneficio co7iditoris, by the bounty of his

Creator, and the tree of life was the sign and assurance of it.

[2.] When Adam sinned, this privilege was forfeited : Gen. iii. 22,

\* And the Lord said, Behold, the man is become as one of us to know

good and evil ; ' that is, he will be at his own finding and know what

is good or evil for himself, and not take my direction, but live accord-

ing to his own will : \* And now, lest he put forth his hand, and take

SERMON UrON PliOVERBS III. 18. 17

also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever. Therefore the Lord

sent him forth from the f^arden of Eden.' That expression might

seem to intimate that if Adam, in a state of sin and mortality, had tasted

of the tree of life, he should now, notwithstanding his fall, live for

ever ; but God respected not the event in that speech, but the opinion

of Adam, or the use for which the tree was ordained. Possibly man

might believe Satau suggesting that Adam notwithstanding his fall

might be immortal still by the use of that tree ; therefore God drove

him out of paradise. But the true reason is, God would not suffer

Adam to make use of the token of life when he had forfeited life itself

by his transgression. The tree had lost its use ; it was the sign of life

to Adam ; tlierefore to prevent his sin in profaning the holy ordi-

nances when he had no right to them, God drove him out. Thus our

first parents, being separated from God, they were separated from life,

for God was their life.

2. What Christ will be to us if we choose his ways, and walk in

them. Take that in these propositions —

[1.] That we, that did once partake of life (which lieth in the

fruition of God) in our common root and first father Adam, are now

excluded by sin : Eccles. vii. 29, \*Lo, this only have I found, that God

hath made man upright, but they have sought out many inventions.'

In our mere natural estate we are deprived of life : Eph. ii. 1, ' And

you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins.' And

the longer we live in our unrenewed estate, we are the more estranged

from it : Eph. iv. 18, ' Being alienated from the life of God, through the

ignorance that is in them because of the blindness of their heart.' And

so made incapable in a further degree : Ps. liii. 2, ' God looked down

upon the children of men to see if there were any that did understand,

that did seek God,' Every sin maketh the breach and distance

between us and God broader and wider.

[2.] In pity to lost mankind God hath set up a new tree of life.

Though we are deprived of the first tree, yet God hath planted a better,

which yieldeth better fruit, to be enjoyed in a better place. This

better tree is Christ : Eev. xxii. 2, ' And in the midst of the street of

it, and on either side of the river was there the tree of life, which bare

twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month ; and the

leaves of the tree were for healing of the nations.' This tree can be

no other but Christ, who by his ordinances dispenseth all manner of

blessings and comfort to his people at all times. His fruit, abundance

of spirituality in obedience to the doctrine of the twelve apostles : the

leaves, the mere outward and civil conversation, is so excellent that it

draweth others to imitation and conversion. And it is said, 1 John

V. 12, ' He that hath the Son hath life ; and he that hath not the Son

hath not life.' His fruit is better ; the fruit of the first tree was

corporeal, and did only represent spiritual and heavenly things ; but

this fruit is the things themselves, saving grace and eternal life : Cant.

ii. 3, ' I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit

was sweet to my taste.' And we have this life and immortality in a

better place than Adam had. Not in an earthly paradise among

beasts, but in an heavenly paradise, in the immediate presence of

God and his holy angels : Eph. i. 3, ' Blessed be the God and Father

VOL. XXII. B

18 SERMON UPON FROVERBS III. 18.

of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with spiritual bless-

ings in heavenl)' places in Christ.' Therefore heaven is called

paradise : Luke xxiii. 43, ' This day shalt thou be with me in paradise.'

And Paul was caught up into paradise, 2 Cor. xii. 4, ' Which is the

same with the third heaven,' ver. 2. Oh ! what should we do but take

hold of this tree, gather the fruit of it ? What greater thing can be

given us than Christ, and what shaU we want if we have him for our

Redeemer and Saviour ?

[3.] This grace is offered to all that lay hold of him, and will not let

him go, but still cleave to him by an entire dependence and close ad-

herence. There are two things qualify us for the grace of Christ —

thankful acceptance and close adherence ; and the heirs of promise are

described sometimes by the one, and sometimes by the other.

(1.) Acceptance : John i. 12, ' To as many as received him.' Who-

soever do broken-heartedly, thankfully, and heartily take the Lord

Jesus to be their Lord and Saviour, and are resolved to seek their

happiness in God through him, are adopted into his family, and are

made heirs according to the hope of eternal life : Heb. vi. 18, ' Who

have fled for refuge, to lay hold upon the hope set before us.' They

have a heaven of glory at their lives' end. They cannot be satisfied

till they are in their city of God, till they have a right, and get some

possession of Christ and his benefits, which is mainly done by faith

and hope. We believe Christ to be that to us as the gospel sets him

forth to be ; consent he shall be such a one to us, and therefore trust

in him, and resign up ourselves to him, that he may do the works of a

saviour for us and in us. AVell, then, do you heartily entertain him

in your souls for these ends ? and do you depend upon him, that he

will according to his word accomplish these ends ? namely, deliver you

from the guilt, and power, and punishment of sin ; also work grace, and

preserve, and quicken, and strengthen it unto eternal life. Then we

begin to live in him : Gal. ii. 20, ' The life that I live in the flesh, I

live by the faith of the Son of God.'

(2.) Adherence. There is first choosing and then cleaving : Acts

xi. 23, ' And exhorted them all that with purpose of heart they would

cleave unto the Lord ;' Cant, iii. 4, 'I found him whom my soul loveth ;

I held him, and would not let him go.' Abiding in him : John xv. 4,

' Abide in me.' There is no fear of breaking the union on his part.

His gracious ■ presence is secured by his love and promise. All the

danger is in breaking on our part. And though Christ doth finish

the work he hath begun, yet we must use caution and watchfulness ;

not consent to quit him upon any terms. This adherence is a con-

tinuance in faith, and love, and strict obedience.

{1st.) In faith : Col. i. 23, ' If ye continue in the faith, grounded

and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel.' He

had spoken of their reconciliation with God through Christ ; now the

comfort did depend on their perseverance. It is not enough for us to

assent to the truth of the gospel, and once to embrace Christ, and

choose the good things offered by him for our portion, but still Christ

must be precious to us, and our faith firm and fixed.

(2d) Love : Rom. viii. 35, ' Who shall separate us from the love of

Christ ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or

SERMON UPON PROVERBS III. 18. 19

nakedness, or peril, or sword ? ' Cant. viii. 7, ' Many waters cannot

quench love, neither can the floods drown it ; if a man would give all

the substance of his house, it would be utterly contemned.' Love

cannot be bribed nor quenched ; nothing can unclasp those mutual

embraces.

(3c?.) Strict obedience and holiness : Kev. xxii. 14, ' Blessed are they

that do his commandments, that they may have a right to eat of the

tree of life.'

[4.] And this when there are sore temptations to drive us from God :

Rev. ii. 7, ' To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of

life which is in the midst of the paradise of God.'

Use 1. To persuade us to get and keep this wisdom, and this

saving knowledge of Christ, which may produce faith, love, and

obedience.

1. Consider the motives propounded, life and blessedness. These

are most desirable things. All would be happy, and all would live to

enjoy them ; yea, the general desire of all men is to prolong their life,

though in misery ; but this life is happy, and it is eternal, and recom-

mended to us with all the advantages which the place heaven can

afford us. The tree of life is gone, when paradise was defaced by the

flood ; but God hath provided a better life by the death of his Son,

that we shall live for ever, both in body and soul, eternally in heaven.

Nothing else but this deserveth to be called life. The bodily life is

short ; it is a dying life or a living death. It floweth from us as fast

as it Cometh to us ; but this never fadeth, but endureth for ever. The

bodily life is subject to pain and misery, but the heavenly, full of joy and

endless glory. The bodily life is supported with meats and drinks,

but there God is all in all. The bodily life is consistent with sin, but

this life is pure and perfect : ' We shall see God as he is, and be like

him,' 1 John iii. 2 ; Jude 2, 4, ' Now unto him that is able to keep

you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of

his glory with exceeding joy.' In the bodily life we have a mixture of

sorrow with all our comforts, but here is full contentment and satis-

faction : Ps. xvi. 11, 'In thy presence is fulness of joy, and at thy

right hand are pleasures for evermore.'

2. It is a new recovery of life lost and forfeited. After our long

exile from God, he hath found out a way how we may return to him

again, and live in communion with him. The work of redemption

Christ himself hath performed for us, without asking our consent, or

imposing any conditions upon us. He took our nature, fulfilled the

law, satisfied the offended lawgiver, merited grace, conquered death,

the devil, and hell. But to apply the comfort of these benefits, some-

what is required of us ; for a neglected Christ will not profit us. Of

how much sorer punishment shall we be thought worthy if we despise

God's second dispensation ? Then to the breach of our duty will be

added the slighting of our remedy : John iii. 18, ' He that believeth

not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name

of the only-begotten Son of God.' And if salvation itself cannot save

us, nor life quicken us, what will become of us ? If God offereth his

grace, and we will not lay hold of it and retain it, we are justly

miserable.

20 SERMON UPON PROVERBS III. 18.

3. Here is motive enougli to recompense all tlie difficulties and

troubles in getting and keeping Christ.

[1.] In getting. Christ is not to be had with a large wish or a cold

prayer. There is much waiting and striving, and praying and medi-

tating ere the soul is well settled, and can be brought to trample upon

all things so we gain Christ. The tree in paradise was provided by

God, and planted in the midst of paradise without Adam's labour: so

is Jesus Christ provided for us by the mere grace of God ; but before

we get to him, we must conquer guilty fears, rebellious lusts, and much

averseness of heart ; many a bitter pang before we come to lay hold of

this grace, which is troublesome to them which would sleep quietly in

their sins. But if you will set yourselves in good earnest to get him,

it will be worth your pains ; for ' he is a tree of life to them that take

hold of him,' and your first faith is rewarded with a sweet taste of this

blessed fruit.

[2.] In keeping. The trouble will be recompensed : Ps. cxxvi. 5, ' They

sow in tears, but they shall reap in joy.' You have your temptations

to overcome ; you make your way to heaven by conflict and conquest

every step : ' Without are fightings, within are fears.' Now we have

the wrestling life, overcoming first one difficulty and then another.

We make a snare to ourselves if we look for too much satisfaction in

the world : but the clearer sight we get of heaven by faith and hope,

the more we are strengthened. Here we must expect our conflicts,

but there our quietness and rest. Now the happiness God hath pro-

vided for his people in heaven is enough to sweeten our crosses and

encourage our obedience. Surely if we kept this recompense in our

view it would strike temptations dead : Kom. viii. 18, ' For I reckon

that the sufierings of this present time are not worthy to be com-

pared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.' The reward is

sufficient, though we lay down our lives for Christ ; for the case is,

whether we will yield it as a debt to nature, or resign it to Christ,

who hath promised to render it again with advantage.

4. There is wisdom in it. Surely they walk most wisely that are guided

by God's counsel. Carnal men think their own way to be wisest, who

spend all their time and care in attaining profit, and pleasure, and pre-

ferment in the world. There is present advantage, and they judge the

way of the godly to be mere folly, who spend their strength in looking

after spiritual and heavenly things, which they count to be but fancies ;

but a little time will discover this error. They who thought themselves

to be the only wise men shall certainly be found to be mere fools, and

the godly the wisest adventurers, whose wisdom shall be to them a tree

of life. Oh, what poor things are present delights, which draw away

the carnal, if compared with these choice satisfactions and pleasures

which are to be had at God's right hand for evermore ! Death will

soon show that they are in an happier condition that sufi'er all things

for an unseen world and the life to come, than the sensual and ungodly,

that have their good things here : Luke xii. 20, ' Thou fool ! this night

thy soul shall be required of thee : then whose shall these things be

which thou hast provided? ' Jer. xvii. 11, 'At his end he shall be a

fool'

Use 2. To inform us that life is to be had and best preserved by

SEKMON UPON PROVERBS III. 18. 21

obedience and close adherence to God. Which, though it be princi-

pally roeant of life eternal, which is God's gift : Rom. vi. 23, ' The gift

of God is eternal life ; ' assured to us by promise, if we believe in Christ,

and obey the gospel : 1 John ii. 25, ' And this is the promise that he

hath promised to us, even eternal life ; ' yet in its proportion it holdeth

irood of life natural also. Our life and breath is in his hand : Dan. v.

23, ' And the God in whose hand thy breath is,' to take it away or con-

tinue it at his own pleasure : Ps. civ. 27, ' Thou takest away their

breath, and they die.' The sound in the pipe continueth no longer than

he that pipetli bloweth in it. Now obedience or disobedience are the

terms of communicating or withholding of it. It is said, Job xxxvi. 6,

' He preserveth not the life of the wicked.' Though it be continued by

him, yet it is not out of any respect to them. They have not a moment's

assurance of the continuance thereof. If therefore we live by him, let

us live to him and for him, and then, when he is pleased to put a period

to this natural live, we may live for ever with him.

SERMON UPOr PSALM XCl. 1.

He that divelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide in

the shadoiu of the Almighty. — Ps. xci. 1.

This psalm is thought to be composed upon occasion of that great pes-

tilence which destroyed seventy thousand in the space of three days, 2

Sam. xxiv. Whether David is the author of it is disputed ; for though

some of the Greek and Latin copies have a title ascribing it to David,

yet the Hebrew has none. I should think it is not David's.

1. For David's psalms usually have his name prefixed, together with

the occasion ; which, the case being so weighty, probably here it would

not have been omitted.

2. It is not likely that David, having drawn that great calamity on

the people by his sin, and expressing his resentment of it with so much

penitence, would make no mention of it in the contexture of this psalm,

nor signify his repentance by some passage or other.

It is more likely to be composed by Gad, a prophet of those times,

called David's seer, and whose ministry God made use of to offer David

his choice of pestilence, war, or famine. It is probable that holy man,

being no way accessary to David's sin, declareth his confidence and

trust in God, for an example to other believers in like dangers. He

maketh no mention of David's sin, it being both needless and undutiful

to discover the nakedness of his prince, who had already manifested

such an exemplary repentance. But whoever was the penman, the

devil himself grants it to be the word of God, for he quotes a passage

out of it : Mat. iv. 6, ' It is written, He shall give his angels charge

concerning thee.'

In this verse (which is the ground of the whole psalm) there is —

(1.) A qualification ; (2.) A privilege.

Both are almost expressed in the same terms, to show that our pri-

vilege and our duty are near of kin. God is wont to reward grace with

grace : Ps. xxxi. 24, ' Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your

heart ; ' and Ps. xxvii. 14, ' Wait on the Lord ; be of good courage, and

he shall strengthen thine heart.' So delight with delight : Isa. Iviii,

13, 14, ' If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy

pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of

the Lord, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways,

nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words : then

shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord,' &c. But here it is the duty and

SERMON UPON PSALM XCI. 1. 23

the fruit. What do you desire in the time of dcanger but to abide in

the shadow of the Almighty ? Do so, and you shall abide. Make him

your refuge, and he will be your refuge. Dwell in God, and you shall

dwell in God.

But though the qualification and privilege be expressed in like

terms, yet they are not altogether the same ; but as in the qualification

you may observe three things, so the privilege answereth it — (1.) The

act of faith ; (2.) The manner of preservation ; (3.) The author, or

person trusted.

1. The act of faith, 'He that dwelleth;' in the privilege, 'shall

abide.' He that doth dwell shall dwell.

2. The manner of preservation. It is called in the qualification, 'The

secret place of the Most High ; ' in the privilege, ' The shadow.' The

secret place : Sept. — ev /Sorjdeca rov vy^lcnov, ' He that dwells in

the help of God.' God's help is secret, unknown, and unaccessible

to the carnal world, who live by sense. The other term, 'shadow,'

signifieth defence ; for a cool shade was a great relief to travellers in

that hot country : Num. xiv. 9, ' Their defence is parted from them ;'

margin, ' Their shadow is departed from them.' Here the Sept. ev

(TKe7rr], ' In the protection.' The Chaldee addeth, ' In the shadow of

the clouds of the glory of the Almighty.'

3. The author, or person trusted for preservation. In the qualifica-

tion, 'Most High;' in the privilege, 'Almighty.' The one noteth his

supreme authority and command, the other his invincible power.

Doct. That whosoever will trust himself in God's hands may remain

secure under his protection in the midst of all dangers.

The point will be best discussed by considering these things — (1.)

What it is to trust ourselves in God's hands ; (2.) How it is expressed

and recommended to us in this text ; (3.) How necessary a duty this

is for all christians.

I. What it is entirely to trust ourselves in God's hands. We shall

consider the nature and the grounds of it.

1. The formality, nature, or essence of it consists in two acts — in

resigning ourselves to God's will, and in resting with quietness, and

depending upon him for the good we stand in need of. It is expressed

in scripture by two words — (1.) Consecrating ; and (2.) Committing

ourselves to God.

[1.] Consecrating, or devoting or giving up ourselves to his will:

Rom. xii. 1, ' I beseech you by the mercies of God, that ye present

your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God.' There is a

twofold will of God — his governing and his disposing will. We give

up ourselves to obey his governing will as our ruler : Eom. vi. 13,

' Yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and

your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.' We give up

ourselves to submit to his disposing will as our owner : 2 Sam. xv, 26,

' Behold, here I am, let him do unto me as seemeth good unto him.'

The one, to do what he will have us to do ; the other, to be what he

will have us to be. Both are presupposed in trust, which resulteth

from owning God as our God : Ps. xxxi. 14, ' I trusted in thee,

Lord ; I said, Thou art my God.' Till we have given up ourselves to

him, how can we trust him ? And till we give up ourselves entirely

24 SERMON UPON PSALM XCI. 1.

to him, to be governed and disposed of by him at his pleasure, we do

not trust him. Therefore this is included in the fundamental article

of the covenant, in the choice of God as our God. And so Pwuth's con-

version to the God of Israel is expressed : Euth ii. 12, ' A full reward

be given thee of the God of Israel under whose wings thou art come to

trust ; ' that is, to whom thou hast given up thyself, whatever befall

tliee. She left her own people to obey his will and trust his provi-

dence.

[2.] The other word is committing ourselves to him ; a notion often

used, and of great significancy in this matter : as, 2 Tim. i. 12, ' For I

know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to

keep that which I have committed unto him against that day;' 1 Peter

iv. 19, ' Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God

commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a

faitliful creator ; ' and Ps, xxxvii. 5, \* Commit thy way unto the Lord ;

trust in him, and he shall bring it to pass.' This is when the soul

rests quietly in God by faith, as a man doth in his habitation, and we

can go on cheerfully in the duties of our general or particular calling,

knowing that while we are in God's hands we are in safe hands, come

what will come. We are not troubled about any event, but entirely

commit it to God.

2. The grounds of this trust are two — (1.) God's nature ; (2.) His

covenant. His nature showeth his all-sufficiency ; his covenant assureth

us of his readiness to help us.

[1.] His nature is a ground of trust ; for God is represented to us

as an infinite, eternal being, wise, powerful, and good. As he is

infinitely wise, so he knoweth all things, what may hurt and what may

help us : Mat. vi. 32, ' Your heavenly Father know^eth that you have

need of all these things ; ' ' And he knoweth how to deliver the right-

eous out of temptation,' 2 Peter ii. 9. And then he is powerful, or

able, whatever difficulties arise : 2 Tim. i. 12, ' I know whom I have

believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have

committed unto him unto that day;' Kom. iv. 21, 'Being fully per-

suaded, that what he had promise\_d he was able also to perform.' So

he is good : Ps. cxix. 68, ' Thou art good, and doest good.' So Ps. c. 5,

' The Lord is good, his mercy is everlasting, and his truth endures to

all generations.' Now it is not enough that there be notitia, a know-

ledge with assent, but there must be fiducia, a reliance or dependence

upon these things, on the infinite wisdom, power, and goodness of God,

that he will to us show himself a God wise, good, and powerful, as he

doth to all his creatures.

[2.] His covenant or promise is a ground of trust ; for God's pro-

mises are the sacred bands which he hath put upon himself, the rule

and warrant of our faith, and the great encouragement of it. As it is

said of Sarah, that 'she judged him faithful that had promised,' Heb.

xi. 11. Surely God will make good his word. Believers may be con-

fident of it, though the event be never so unlikely : Ps. Ivi. 4, 'In God

I will praise his word, in God have I put my trust, I will not fear

what flesh can do unto me.' When we have God's word, it is enough

for the triumph of faith, though the dispensations of his providence

little answer our expectations. Only here lieth a difficulty ; certain it

SERMON UPON PSALM XCI. 1. 25

is that God's nature and his word both together are a foundation of

trust; and when his wisdom, power, and goodness is at the bottom of

the covenant, it is made thereby more firm and vahd to us ; for our

general security lieth in the nature of God as the particular warrant

of our faith in his promise. But when these two are severed, when we

have no particular express promise, how far may we depend upon his

nature ? I answer —

(1.) Consider what trust is. Not a confidence of particular events,

but a resigning and committing ourselves to God. Then you will see

that his nature relieveth very much, though we have no express pro-

mise. Surely a powerful God can do all things that we expect from

him. He can keep and preserve us when all means fail. A wise God

knoweth what is best for us, and a good God will not forsake his chil-

dren or people,

(2.) We have general promises when we have not particular ; as

Heb. xii, 5 ; that God will not utterly forsake us ; that he will not

leave us to insupportable difficulties: 1 Cor. x. 13, 'God is faithful,

who will not sufler you to be tempted above that you are able : but

will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be

able to bear it;' that 'all things shall work for good,' Rom. viii. 28.

But for disposing the particular event; on the one hand, God is so

wise and good that we need not disquiet ourselves about it ; but on

the other, we must not make promises to ourselves, nor become false

prophets to ourselves, nor entertain a confidence of particular events

without God's express warrant.

(3.) We may lawfully hope for good success though there be no

promise, if there be nothing to the contrary ; because God is so ready

to do good to all his creatures, especially to his people and faithful

servants, when in their distress they seek to him and humbly wait

upon him. Surely we ought not to be faithless and distrustful in par-

ticular exigencies. Thei-e is a common bounty and goodness of God

which is over all his works : Ps. cxlv. 9, ' The Lord is good to all ; his

tender mercy is over all his works. This reacheth to the preservation of

the smallest worm, decketh the lilies, feedeth the ravens and fowls of

the air ; therefore certainly more noble creatures, such as man is, may

expect their share in this common bounty. How much more may

God's people and children ? See Mat. vi. 2.5, &c., ' Therefore I say

unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye

shall drink ; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on : is not the

life more than meat, and the body than raiment ? Behold the fowls

of the, air; for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into

barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not mucli better

than they ? ' Will he not give to children that which he giveth to

beasts, to fowls of the air, to enemies? You would count him an

unnatural father which would feed his dogs and hawks, and let his

children die of hunger.

(4.) In case the scruple be whether any promise belong to us, see the

parables : Luke xi. 8-13, 'I say unto you, Though he will not rise and

give him because he is his friend ; yet because of his imi)ortunity, he

will rise, and give him as many as he needeth. And I say unto you,

Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye shall find ; knock, and it

26 SERMON UPON PSALM XCI. 1.

sliall be opened unto you. For every one that asketli, receiveth,' &c. ;

Luke xviii. 7, 8, ' And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry

day and night unto him, though he bear long with them ? I tell you

that he will avenge them speedily.' Thus we should raise ourselves

into a confidence and comfortable expectation in waiting on this good

God.

II. Let us see how it is expressed and recommended to us in this

text. Here is the person trusting, the act, the encouragement to trust.

1. The person trusting is indefinitely expressed, 'He that dwelleth/

&c. And the indefinite expression in the case is equivalent to an uni-

versal inviting all. There is no exception against any because of their

outward condition. ' He,' whatsoever he be, high or low, rich or poor ;

for God is no accepter of persons, but is rich to all that call upon him.

Among men it is otherwise ; the poor, who most need cherishing and

protection, have least share of it. Men barter with their kindness, and

give harbour and entertainment to them from whom they may receive

it again. It is the fashion of the world to respect great ones. If a rich

or noble man should invite himself to our houses, we take it for a great

favour, and strain ourselves to give them suitable entertainment; the

more free they are to take any part of the provision made for them, the

more we thank them, as if obliged by a new benefit ; which liberty, if

a poor man should take, we should look upon it as a bold intrusion.

It is the rich are respected, the rich are entertained in the world, whose

causes and suits are despatched, when the poor can hardly get access

and audience. As all floods run to the sea, so do the respects of the

world to the rich and mighty. But this is a general and common

promise, which excludeth no sorts of men. Here is no distinction of

high and low, prince and subjects, nobles and common people ; whoso-

ever come to seek an hiding-place in God are welcome, if they come in

faith. He doth not say, The prince or potentate that dwelleth in the

secret place of the Most High, &c., lest he should exclude meaner people ;

nor doth he say, Only the poor and destitute that dwell, &c., lest the

trust of princes and persons of better condition should be cut off. No ;

the bosom of God's providence is open to receive persons of all sorts,

ages, sexes, degrees, and state of life. He is present with all, providetli

for all, protects all, supplieth all that flee to him in their tribulation :

Ps. xxxiv. 6, ' This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him.' Not

the mighty prince or eminent saint. Prayers in cottages are as accept-

able to him as prayers in palaces.

2. The act, ' He dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High.' He

that expecteth the protection of the Almighty must be a person quali-

fied for that protection ; he must be one that dwelleth in God ; such as

are reconciled to him by Christ Jesus, such as have taken God for their

God, such as fear him, and have chosen him for their portion, and are

resolved with an upright heart to obey him; these are the objects of

God's protection, blessing, and defence : Ps, Ixxxiv. 11, ' The Lord

God is a sun and shield : the Lord will give grace and glory : no good

thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.' The Lord

complaineth of some that would lean upon him and yet continue in

their sins: Micah iii. 11, 'Tlie heads thereof judge for reward, and the

priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money :

SERMON UPON PSALM XCI. 1. 27

yet will they lean upon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among us ?

none evil can come upon us.' Such God will cast off, as Paul cast off

the viper that fastened upon his hand. These sleep too securely already

in their sins, and God never intended to provide a pillow for them in

his promises. These God meaneth to punish, not protect. These

rather build castles in the air than dwell in the secret place of the Most

High.

More particularly, this dwelling in God —

[L] Noteth trust, or making God our refuge, in whom alone we seek

safety, comfort, and defence. In a time of danger men seek out for a

secure dwelling and safe place of retreat : Prov. xviii. 10, 11, ' The name

of the Lord is a strong tower : the righteous fleetli to it, and is safe. The

rich man's wealth is his strong city, and an high wall in his own con-

ceit.' What wealth is to another, that the name of the Lord is to the

righteous person ; he hath no de]iendence but on God, from whom he

expecteth safety and supply. Whither doth a man retreat from the

storm, but to his house ? There he seeketh shelter, and there he enjoyeth

all his comforts. So doth a believer in God ; there is his protection and

consolation. We have a sure dwelling in reality, they in conceit.

[2.] It notetli a constant intimacy or continual trust. We do not

call our tarrying in an inn for a night our dwelling, nor running to a

tree or shelter in a storm, with a mind to depart thence as soon as it

ceaseth. Many run to him in their distresses. No ; the secret of the

Most High must be our dwelling-place, or the place of our constant

residence. The expression intendeth such as live in an holy familiarity

with God, and have constant recourse to him : Job xxii. 21, ' Acquaint

now thyself with him, and be at peace.' Most men make use of God

in their straits, when they are beaten to him, and have no other place

of retreat. No ; it is meant of such a trust as puts us upon a constant

communion with God, or an habitual converse with him, not by fits.

In this Ps. xci. 9, ' Thou shalt make the Most High thy refuge, and

my God thine habitation.' God cannot be well our refuge unless he be

also our habitation. A refuge is a place of retreat and safety in a time

of war, and an habitation is the place of our residence and abode in a

time of peace. So that whatsoever our condition be, our dependence

must be still on God, When things are prosperous, he must be owned

as the fountain of our blessings, and all our comforts taken immediately

out of his hand, acknowledging that we hold all by his mercy and boun-

tiful providence. If we consider our forfeiture by sin, the uncertainty

of these outward comforts, and the continual necessity of God's provi-

dential influence, and how apt the heart is to be enticed from God by

carnal confldencCj we shall soon find that trust is as necessary in pros-

perity as adversity. Then in adversity no man can withdraw himself

from God; therefore it is best dwelling in him. Qui a tefugit, quo

fugit, nisi a ie placato, ad te iratum f He doth but forsake him as a

friend to find him as an enemy. There is no way to avoid his justice

but by flying to his mercy. We may escape the wrath of earthly kings

and potentates ; their eyes cannot see all, nor their hands reach all ; but

who can lie hid from him that filleth heaven and earth, that he should

not see him and find him out ? Jer. xxiii. 24, ' Can any hide himself

in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the Lord ? Do not I

28 SERMON UPON PSALM XCI. 1.

fill heaven and earth, saith the Lord ? Our sins cannot be hidden from

his sight, nor our persons from his punishment. There can be no

hiding-place without God, nor hiding-place against God. None can

hide liimself from him, but in him. Mercy receiveth those whom justice

threateneth.

3. The encouragements to this trust. They are three —

[].] The titles and attributes given to God, ' Most High,' and 'Al-

mighty.'

(1.) The first is ' Most High.' There are many names given to God

in scripture, but this is most proper to the case in hand ; for all our

enemies and dangers are something under God, and at his disposal.

Whether they be men or devils, they are not exempted from the do-

minion and government of God's providence. If you be in their hand,

they are in God's hands, and can do no more than he pleaseth. Devils

are spiritual wickednesses in high places ; they are high, but God is

Most Pligh. So when men oppress others by their power : Eccles. v.

8, ' He that is higher than the highest regardeth, and there be higher

than they.' Nothing on this side heaven should be feared by a believer ;

for the Lord in whom he trusts, ' is high above all,' Ps. cxiii. 4. Could

we dwell more above with God, how would both the splendour and

terror of all worldly glory be lessened in our eyes ; how soon and easily

should we despise this little ant-hill of the world, where poor worms

creep up and down, and make a great deal of pudder about a thing of

nought !

(2.) The other title is ' Almighty.' We need not warp, nor shrink,

nor shift: Gen. xvii. 1, 'I am God Almighty ; walk before me, and be

thou perfect' He is able to keep off danger, to give us all manner of

happiness. You have his promise who hath power and dominion over

all things in the world ; and if omnipotency shall be employed for your

comfort and protection, why should you be disquieted ? His power is

above all power, and his wisdom above all wisdom, and his love will

never fail. He can destroy what resists his will ; for he that made all

things out of nothing can easily turn them into their original nothing

again. If we can do nothing for our own relief, he can do all things ;

one beck of his will is enough to make a world ; he can speak creatures

into being or nothing at his pleasure.

[2.] The expressions that set forth the manner of this help. They

are two — ' The secret of the Most High,' and ' The shadow of the

Almighty.'

(1.) The first word, ' The secret,' hath various acceptations. Some-

times it is put for the knowledge of God's will : Ps. xxv. 14, ' The

secret of the Lord is with them that fear him ; ' and Prov. iii. 32, ' His

secret is with the righteous.' Sometimes it is put for his gracious

protection : Job xxix. 4, ' The secret of the Lord was upon my taber-

nacle,' So Ps. xxxi. 20, ' Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy

presence from the pride of man.' By it is meant that special favour of

God which the world knoweth not, or his providence, that protecteth

his people and keepeth them safe, though they have nothing to trust to.

As there is a secret curse, that, like a moth, eateth out all the enjoy-

ments of the wicked, so there is a secret and insensible blessing that

maketh godly men to prosper in the midst of all difficulties. This

secret preservation is not discerned by carnal men ; they are kept, and

SERMON UPON TSALM XCI. 1. 29

none knoweth how, when, to appearance, they are not only laid in

common with others, but exposed to the rage of others. Well, then,

God's power, wisdom, and goodness, whereon faith doth fix itself, is a

riddle and mystery to the world, which carnal reason knoweth not how

to improve to any satisfaction and comfort. However, it teacheth us to

depend upon the providence of God, whether there be any a{)pearance

of the benefit we look for, yea or no. If the name of the Lord be a

strong tower, it is an invisible tower, only found out by faith and entered

into by faith. Therefore he that would take up his dwelling-place in

God must not go altogether by probabilities of sense, but govern him-

self by grounds and reasons of faith.

(2.) The other notion is, ' The shadow of the Almighty.' Shadow

is defence, as we said before. Yea, not only defence and safety is

implied in it, but that sweet refreshing of mind which they find who

repose themselves under the protection of God ; as it is a mighty com-

fort to men when they come out of the scorching heat of the sun into

some shady place : Ps. Ivii. 1, ' Under the shadow of thy wings will I

make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.' So Ps. xxxvi. 8,

and in many other places. The allusion to chickens shrouding them-

selves under the dam's wing, or the outstretched wings of chenibims,

&c., or else to the shadow of a tree, as Cant. ii. 3. Thus Jonah was

mightily refreshed with the shadow of his gourd ; and you know how

passionate he was when it was blasted, see Jonah iv. 8, 9. But this is

another manner of shadow. Earthly shadows may be blasted, but this

is always fresh and green ; here we may abide, and have many cool re-

freshings. There is no danger of the withering of our shadow, or our

being thrust out.

[3.] It is given out as a promise, 'He that dwelleth shall abide;'

which implieth two things — (1.) Leave to dwell in God; (2.) Assur-

ance of safety and comfort.

(1.) Leave to dwell in God. There is an entrance for and admission

of poor penitent believers. The throne of grace or mercy-seat standeth

always open in the times of the gospel : Heb. iv. 16, ' Let us therefore

come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find

grace to help in time of need.' None are rejected that come in faith,

and seek all their hope and comfort in God through Christ. When

times are uncertain, and we know not the bottom of the dangers that

compass us about, is it not a great comfort to have a hiding-place,

where we may remain secure and without fear? And is any place

more secure than the heart of God ? Evil may come at us in other

places, but there we are safe day and night. Now we may have a

room in the heart of God if we will but enter into his peace, and seek

our reconciliation by Christ Jesus : 'He that cometh to me, I will in

no wise cast out/ John vi. 37.

(2.) It implieth assurance of safety and comfort: 'He shall abide

under the shadow of the Almighty.' We have here his word to build

upon : Ps. Ixii. 5, 6, ' My soul, wait thou only upon God, for my expec-

tation is from him. He is only my rock, and my salvation, and my

defence ; I shall not be moved.' What should harm you when God

taketh you into his protection, in whose hands are all persons and

things ? If he be made a friend, and his power and love engaged for

30 SERMON UPON PSALM XCI. 1.

ns, your souls may dwell in full ease and content : Ps. v, 3, ' I laid me

down and slept, for the Lord sustained me.' So Ps. iv. 8, ' I will lay

me down and sleep, for thou only makest me dwell in safety.' There

is ground of confidence that God is our preserver. Never shall we be

free from vexing, tormenting cares and fears till we can thus dwell in

God, and build all our hopes upon his truth, love, and power. A child

of God is not stupid and foolhardy ; he hath as tender a sense of his

natural interests as others have ; he doth often think of the vanity and

uncertainty of all earthly things ; he has a greater reverence for all

events of providence, as he eyeth God in them ; yet none are less discom-

posed, whatever falleth out in the world, because they trust God, and can

cast themselves into the arms of his providence, and depend upon his

love and promise, even then when he seemeth to be an enemy to them.

They have resigned themselves to God, and rest satisfied in the disposals

of his providence, how harsh and severe soever they seem to them.

III. How necessary a duty this is for all christians. It is necessary —

1. With respect to the honour of God ; for trust is the practical ac-

knowledgment of his being and attributes — his wisdom, goodness, and

power. Of his being. It is natural worship. Jure venit cultos ad

sihi qinsque deos : Jonah i. 5, 'Then the mariners were afraid, and

cried every man unto his god.' Whom we take to be our god, we

trust him with our all : Ps. Ixii. 8, ' Trust in him at all times, ye

people, pour out your heart before him ; God is a. refuge for ns.' All

invocation and worship is founded in trust : Rom. x. 14, ' How shall

they call on him in whom they have not believed ? ' And as we ac-

knowledge his being the proper object of our worship, so his attributes.

His wisdom : Prov. iii. 5, 6, 'Trust in the Lord with all thy heart, and

lean not to thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him,

and he shall direct thy path/ We see none is so wise to guide and

direct us as God. So we show that his power is above all power when

we can depend on him, running the hazard of the greatest terrors :

Dan. iii. 17, 18, ' If it be so, our God, whom we serve, is able to deliver

us from the burning fiery furnace ; and he will deliver us out of thine

hand, king. But if not, be it known unto thee, king, that we will

not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.'

On the contrary, it is a despising or lessening of God's power to be

afraid of man : Isa. li. 12, 13, ' I, even I, am he that comfortetli you ;

who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and

of the son of man which shall be made as grass ? and forgettest the Lord

thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the founda-

tions of the earth ? ' So for goodness. You are so satisfied with the

promise and thing promised that you can forsake all other happiness

and hopes in confidence of salvation offered to you by Jesus Christ ;

Heb. X. 39, ' We are not of them who draw back unto perdition, but

of them that believe to the saving of the soul.' In lesser things, it is

a great owning of God's goodness, when you have this persuasion in

your minds, and can say, I know that my good God will not forsake

me, as the apostle doth in effect : 2 Tim. iv. 17, 18, ' All men forsook me,

but the Lord stood with me, and I was delivered out of the mouth of

the lion ; and the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and

preserve me to his heavenly kingdom.'

SERMON UPON PSALM XCI. 1. 31

2. To quicken our duty ; for unless we can trust God, the soul will

never be faithful and true to him ; but when we seek all safety and

comfort from his protection, we will more study to please him. Our

dependence is the great tie upon our obedience : 1 Tim. iv. 10, ' There-

fore we both labour, &c., because we trust in God.' This giveth life

to our service, comfort in our reproaches, support in all our trials ; so

that we go on readily, without disquiet of mind, in all our difficulties,

upright in our dealings. Men warp and turn aside to crooked ways,

unless they be persuaded that God taketh care of them, and will

maintain them by honest and lawful means. The ground of upright-

ness is the persuasion of God's all-sufficiency : Gen. xiii. 1, ' The Lord

appeared to Abraham, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God ;

walk before me, and be thou perfect.' On the other side, the ground

of apostasy is unbelief : Heb. iii. 12, ' Take heed, lest there be in any

of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

So it is the ground of shifts : Isa. xxviii. 15, ' We have made lies our

refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.' They that cannot

depend upon God fly to other means.

3. To settle and quiet our hearts and minds. He that looks no higher

than the course of affairs in the world, can never have any firm peace

in his own soul ; but trust easeth of all fears, cares, and estuations of

mind : Ps. cxii. 7, ' He shall not be afraid of evil tidings ; his heart is

fixed, trusting in the Lord ; ' Prov. xvi. 3, ' Commit thy way unto the

Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established.' This allayed the storms

in David's spirit : Ps. xlii. 5, ' Why art thou cast down, my soul,

and why art thou disquieted in me ? hope thou in God, for I shall yet

praise him for the help of his countenance.' When we can refer all to

God, then we are at peace : Phil. iv. 6, 7, ' Be careful for nothing, but

in everything, by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your

request be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which

passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through

Christ Jesus,'

Use 1. To reprove those that trust something else instead of God.

Every man hath some shadow under which he refresheth himself,

some crutch upon which he leaneth, some satisfaction wherein his soul

is pleased, or something that shall bear him up or bear him out in the

course he taketh.

1. Some trust in the creature against God ; as those that strengthen

themselves in their sins because of their great power, wealth, and

interest : Ps. Hi. 7, ' Lo, this is the man that made not God his portion,

but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and streno;thened himself in

his wickedness.' Alas ! they will soon find God is too hard for them,

blasting all their power and wealthj and bringing it to nothing, when

once it is a fit sacrifice to his justice.

2. Some trust in the creature without God ; as in wealth, and honour,

and favour of men, &c. ; and so God is neglected, and the sinner is laid

asleep in the midst of the greatest soul-dangers. Alas ! all things on

this side God will prove a ruinous habitation to us : 1 Tim. vi. 17,

' Trust not in uncertain riches.' So for honour : Ps. xlix. 12, ' Man

being in honour, abideth not.' God can soon lay it in the dust. How

often have we seen the most shining glory go out in a snuff ? The

32 SERMON UPON PSALM XCI. 1.

favour of men is very variable. The prophet cried out, 2 Sam. xix.

43, ' We have ten parts in David,' But in the very next verse, 2 Sam.

XX. 1, one said, ' We have no part in David.' However, they die: 1

Kings i. 21, ' Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king

shall sleep with his fathers,' &c. In the general, Ps. cxviii. 8, 9, ' It

is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in man. It is

better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in princes.' It you

were as careful to please God as to get men's favour, it would be better

for you than within a while you will find it to be.

3. Some trust in the creature, in a co-ordination with God; as those

in Isa. iv. 1, ' In that day shall seven women take hold of one man,

saying, W^e will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel ; only

let us be called by thy name, and take away our reproach.' God halh

the name, but they trust the creature indeed ; or at least hope, by both

conjunctly, to make their felicity. They serve God and mammon.

They see riches will not cure a disease, prevent death, save a soul ;

these things they leave to God ; but wealth will do much in the world,

and therefore they trust in wealth as well as God's promises : Mark x.

24, ' How hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the

kingdom of God?' Alas! this is false : Luke xii. 15, 'Take heed,

and beware of covetousness ; for a man's life consisteth not in the

abundance of the things which he possesseth.' This sin appeareth

when we cannot deny ourselves for God.

Use 2. To press you entirely to trust yourselves in God's hands.

Here take notice of —

1. The adventure of faith after disappointments: Luke v. 5, ' And

Simon answering, said unto him. Master, we have toiled all the night,

and have caught nothing : nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the

net.' Dig the pit, and see if God will fill it with rain.

2. The waiting of faith, though you find not success presently : Isa.

xxviii. 15, 'Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death,

and with hell are we at agreement ; when the overflowing scourge shall

pass through, it shall not come unto us : for we have made lies our

refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.' Greedy and

impatient longing must have present satisfaction.

3. The resolution of faith : Job xiii. 15, ' Though he slay me, yet

will I trust in him.'

4. The submission and resignation of faith. Make sure of heaven,

and for other things, let God order them as he pleaseth : Mat. vi. 33,

'Seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these

things shall be added unto you.'

5. The prudence of faith. Settle your mind as to present necessities;

and for future contingencies, leave them to God's providence.

SERMON UPON JOHN XIX. 34-37.

But one of the soldiers ivWi a spear pierced Ms side, and forthiuith

came thereout blood and water. And he that saiv it bear record,

and his record is true ; and he Jcnoweth that he saith true, that ye

might believe. For these things loere done, that the scriptu7^e

shoidd be fulfilled, a bone of him shall not be broken. And

again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they

pierced. — John xix. 34-37.

I HAVE taken occasion upon these opportunities to go over the story

of Christ's passion b)^ several paragraphs. This paragraph treateth of

the things which happened between the death and burial of Christ :

and the main thing offered therein is that notable circumstance that

liappened immediately after Christ's death, the flowing of water and

blood out of Christ's side.

In the words you have —

1. The occasion of this circumstance, ver. 31-33, ' The Jews there-

fore, because it was the preparation, tliat the bodies should not remain

upon the cross upon the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high

day), besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and they might

be taken away. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the

first, and of the other that was crucified with him. But when they

came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his

legs.'

2. The circumstance itself, ' But one of the soldiers with a spear

pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.'

3. A solemn attestation of it, ver. 36, ' For these things were done

that the scriptures should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be

broken.'

4. The ends of God's providence, which are two — the fulfilling of

the prophecies of scripture, confirmed by the citations of many places.

[1.] That Christ should die without breaking of a bone, ver. 36, \* A

bone of him shall not be broken.'

[2.] That yet his body should be pierced with a spear, ver. 37,

' Again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they

have pierced.'

I shall go over these circumstances in my accustomed method, with

brief observations or hints of meditation.

First, The occasion of the words, which was the niceness and scru-

pulosity of the Jews, that the dead bodies might not hang upon the

VOL. XXII. c

34 SERMON UPON JOHN XIX. 34-37.

cross upon the sabbath-day, especially that high sabbath of the passover.

Therefore they go to Pilate to hasten the death of the malefactors by

breaking their legs ; which is readily granted, and accordingly executed

upon the two thieves, but not upon Christ, because he was dead already.

I shall not stay on the occasion, only observe —

1. That superstition is fuller of ceremony than mercy. We find

the Jews very tender in the lesser points of the law. They made no

conscience of spilling innocent blood, yet by no means would put the

price of blood into the treasury. They made no conscience of bringing

Christ to the cross, but are zealous not to have him hang there on the

great sabbath of the passover ; as if God would accept their eating the

typical lamb, when they had slain the Shepherd of the flock and of the

church.

2. That the worst of men are usually very solicitous about external

worship. The wicked Jews, that crucified the Lord of life, would not

have the passover profaned with an unseemly spectacle. Every man

must have somewhat of religion, or else conscience will not be quiet ;

and externals are very easy. We find it in our carnal people, that

with much reverence observe the externals of the sacraments ; though

they altogether neglect the obligation of them. They are as zealou.-^

for the supper as the Jews for the decency of the passover, and yet are

false and faithless in their allegiance to Christ; like madmen, tear

the bond, and yet prize the seal.

3. From their going to ask leave of Pilate for the additional punish-

ment, we learn that malefactors are not to be taken out of the hands

of justice. Every degree of punishment and torment is left to the

magistrate, and not to the malice of the executioner or the fury of the

multitude : Dent. xxv. 2, 3, \* And it shall be, if the wicked man be

worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to

be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed : lest if he should exceed,^

and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should

seem vile unto thee.' Therefore the judge was to be present when the

malefactor was beaten, that they might not receive more or less stripes

than the law awarded.

4. From Pilate's grant observe, that when once a man giveth up himself

to please men, there is no end of compliance. Pilate, by the importu-

nity of the Jews, is first drawn to scourge Christ, and then to crucify

him, and now to sign an order for breaking his legs, a torment unusual,

and contrary to the custom of the Eomans. When we are tempted to

serve men, we have need consider the issue. The first temptations are

modest and plausible, but afterwards more servile and odious. It is

good to break off at first, unless we mean to keep time and pace with

every lust of men.

5. From Christ's being dead already, before the others crucified with

him, we learn his willingness to die for us. His love made quick

despatch. He could have retained his life longer, but he was willing

to let it go, that everything might be finished that was necessary for

our comfort and restoration.

6. We learn also from hence, the voluntariness of his death. If his

legs had been broken, his death would have seemed an effect of violence

SERMON UPON JOHN XIS. 34-37. 35

rather than willing resignation. He had said, John x. 18, ' Xo man

taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself : I have power to lay

it down, and I have power to take it again.' It is meant of his divine

power, and to notify that there was no force put upon Christ, but he

would undertake it, and appear in this circumstance. In this obla-

tion Christ would be the priest ; his legs were not broken, but he gave

up the ghost. Thus I have opened the occasion.

Secondly, The circumstance itself, in the 34th verse, ' But one of the

soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout

Avater and blood.' They brake not his legs, but to make an experiment

whether he were truly dead, and had any sense and feeling left, and to

put some scorn upon his body, one of the soldiers, out of malice, and

beyond his commission, pierced his side with a spear ; and the heart

being pierced, together with the bag of water that encircleth the heart,

and Christ's body not being cool, there followed a flux of water and

blood.

I shall look upon this circumstance under a threefold considera-

tion —

1. As an act of Christ's love and condescension, that he would expose

his body to the malice and violence of wicked men. He might have

withered and dried up the soldier's arm, as he did Jeroboam's when he

stretched it out to reach the prophet ; but by this stroke Christ would

have his heart and bowels opened to us, to show how full of love he

was to sinners. Look, as at the beginning Adam's side was opened,

and Eve was taken out of Adam's side, so is the church out of Christ's

side. He suffered his side to be opened that he might open to us the

gate of life. Some of the ancients compared this wound in Christ's

side to the door in the side of the ark, by which all the creatures that

were not to perish in the flood found entrance. By this door we have

entrance into the heart of Christ, and by Christ presented to God

the Father. Patet area cordis -per foramin/i corporis, saith Bernard.

By the hole of his side we may espy the secret of his heart. He

opened his side, that we might see his heart. He would have sinners

know that he had not a drop of blood which he accounted too good for

us. He would now let out the residue, that he might not keep a drop.

His heart was first pierced with love, and then with a spear. It had

never been pierced with a spear if it had not been first pierced with love.

Christ saith, Cant. iv. 9, ' Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my

spouse.' First wounded with love to the church, and that brought him to

the cross, and there he was wounded and pierced with the malice of men.

Other members were wounded before, and now his heart. His hands and

feet were pierced with nails, and his life-blood dropped out by degrees ;

but now his side is pierced, and through his side his heart, which caused

the flux of water and blood.

This circumstance is useful to beget hope and thankfulness.

[1.] Hope for all wounded sinners. It is said of those converts, Acts

ii. 37, ' That they were pricked in their hearts.' This is the usual case

of all the saints in pangs of the new birth ; they are pricked, and

wounded in heart with a sense of their sin and rebellion and unkind-

ness to God. Now this is some ground of comfort ; Christ's own heart

was wounded. The bowels of mercy were now set open by a spear, and

36 SERMON UPON JOHN XIX. 34-37.

to penitent sinners tliey shall never be sliut more. Therefore when

you are wounded, think of the wounds of Christ. These are the clefts

of the rock in which a poor guilty creature may lie hid when wrath

maketh inquisition for sinners. When God caused his glory to pass

hy, he put Moses in a cleft of the rock, Exod. xxxiii. 22 ; and the spouse

is described to lie hid in ' the clefts of the rock, and the secret places

of the stairs,' Cant. ii. 14 ; which certainly is meant of some secret

hiding-place in time of danger, wherein God is wont to protect his

people. Your hiding-place is the wounds of Christ. Here you may

run for shelter. Oh, it is sweet to be found in him, by his side to get

into his heart, and there to lie hid till the pursuit of wrath be over.

Everything that was executed upon the person of Christ should be

some advantage to faith, for it maketh up a part of his merit. The

wounds of Christ are the best cure for the wounds of a sinner. The

prophet saith, ' By his stripes we are healed\*,' Isa. liii. 5.

[2.] It yieldeth matter of thankfulness that Christ would expose his

body to so many violences and indignities for man's sake. It is mangled

Avitli whips, because one prophet speaketh of stripes. It is nailed to

the cross, because it is said in another, ' They pierced my hands and

my feet,' Ps. xxii. 16. Wounded with a spear, because it is said again,

' They shall look upon him whom they have pierced,' Zech. xii. 10.

Christ's body, though it were excellently tempered, seemeth to be

assumed for no other purpose but to be harassed with sorrows and

extremities. How should this increase our thankfulness ! Soldiers,

to endear themselves to their country, are wont to show their wounds

and scars received in public service. Christ hath wounds and marks

to show : as he said to Thomas, John xx. 27, ' Eeacli hither thy finger,

and behold my hands ; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my

side, and be not faithless, but believing.' In the sacrament these

things are represented to faith. Christ doth, as it were, show you his

marks and his wounds. Remember Christ retaineth them in his glori-

ous body as tokens of his sufferings and combats, and this body you

are to look upon by faith. Remember it, and cry out, my dear Lord,

and my God ! with Thomas ; a vehement, abrupt speech, noting an

admiration of Christ's mercy. Twice in that chapter we read that he

showed his wounds, ver. 20 and 27. Christ loveth to show his wounds.

Quanta vilior pro nobis /actus est, tanto cliarior esse debet. By how

much the cheaper he was made for us, so much the dearer he ought

to be to us.

Let all this endear him to your souls. When you take the cup of

blessing, remember that cup was filled out of the side of Christ. When

thou art drinking, thou art spiritually drinking his blood, that thou

mayest indeed bless God.

2. I look upon this circumstance as a certain pledge of Christ's death.

The flowing of water and blood showeth the pericardium was pierced,

a bag which keepeth water about the heart. The place in which the

heart is enfolded is full of a waterish matter, which by this stroke was

let out ; so that it did not appear by the former passages that Christ

was dead, but this was a certain evidence which made it manifest ; his

heart being pierced, which is certainly mortal, if he had been living

before. Now his enemies could not say he was half dead, and that his

SERMON UPON JOHN XTX. 34-37. 37

resurrection was hut a reviving out of a swoon. And this is one reason

St John is so earnest in his attestation of this circumstance, becauso

all our faith and hope is built on the truth and certainty of Christ's

death. Beyond death there can be no more required. They that ar(3

thirsty of revenge can never be quiet till the party be dead. God's

justice was thirsty of satisfaction, but now Christ is dead all is finished.

What would you have more ? The flux of water and blood is a certain

seal and confirmation. Divine justice pursued Christ, and the affronts

and injuries of men are not ended till the bag about the heart be pierced,

and there issue out water and blood, so that all the world should have

a visible testimony that Christ was really dead.

From this circumstance I shall a little speak of the certainty and

the necessity of Christ's death, and the comfort thereon depending, a

matter weighty and of great importance in religion : 1 Cor. xv. 3, ' I

delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ

died for our sins according to the scripture.' There was a real expira-

tion and delivery up of his soul to God, which was now showed openly

and truly, and not done in show and fiction. To confirm the truth his

heart is pierced, and he remained three days in the grave, under the

power and dominion of it. However, Christ died, yet not whole Christ

died, but only according to his human nature. Though he yielded u])

the ghost, that is, the natural human life, yet the hypostatical union

was not dissolved. There was a separation of the soul from the body,

yet both remained united with the divine nature. So that here was no

dissolving of the person of Christ ; and therefore he is said to raise him-

self. His human body, though it lay in the grave, was still a part of

his person.

3. The necessity of Christ's death. I shall instance but in a double

relation to the covenant —

(1.) As a surety ; and (2.) As a testator. Christ was to die —

[1.] As a surety. We had deserved death, but our surety was to

pay our debt. The sentence under which man lay was a sentence of

death ; therefore his life was laid down to redeem ours. As Paul

undertook for Onesimus, Philem. 18, ' If he hath wronged thee, or oweth

thee ought, put that on mine account ; ' so Christ for us : ' He sufiered

for our sin, the just for the unjust,' 1 Peter iii. 18. He died in our

room and stead ; 1 Tim. ii. 6, ' He gave himself a ransom for all, to

be testified in due time.' He died not by any weakness of nature, but

by voluntary consent. Christ had to do with several parties, and so

died under several relations. He had to do with the devil and his

agents, so he died as conqueror ; with the Jews, and so he died as a

martyr ; he had to do with his Father, so he died as a surety ; and as

a person in covenant with the elect, so he died as a sacrifice. The devil

was his enemy, God his judge, and himself his own priest. The Father

issued out a process, and Christ offered up himself to be killed by the

Jews.

[2.] As a testator or maker of the new testament. We could never

have had the great blessings of the covenant if Christ had not died :

Heb. ix. 16, 'For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be

the death of the testator.' Till then the testament is not in force.

Christ promised to make a new testament, therefore to die, or else he

38 SERMON UPON JOHN XIX. 34-37.

could not make good his word. Christ is lifted up to the cross as upon

his deathbed, and there he dieth of love, and leaveth great legacies

to the church — pardon, grace, and glory ; disposeth of heaven, and all

things conducing thereunto. This testament is engrossed, and a for-

mal instrument made of it in the gospel, sacraments, seals. The

apostles were the notaries to witness from heaven in a glorious way by

miracles on earth, by the Spirit, water, and blood, 1 John v. 6-8.

Christ, because of the duplicity of his nature, may be allowed to be a

Avitness to his own will. The Spirit descending like a dove, appearing

in cloven tongues of fire. And there are three which confirm this

truth in the hearts of believers — the Spirit, the water, and blood.

Ease in conscience by the blood of Christ, the work of holiness in the

heart, and the certioration of the Spirit.

Use 1. Oh, let us make use of this great comfort, Christ is dead !

The apostle beginneth his triumph thence : Kom. viii. 34, ' Who is he

that condemneth ? It is Christ that died.' He died in our name and

stead, whereby we are absolved ; as the ram was taken, and Isaac let

go : Job xxxiii. 24, ' I have found a ransom.' God will not exact the

debt twice. Believers do not live as if they had a surety to die for

them, or a testator to make them such great and rich legacies. If we

would meditate on the death of Christ with comfort and profit, we must

consider these things ; for still we must consider with respect to the

covenant and the transactions of God with men.

1. The horrible deserving of sin, and the hatefulness of it to God.

We must have a redeemer, or be all lost. This redeemer must make

full satisfaction, both in respect of the infinite value of his person,

which was not the blood of an angel, but the blood of God, and the

extremity of his sufferings. The great almighty God, the author of

life, must come and die himself : Isa. xliii. 24, ' Thou hast made me

to serve with thy sins, and hast wearied me with thine iniquities.'

Jesus Christ, the eternal Son of God, must come and be put upon an

liarsh service. Life itself must assume death. The Lord Almighty,

filling the whole world with his glory, hung dying upon the cross.

2. The great love of God, that, when we wanted a ransom, God gave

it us out of his own treasury. Among all the treasuries of heaven

nothing more precious and excellent than Jesus Christ. Christ must

pay for the rest. He sendeth his own Son to endure the shameful

death of the cross ; the natural Son for the adopted sons : 1 John iv.

9, 10, ' In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because

that God sent his only-begotten Son into the world, that we might live

through him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he

loved us, and sent his Son to be a propitiation for our sins ; ' Eom. v.

8, ' God commendeth his love to us, that while we were sinners Christ

died for us.' This was a circumstance to set out love.

3. The unspeakable love of Jesus Christ, his meekness and patience.

How may we admire the ready mind of Christ ! Heb. x. 5-7, ' Where-

fore when he cometh into the world, he saith. Sacrifice and offerings

thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me. In burnt-

oflferings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure ; then said

I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy

will, God.' If nothing but the shameful death of the cross will do.

SERMON UPON JOHN XIX. 34-37. 39

yet it was readily agreed to. If any had cause to love his life, Christ

had ; it dwelt with God in a personal union.

4. The sufficiency of this sacrifice : Heb. x. 14, ' By one offering he

hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.' Christ hath no

more work to do, but only to look for the travail of his soul. He hath

})aid the full price, made a full purchase. The vessels of honour

cannot be dashed. No satisfaction remains to be paid by ourselves ;

there needeth nothing by way of satisfaction.

Use 2. Let us not be quiet till we feel Christ is dead. Great reports

without experience beget atheism : Kom. vi. 5, ' If we have been planted

together in the likeness of his death ; ' Gal. ii. 20, \* Who hath loved me,

iind gave himself for me.' Is the heart of our corruptions wounded ?

is Christ incarnate? is Christ formed in us? is Christ dying, and we

feel nothing ? It availeth us nothing.

Thirdly, I look upon it as a symbol and type of his mediatory office.

Christ was in every part furnished: 1 John v. 6, 'This is he that

came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ : not by water only, but

by water and blood.' Now this water and blood are two of the wit-

nesses: ver. 10, ' Hath this testimony within himself.' It setteth forth the

<louble benefit of Christ's death. He came to satisfy and to sanctify ;

by water noting the force of grace upon the heart, and by blood noting

peace and ease of conscience. These flowed so distinctly as they might

be discerned. Aqua quce diluat, sanguis qui redimat — Ambrose.

Water to wash, blood to redeem : an allusion to the ancient Jewish

rites. There were under the law ablutions and oblations ; there was a

])urification by water to take away the filth of sin, and an expiation

by blood to take away the guilt. Now water and blood, that issued

from Christ's side, prefigured both these. He came not only to justify,

but to sanctify. By a double symbol Christ would teach us that he is

the true expiation and laver, Xovrpov koX Xvrpov. So suitably there are

two ordinances in the gospel — baptism and the Lord's supper. Out

of Christ's side, saith St Austin, came the two sacraments. Christ

came not only to disannul guilt and the curse, but to destroy sin ; to

cleanse from inward corruption, as well as procure their reconciliation

with God. Of the first, the legal washings were a type ; of the second,

the sacrifices.

Use 1. To rejoice in Jesus Christ, because we are complete in him.

1. There is ' a fountain open for sin and for uncleanness,' Zecli. xii.

1, and it is a fountain ever springing and overflowing. When Christ

was pierced upon the cross, like a full vessel he sent out water and

blood ; water to purify the church, and blood to feed it. From the

same source there flows a double fountain — De eadern origine, aqua

et sanguis emanant. Let us draw water hence with the buckets of

faith, and do it with joy : Isa. xii. 3, ' Therefore with joy shall ye draw

water out of the wells of salvation.' The Jews in the feast of taber-

nacles, they were to go to Siloam and draw water. He that brought

the water did it that it might be poured out before the Lord upon the

altar with wine. They did it with trumpets and hymns, and hosan-

nas often repeated. Thence Christ saith, John vii. 37, ' And in

the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying,

If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.' With great

40 SERMON UPON JOHN XIX. 34-37.

variety of melody they went to fetch water from Siloam to the temple

in golden vessels. Oh, consider here is a double stream say, as it is

Isa. xlv. 24, ' Surely shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness

and strength.' Enough to justify, enough to sanctify. Oh, come

again and again to this fountain !

2. To teach us what to expect from Christ. Come for this double

benefit. It is sad to have Christ in one quality of a mediator and not

in another. Say, Lord, out of this side of thine there flowed not blood

alone, but water and blood ; as they flowed together out of thy pierced

side, so let them ever flow together into my wounded soul, justifica-

tion and sanctification : those things which thou hast joined let me not

ever put asunder. Consider it is dishonourable to Christ when these

two are severed. Celsus and others reproached the church as a com-

mon sanctuary for villains and profligate persons. No ; it is a school

of discipline, an hospital to cure them, not shelter them in sin. Both

go together. It was convenient that, before he sanctified man in him-

self, he should justify him before God; first reconciled, and then

receive privileges of grace ; and after reconciled, it is again convenient

they should be sanctified, lest Christ should have an ulcerous body.

When Esther was chosen to be queen, she had garments given her out

of Aliasuerus' wardrobe, and she was to accomplish the months of her

pniification.

3. Wlienever we beg pardon, there is always a serious study of

sanctification ; they are inseparably joined in God's dispensation : 1

Cor. i. 30, ' But of him ye are in Jesus Christ, who of God is made

unto us wisdom and righteousness, and sanctification and redemp-

tion ; ' 1 Cor. vi. 11, ' And such were some of you, but ye are washed,

but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord

Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.' Whosoever truly repenteth of

sin doth not only seek the judicial abolition of it, but the real. A

serious aim at the glory of God doth carry the soul more against the

corruption of sin than the guilt of it. The abolishing of the guilt

doth directly respect our profit, but the abolishing of corruption doth

profit the glory of God, that we may not ojffend him.

SERMON UPON MATTHEW XIX. 30.

But many that are first shall he last, and the last shall he first. —

Mat. xix. 30.

These words are a part of Christ's answer to Peter's question, ver. 27,

' Behold, we have forsaken all and followed thee : what shall we have

therefore ? ' What had Peter to forsake ? a cottage, a net, a fisher-boat :

a great all ! But we are apt to think much of what we part with on

Christ's score, if it be but the superfluity of our estate, if we suffer a

disgraceful word or a small inconveniency, or be but browbeaten with

a frown, we are apt to inquire, ' What we shall have therefore ? ' as if

God were greatly indebted to us. We need not seek another pay-

master ; Christ will not be behindhand with us. Christ's answer is —

1. To their particular case, as apostles, ver. 28, ' Jesus saith unto

them, Verily I say unto you. That ye which have followed me in the

regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory,

ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of

Israel.' We do not enough think of the general renovation of all

things. It seemeth the number of the apostles ought to be twelve.

Therefore Matthias was chosen in the room of Judas. And that the

apostles shall have eminent honour in that day.

2. As to the general case, ver. 29, ' And every one that hath forsaken

houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children,

or lands for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall

inherit everlasting life. None can be a loser by God, no, not in the

midst of his troubles and persecutions, but hath the comforts and

experiences of God by the way : Mark x. 29, 30, \* And Jesus answered

and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house,

or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or

lands, for my sake and the gospel's, but he shall receive an hundred-

fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers,

and children, and lands with persecutions, and in the world to come

eternal life.'

3. By way of admonition, not to reckon too much of their present

fidelity to Christ, for temptations might come ; others later called

might exceed them : \* Many that are first shall be last, and the last

shall be first.'

In the words observe two things are asserted — (1.) The ' first shall

42 SERMON UPOlSr MATTHEW XIX. 30.

be last ; ' those in the first rank might be cast back ; (2.) The \* last

shall be first ; ' advanced to the highest place in Christianity.

First, For the former proposition, 'Many that are first shall be

last.' For explaining of it, observe —

1. That it doth not universally and necessarily prove so, but for the

most part it will be so ; not all without exception, but many that are

first shall be last. Therefore : Luke xiii. 30, ' And behold, there are

last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.' You

may keep your priority and precedency to the end, if you do not grow

dead, and drowsy, and sleepy. If they that began early acquit them-

selves with any zeal and industry suitable to their beginnings, the

saying shall not prejudice them. Proverbs hold, eVl to ttoXv, for the

generality ; and this is a proverbial speech, adapted and used by our

Saviour with an holy purpose, to caution his disciples against pride in

what they had already done and suffered for his sake : they were too

well conceited of their forsaking all to follow Christ.

2. Observe, that it is applicable not only to persons, but nations and

societies and communities of men ; for in Luke it is applied to the re-

jection of the Jews and the calling of the gentiles: Luke xiii. 29, 30,

' And they shall come from the east and f rom the west, and from the

north and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

And behold, there are last which shall be first; and there are first which

shall be last' Many nations, cities, and countries that have embraced

the true worship and service of God may lose their crown, and suffer

their candlestick to be removed to others. In a little succession of time

there are strange changes and revolutions as to the state of religion

among a people: Mat. xi. 23, 'And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted

unto heaven, shall be brought down to hell.' The gospel is the honour

of any country, city, or town ; and where it is most clearly preached,

that place is exalted mo.st, and made nearest heaven ; but through their

unthankfulness, unfruitfulness, and contempt, this honour and glory

may be taken from them, and they sunk as low in judgments as formerly

exalted for privileges ; and thus it may be interpreted as to the enjoy-

ment of means, ' They that are first shall be last ; ' that is, they that

get away the gospel from them.

3. Observe, that this firstness and lastness is to be understood with

respect to matters of religion. In the world it is often verified that they

%vho have had the precedency of others may afterwards be set far be-

hind them : 1 Sam. ii. 7, 8, ' The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich :

he bringeth low, and lifteth up. He raiseth the poor out of the dust,

and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes,

and to inherit the throne of glory : for the pillars of the earth are the

Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.' That prosperity may

not be without a curb, nor adversity without a cordial in the government

of the world, God turneth things upside down, and the mighty and

opulent are brought low, and the base and despicable raised to great

riches, dignity, and honour ; which should quiet our minds whenever

it falleth out, because the great sovereign of the world hath so appointed

it, and will take his own course without asking our leave or waiting for

our consent. But here it is meant of religious matters, or things ap-

jiertaining to God. Fir.st and la.st often shift places.

SERMON UPON MATTHEW XIX. 30. 43

4. la matters of religion it may bear a good sense, that God's latter

dispensation is better than the former, and those that live under it ex-

cel the other.

[1.] Our condition under the covenant of grace is better than that in

innocency under the covenant of works ; as a vessel that is soldered is

strongest in the crack, or an hedge that is mended is more firmly fenced

than it was before the gap or breach. Take, for an instance, Adam

and Job. Job is more happy in his misery than Adam in bis inno-

cency ; he was victorious on the dunghill, when the other was defeated

on the throne ; he gave no ear to the counsel of his wife : Job ii. 10,

' Curse God, and die,' when the woman seduced Adam. He despised

the assaults of Satan, when the other suffered himself to be worsted at

the first temptation ; he preserved his righteousness in the midst of his

sorrows, when the other lost his innocency in the midst of paradise,

where he had all manner of delights and pleasures. So that the grace

of the Redeemer doth much excel the innocency of Adam.

[2.] The last edition of the covenant doth excel the former, and

they that live under the gospel of Christ are in a much better condi-

tion than those that lived under the economy of ]\Ioses. They had more

of outward prosperity, but these have more of the Spirit. They were

more exempted from suffering, but these are more fortified against suf-

ferings ; Christ hath not taken away the fight, but secured the victory ;

and though all that will live godly in Christ Jesus must suffer perse-

cution, yet they have an hundredfold in this life, and in the world to

come life everlasting : ' For many that are first shall be last, and the

last first,' Mark x. 30, 31.

5. In matters of religion some may have the precedency of others ;

either — (1.) In reality and truth; or (2.) In appearance only; or in

their own opinion ; or in the opinion of others.

[1.] In reality and truth. Some may have the precedency two ways;

either — (1.) As to time ; (2.) As to zeal and fervency in the profes-

sion of religion.

(1.) As to time. As they began sooner, or have served God longer,

so they are first. Surely this is a precedency and a privilege. The

apostle saith of Andronicus and Junia, they \* were in Christ before

him,^ Eom. xvi. 7 ; Eph. i. 12, ' That we should be to the praise of his

glory, who first trusted in Christ.' Those who do not retard or delay

their conversion, but are converted early to God, are more obliged by

his mercy to serve and honour him, because he did so soon break off

the yoke of their slavery to sin and Satan, and also they take the way

to honour and obey God sooner than others that yet lie in their sins.

They are sooner capacitated to serve him, and therefore it is their honour

and glory that they are first.

(2.) As to zeal and fervency in the profession of religion. Some are

in the first rank of christians, and are more forward than others ; as

the apostle made boast of the forwardness of the Corinthians, and

thereby stirred up other people, yet was afraid this boasting might seem

a vanity and over-confidence of them : 2 Cor. ix. 2-4, ' For I know

the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of

Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago ; and your zeal hath pro-

voked very many. Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of

44 SERMON UPON MATTHEW XIX. 30.

you sliould be in vain in this behalf ; that, as I said, ye may be ready :

lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared,

we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident

boasting.' This the apostle doth lest the rich Corinthians would be

disgraced before the poor Macedonians, the business cooled again ; he-

was forced to quicken them. We see many in their youth are emi-

nently zealous, willing to run all hazards with Christ ; but when their

first heats are spent, grow worldly, careless, if not greatly profane,

and are strangely withered and blasted in their age.

6. Those that have these advantages of being first may become last.

[1.] Some that come after them in time may exceed them in labour

and christian diligence; and though the other keep up the life of grace

still, yet they may be much outshined, and outstripped ; as, for in-

stance, these apostles of our Lord who left their all, and seemed to de-

serve so much of him, were exceeded by Paul, who professed himself

to be ' one born out of due time,' 1 Cor. xv. 8, yet laboured more abun-

dantly than they all, ver. 10. Well, then, the first may be last; though

called sooner, yet may do less service than those that were called after-

wards ; so to be last doth not imply a loss of grace, but an excellency

in latter converts.

[2.] As to zeal in profession and practice. Certainly it is our duty

to keep up our vigour to the last, for they that ' are planted in the

house of the Lord should bring forth fruit in old age,' Ps. xcii. 14.

The older they grow they should be the more fruitful. Enoch kept up

his communion with God throughout his whole life : Gen. v. 23, 'Enoch

walked with God,' after he begat sons and daughters. And it is the'

commendation of Mnason of Cyprus, that he was 'an old disciple,' Acts

xxi. 16 ; one that was rooted in the doctrine of the gospel, and had for

a long time owned Christ. But oftentimes it falleth out that they that

are longest. at work do not always the most or best service.

This may fall out two ways —

(1.) By the larger measures of grace vouchsafed to the latter converts

above others, of which no reason can be given but God's will. He is

arbitrary in his gifts, but not in his judgments. In converting grace^

as to time and degree, he acts w^ dominus, as a free lord : Rom. ix. 16,

\* It is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that

showeth mercy.' But in rewarding grace, he acteth ut rector et judex :

1 Cor. ix. 24, ' So run that you may obtain.' They that have done

most, and served him longest, are most richly rewarded. But in mere

donatives God will do with his own as he pleaseth. Instances in David :

Ps, cxix. 98-100, ' Thou hast made me wiser than mine enemies, wiser

than my teachers, wiser than the ancients/ God may furnish the

younger with larger gifts of prudence, knowledge, boldness, zeal, and

industrious activity. So Paul : 1 Cor. xv. 10, ' But by the grace of

God I am what I am : and his grace which was bestowed on me was

not in vain ; but I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet not I,

but the grace of God which was in me.' Now this might affect the

apostles, who being leavened with carnal conceit, dreamed of great

offices in the kingdom of the Messiah, that might become others more

worthy than they, richly furnished to do God and the church service.

(2.) By the fault of those that did formerly excel ; by their pride.

SEEMON UPON MATTHEW XIX. 30. 45

carelessness, and security, they may be thrown back behind many, who

fur a time had nothing of God and goodness in them.

{1st.) For their pride ; if they be conceited that they deserved more

at God's hand than others. Many who, in tlie conceit of their own

merit, were first, shall, in the course of God's dispensations, be found

last : James iv. 5, 6, ' Do ye think the scripture saitli in vain, The spirit

that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy ? But he giveth more grace.' The

•envious, proud spirit is blasted : ' The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth

to envy, but he giveth more grace ; wherefore he saith, God resisteth

the proud, but giveth grace to the humble.' Now, of all pride, spiritual

pride is most jirovoking : as the pride of the legal justiciary : Luke xviii.

9, 14, \* And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in them-

selves that they were righteous, and despised others. I tell you, this

man went down to his house justified rather than the other : for every

one that exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth him-

self shall be exalted.' The humble publican is preferred before the

conceited pharisee. So the elder brother, who impersonateth those who

grow conceited of their own profession, and envieth the grace of God

to others : Luke xv. 29, ' And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these

many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy

commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid that I might make

merry with my friends.' If any of this leaven get into the hearts of

God's children, God will prefer others before them. He will have his

grace magnified and adored. And we must cherish an humble sense

of all that we suffer and do for him, that we are nothing and that he is

all.

{2d.) Their laziness. They do not improve and grow according to

their standing, and the many advantages they have by so long acquaint-

ance with God ; but are apt to grow dead, drowsy, formal, and custom-

ary, and go on in a tract of duties without any life and vigour, Luke

viii. 18. He that usetli not grace shall not increase it ; whereas others'

diligence shall be blessed. Some start up that have more grace in a

little time than they that have been getting many years.

(3d.) It may come to pass through their security. When they have

had some losses for Christ, they may think alb their trials are over. A

man of long standing, being secure of salvation, may grow negligent,

and supposing that he hath grace, and is possessed of the love of God,

there needeth not such diligence as when he was doubtful ; and if he

go round in a course and tract of duty, and avoid grosser sins, it is

enough, and he is now past all danger ; and so is tempted to leave his

first love and zeal, Eev. ii. 4. After the first labours of regeneration,

and the difficulties of reconciliation with God, are past over, and he

hath gotten some peace, and confidence, and freedom from the terrors

of the law, then he is in danger of security, by which means all runneth

to waste in the soul, and our nakedness will soon appear. Take, for an

instance, David and Joseph. The one will show us the danger of laying

aside of our fear and caution, the other the benefit of a constant

watchfulness and circumspection : 2 Sam. xi. 2, 3, ' And it came to pass

in an eveningtide that David arose from off his bed, and walking upon

the roof of the king's house ; and from the roof he saw a woman wash-

ing herself ; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon. And

46 SERMON UPON MATTHEW XIX. 30-

David sent and inquired after the woman : and one said, Is not this^

Batbsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite ? ' Gen.

xxxix. 7-9, ' And it came to pass after these things, that his master's

wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me. But he

refused, and said unto his master's wife. My master wotteth not what

is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my

hand. There is none greater in the house than I ; neither hath he kept

back anything from me but thee, because thou art his wife : how then

can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God ? ' The one was

a young man, the other old, and well experienced in the ways of God :

Joseph a single man, David had a multitude of wives ; Joseph had

the advantage of secrecy, David was fain to make way to his adultery by

other sins ; Joseph was solicited, David the solicitor ; yet how foully

did the one fall, because secure ? The other had his heart possessed

with the fear of God.

2. In appearance only. I have spoken to you of the softest inter-

pretation of the words ; now I shall show you how they maybe under-

stood of those that are first in their own oi)inion only, or in the opinion

of the world ; and so they that are first, that made a great blaze of

profession for a while, and at length, last ; and so to be last is to be no-

thing. It is not meant of gradual declinings, but total apostasy, which

is the end of many that are forward in outward show and profession of

Christ and the gospel, do, after they have professed a religion awhile,

suflFer it to die away, and vanish into nothing ; a greater abuse and mis-

chief to the church of God than if they had never professed : so they come

to be least in the kingdom of heaven ; that is, to have no room nor

place there, Mat. v. 19 ; and elsewhere, to reap sparingly is not to reap

at all, 2 Cor. ix. 6 ; and Mat. xxi. 31, ' Publicans and harlots go into

the kingdom of God before you.' It is not to be understood as if the

one made haste into the kingdom of God, and the other were only slow

and remiss, but did at length enter. No ; they were opposite, and

averse, and never entered : ' This man went to his house justified rather

than the other,' Luke xviii. 14. Not as if the pharisee was justified ;

biit the meaning is, not justified at all. There are many such speeches :

so that many that have begun well for the present shall afterwards

fall away, and be utterly excluded from the kingdom of heaven. Such as

are foremost in outward shows and profession of religion are not always

the best christians : Gal, iii. 3, 4, ' Are ye so foolish ? having begun in

the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh ? Have you suffered so

many things in vain ? if it be yet in vain.' All former profession,

praying, hearing, suffering, is lost, if we by one afterchange should re-

proach our former practice : Gal. v. 7, \* Ye did run well ; who did hinder

you ? ' They had made some progress in the ways of God ; their after-

carriage may be no way answerable to their promising beginnings ;

they may not only grow remiss and lazy, but strangely perverted by

the allurements of the flesh and the world. A carnal and unsound

heart will either take some ofience, or by some temptation or other be

taken off from the profession and practice of godliness, by sensuality,

error, or worldliness : John vi. 66, ' From that time many of the dis-

ciples went back, and walked no more with him.' Demas for a time

made a good profession, but afterwards was blinded by the world : 2

SERMON UPON MATTHEW XIX. 30, 47

Tim. iv. 10, ' For Demas bath forsaken us, having embraced the pre-

sent world.' So the scripture taketh notice of many other blaziug

meteors that fell from heaven like lightning. It will be so ; all that

are called are not elected : Mat. xx. 16, 'So the last shall be first, and

the first last ; for many are called, but few are chosen.' Therefore we

should not be contented with the beginnings of Christianity only ; many

times there are plenty of blossoms, and yet but little fruit, and those

that have had good beginnings may afterwards greatly dishonour the

name of Christ by their scandal or defections from him. They may

seem to be first in the kingdom of heaven, and to be the very flower

of Christianity, but prove afterwards the very dregs of Christianity.

The foolish virgins had their lamps as well as the wise, but their oil

failed ; they went forth to meet the bridegooom as the wise did, but

they were afterwards shut out. Mat. xxv. 10. It is not enough to

make the profession plausible, but to see the practice be real and the

heart sound. Some in an hopeful way went far, but at last all is

lost.

Use 1. See that you do not make an ill use of it.

1. It is not to discourage men from beginning betimes, or remember-

ing their Creator in the days of their youth. No ; we should believe

with the first. Epenetus is called the first-fruits of Achaia, Eom. xvi.

5. Surely it is an honour to be first in the service of God. The

sooner the better. The more experience of God, the more inured to

his blessed yoke. All the sacrifices of the law were to be offered to

God young, and in full strength. We expect eternal life, and therefore

no part of our temporal life should be diverted from God. Therefore

to discourage beginning early were to play the devil's game, who would

fain feast upon the flower and freshness of our youth, and leave God

the scraps and fragments of old age. No ; begin betimes ; but hold on

and keep your crown.

2. Not to quench your zeal and forwardness in profession of godli-

ness, provided it have a root : Dent. v. 29, ' Oh that there were such

an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep my command-

ments always, that it might be well with them, and their children after

them.' And that you keep up this life and vigour, and still stir up

yourselves that you may not grow dead, and drowsy, and sleejw, but

acquit yourselves with a like affection in the progress as in the begin-

ing : Heb. iii. 14, ' For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold

the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end.' An old dis-

ciple keepeth up his dignity still ; it is not the newness of the thing

affected him. No forwardness in religion is good, if you do afterwards

grow remiss and lazy.

Use 2. The right use that we should make of it —

1. Is to excite men to a perseverance in a course of holiness and

righteousness, that the end may answer the beginning. Do not break

off the race till you come to the goal : Heb. iv. 1, ' Let us therefore

fear, lest a promise being left with us of entering into his rest, any of

you should seem to come short of it ; ' Phil. iii. 14, ' I press towards

the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.' If

you trust to your former righteousness, and commit iniquity, all is lost,

Ezek. xxxiii. 13. No; this work must be brought to an end, that you

48 SERMON UPON MATTHEW XIX. 30.

may not be rejected and disallowed at last, after all that you have done

and suffered for Christ. They came into the vineyard at several hours,

Mat. XX., but all tarried till the close of the day. Some are converted

sooner, some later ; but all hold out to the end. In the work of re-

demption Christ never gave over till all was finished, John xix. 30.

So must we never give over till we can say, It is finished ; or, with Paul,

2 Tim. iv. 8, ' I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I

have kept the faith.' We have no licence to slacken our course and

give over till all be finished, and then we keep our precedency to the

lust.

2. To press 3'ou to diligence in growth and progress, that you may

still go on from strength to strength, Ps. Ixxxiv. 7 ; for this is tlie

way to keep up your precedency. Many do not fall off, nor make

shipwreck of the faith ; yet they make no progress, but are soon out-

stripped by those that come after ; they do not provoke them to an holy

emulation : Heb. x. 24, ' Let us consider one another to provoke to

love and good works.' Actively we must provoke others by our ex-

ample, and passively we must provoke ourselves ; we must not justify and

encourage that common negligence and forgetfnlness of God which

2)revaileth in the world. Cold dealing in Christianity doth so; but

■when zealous in the best things, we enkindle one another, and awaken

one another to a greater zeal and mindfulness of God and the world

to come. You should condemn the world by your seriousness, and

you harden them in their impenitency by your straitness and worldli-

ness, as if you had no other hope than what the world can afford

you.

3. To an humble sincerity, thinking meanly of yourselves, or any-

thing that you do or have done. Surely the first are last in their own

iiccount. If you are low and poor in your own eyes, affect not to be

great in the eyes of others. God will show you that it is his grace

anade the difference, by raising up other instruments of his glory that

have not half your advantages, and yet how do they grow both in the

knowledge and love of Christ. Twice Christ marvelled ; at the faith

of the centurion, having so little means : Mat. viii. 10, ' When Jesus

heard it, he marvelled, and said unto them that followed, Verily I say

imto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel ; ' and at

the unbelief of his own countrymen, who had so great means : Mark

vi. 6, ' And he marvelled at their unbelief.' And truly it is an

humbling consideration to us when others have thriven in less time,

and by smaller means than you have had ; though low in the esteem

of the world, yet outshine you in meekness, patience, and blameless

conversation, and fervent prayers.

' And the last shall be first.' The last, such as are backward as to

any affection to heavenly things, yea, afar off as to any profession or

sense of religion ; these shall in time to come show themselves more

forward than others who were in Christ before them ; prove glorious

christians at the last: it may be so.

Now here are ' first ' and ' last.' God doth not call all his elect at

once, but some sooner, some later. Andrew and Peter were fii'st called,

and then Philip. Some called j^oung ; as Timothy, 2 Tim. iii. 15.

Some in elder age, Obadiah feared God from his youth, 1 Kings xviii.

SERMON UPON MATTHEW XIX. 30. 49

12 ; Lj'dia and the jailer in middle age, Acts xvi. ; Manasseh about

sixty years of age, near on his death, 2 Chron. xxxiii. 19.

tise 3. Let us not despair of any.

1. Judge of nothing before the time. They may be called that are

afar off: John x. 16, ' Other sheep have I.' Christ knoweth the elect,

looketh upon himself engaged to bring them in. We know them not,

but Christ knoweth them.

2. As soon as you are called, mind your work : Col. i. 6, ' Which is

come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it

doth also in you since the day ye have heard of it, and knew the grace

of God in truth.'

3. These last shall be first. Many late converted ones grow eminent

in grace, for these reasons —

[1.] Those that have been great sinners love much, because much

was forgiven to them : Luke vii. 47, ' Her sins, which are many, are

forgiven her ; for she loved much : but to whom little is forgiven, the

same loveth little.' It was long ere they would hearken to God and

regard his offers ; therefore now they bestir themselves the more.

[2.] They live in a constant admiration of grace ; whereas others

may bear up themselves too much upon their own worth : James iv.

6, ' Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to

the humble.'

[3.] Because they recompense their long delay by their after dili-

gence: Eph. V. 16, 'Redeeming the time;' as travellers that set out

late ride the faster : 1 Peter iv. 3, \* For the time past of our life may

suffice us to have wrought the will of the gentiles, when we walked in

lasciviousness and excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abomi-

nable idolatries ; ' 2 Sam. xix. 11, they that were last in bringing back

the king to his house, were most zealous for his interest afterwards.

[4.] They look upon themselves obliged to do as much for God as

they did for Satan : Eom. vi. 19, ' For as you have yielded your mem-

bers servants to uncleanness, and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now

yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.' Therefore

those that have been grievous sinners, when God toucheth their hearts,

prove eminent saints and seek to excel in righteousness and holiness.

Use 1. You that are converted late should double your diligence.

As you have been instances of the corrupt vigour of nature, so also of

the sacred power of grace : or if recovered out of some eminent fall, as

Peter, John xxi. 15, Peter had been boasting before, that if all men

forsook him, yet he would not forsake him. Now Christ puts the

question to Peter, John xxi. 15, ' Simon Peter, lovest thou me more

than these ? ' He expecteth not only love, but comparatively more

love ; not only to check his making comparisons, but also to show that

those that are recovered by grace from grievous errors should be more

eminent in love to Christ. The renewed sense of pardoning mercy

should sharpen their affections to Christ, and we should show more

unfeigned zeal.

Use 2. Do not upbraid others with past sins, when they are after-

wards more forward and earnest in the ways of God. We should not

rake in that filth which God hath covered. Many a choice instrument

of God's glory hath been recovered out of Satan's clutches.

VOL. XXII. D

UPON 1 JOHN I. 7.

And the blood of Jesus Ghrist his Son cleanseth us from all sin. —

1 John i. 7.

In the context the apostle speaketh of communion with God. Now

communion with God we cannot have till we he reconciled to him by

Christ, and none can he looked upon as reconciled to him by Christ,

but those that endeavour conformity to God in purity and holiness ;

for the manner of speech is hypothetical and continual : ' K we walk

in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another,

and tlie blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.'

In the words observe —

1. A privilege or benefit ; to be cleansed from all sin.

2. The extent, ' From all sin.' Original, actual, small, great, omis-

sions and commissions, past sins, present infirmities.

3. The meritorious cause of it, ' The blood of Jesus Christ.'

4. The subject to which it is applied, or the parties interested ; they

that ' walk in the light, as he is in the light.'

Doct That remission of sins which is promised in the new covenant

to the sanctified is procured by the blood of Jesus Christ.

I. The privilege or benefit is to be cleansed from sin. The phrase

importeth both justification and sanctification. Where cleansing from

sin is spoken of as a duty required of us, it always importeth sanctifica-

tion : Isa. i. 16, ' Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your

doings before mine eyes, cease to do evil.' But where it is spoken of as

a mercy received from God, there it implieth sometimes both benefits ;

for both go together : as Eph. v. 26, ' He gave himself for it, that he

might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.'

It implieth there our whole translation from the state of sin and death

to an estate of grace and life : both justification, or doing away the

guilt of sin, and sanctification, or the renovation of our natures

Sometimes it implieth one benefit only or principally, which sense must

be determined by the context. As, for instance, when both benefits are

mentioned together, and one of them in other terms : as 1 John i. 9,

' To forgive us our sins, and cleanse us from all unrighteousness.'

There cleansing intendeth sanctification, which, with pardon, is made

a distinct branch of our recovery.

When this cleansing is ascribed to the blood of Christ, it principally

SERMON UPON 1 JOHN I. 7. 51

noteth justification ; when to the Spirit, sanctification. So they are

distrihuted, 1 Cor. vi. 11, 'But ye are washed, but ye are sanctified,

but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of

our God.' As to give instances : Ezelc. xxxvi. 25, ' I will sprinkle

clean water upon you, and you shall be clean.' That water signifieth

the sanctifying Spirit ; and his cleansing work is sanctification. So

Titus iii. 5, ' But according to his mercy, he saved us by the washing

of regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Ghost.' But when it is

ascribed to the blood of Christ, it principally signifieth justification,

as in the text : and Eev. i. 5, ' And washed us from our sins in his

own blood;' and in many other places. Well, then, when the blood

of Cluist is said to be beneficial to cleanse us, it is meant of his taking

off the guilt of sin, and our obligation to wrath. Sin is the whole

cause of God's displeasure against us, and that which maketh us otlious

in his sight, as a filthy thing is to us. Therefore when we are freed

from sin by the death of Christ, we are said to be cleansed. Guilt is

not a quality, but a relation, or an obligation to punishment, which the

law of God hath made the sinner's due, which relation and obligation

ceaseth when that is done which our supreme Lord and Judge requir-

eth. For man is bound to God no further than God will liave him

bound. And when the obligation is dissolved, the punishment is no

more in force.

To understand this distinctly, we may, with respect to justification,

consider three things in sin^ — (1.) The fault; (2.) The guilt; and (3.)

The punishment.

1. The fault is a criminal action. This is not taken away, either as

a natural action or a faulty action, contrary to the law of God ; for

that is impossible. Not as a natural action ; for such a fault we com-

mitted, eitlier by omitting good, or doing evil. Factum infectum fieri

nequit ; that which is done cannot be undone. Nor as it is a faulty

action contrary to the law of God. This Christ taketh not away neither;

for that were to disannul the obliging force or authority of the law.

The sins we committed are sins still. Christ came not to make the law

less holy, or the fault to be no fault. What shall we say then to this

first thing in sin ? The fault is not taken away ; but it is passed by as it

is the foundation of our guilt. The scripture sets it forth by the meta-

phor of removing it out of God's sight : Ps. ciii. 12, ' As far as the east

is from the west, so far hath lie removed our transgressions from us ; '

that we may not be objects displeasing to him. And it is expressed,

' Thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back,' Isa. xxxviii. 17 ; as

men cast behind their backs such things as they list not to look on, or

remember. In humiliation we set them before our face ; but in pardon-

ing, God casts them behind his back. So in a like expression he is said

' to pass by the transgression of the covenant of his heritage,' Micali

vii. 18. Pardon is a passing over, a seeing and not seeing the faults

of his people. God quits the plea, doth not call to an account for them.

It may further be represented by taking off the filthy garment where-

with the high priest was clothed when he stood before the Lord : Zech.

iii. 4, ' Take away the filthy garments from him, and unto him he said,

Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe

thee with change of raiment.' Whilst we are clothed with filthy

52 SERLION UPON 1 JOHN I. 7.

garments, we are unpleasiug objects in God's sight, therefore they are

removed, that we may he accepted.

2. The guilt. There is a twofold guilt, reatus culpce and reafus

pcence ; the guilt of sin and the guilt of punishment. The reatus

culpce, or guilt of sin, is seen by applying the law to the fact, and both

to the person that hath committed it : 1 John iii. 4, ' Whosoever com-

raitteth sin transgreseeth also the law, for sin is the transgression of

the law.' Such a fact is sin, because the law forbiddeth it, and I am

a sinner because I have done it. Now this is not taken away. ; my

faulty act is an offence, and I am an offender, and none of us can be

reputed as those that never omitted any duty, or committed any sin ;

for the new covenant is not set up to make us innocent, but pardonable

upon certain terms. And when we come to God as our offended

governor, we plead not as innocent, but as sinners, desiring that in the

behalf of Christ our sins may be forgiven to us. There is also reatus

pcence, or guilt of punishment, which resulteth from the sanction of the

law, binding us to suffer such penalties as the law hath determined.

Now this may be considered, quoad meritum, vel quoad eventum, accord-

ing to the merit, or according to the event ; according to the merit of

the action, what the action in itself deserveth, which is condemnation

to punishment ; this Christ hath not taken away, nor ever intended to

take away. Every sinful action is in se, et merito operis, in itself, and

by the desert of the work, damnable or deserving damnation ; but quoad

eventum, as to the event and effect : ' There is no condemnation to

them that are in Christ,' Eom. viii. 1. By the new covenant we are

discharged from the obligation to punishment, and so are said to be

cleansed, purged, pardoned. This will be more clear and plain to you

by considering what is required of us in suing out our pardon. We

must not deny the fault or sin, but confess it : 1 John i. 9, ' If we con-

fess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse

US from all unrighteousness.' And we must acknowledge the guilt and

desert of God's righteous law: 1 Cor. xi. 31, ' If we judge ourselves,

we shall not be judged of the Lord.' There must be self-accusing and

self-judging. In self-accusing we confess reatum cidpce, the guilt of

sin, our breach of the law. In self-judging we confess reatum 2Jcence,

that we deserve condemnation ; without either of which there would

be no due recourse to God for pardon, or that humiliation and broken-

ness of heart which the scripture calleth for, or else these would be

performed perfunctorily and formallj^ if there were not a ground in the

nature of the thing. For if the guilt of the fault were utterly dissolved,

how can I heartily accuse myself of such and such things before the

Lord ? Or if the guilt of punishment were so far dissolved that my

actions did not in tlieir own nature, and by God's righteous law, deserve

such condemnation and punishment, how can I broken-hearted ly ac-

knowledge myself to have deserved the greatest evil which his law

threatened ? So that this cleansing of us is not a vacating the action,

as if it had never been done, or a denial of the fault, as if it were no

fault, nor a disannulling of the desert of punishment, but a remission

of the punishment itself, or a discharge from the penalty which sin hath

made our due debt.

3. The punishment. Where sin is pardoned, there is a discharge

SERMON UPON 1 JOHN I. 7, 53

from the punishment due upon the guilt. Sin is not imputed to con-

demnation ; nay, the man is dealt with hefore the tribunal of the judge

as if he were pure and clean from all sin. He deserves indeed to be

accursed, but the penitent, broken-hearted sinner is accepted to pardon,

and shall be exempted from eternal punishment: John v. 29, ' He hath

everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation ; ' that is, he

hath escaped eternal death and shall enjoy everlasting life.

But now for the question, whether all sins be forgiven at once ; past,

present, and to come ? I must answer negatively ; sins to come cannot

properly be said to be pardoned, for till they are committed we are not

guilty of them, and this would be not so much a pardon, as an indul-

gence and licence to sin ; such as the man of sin is wont to give to his

superstitious adherents, indulgences for so many years to come. Then

a man once converted could no otherwise than frivolously pray, ' Forgive

us our trespasses.' It would take away care of avoiding sin to come,

and repentance for what is past. Daily sins displease God, and deserve

death. Forgiveness of sin sometimes is spoken of with respect to the

purchase : Heb. x. 14, ' For by one offering he hath perfected for ever

them that are sanctified.' There needeth no more sacrifice. Some-

times with respect to the offer in the new covenant : Acts xiii. 38, 39,

\* Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this

man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins. And by him all

that believe are justified from all things from which ye could not be

justified by the law of Moses.' The same covenant pardoneth all ;

there needeth no other covenant. Sometimes it may be considered as

applied as soon as we do believe : Eom. viii. 1, ' There is now no con-

demnation to them that are in Christ ; ' Eph. i. 6, ' Wherein he hath

made us accepted in the beloved, in whom we have redemption through

his blood, the forgiveness of sins.' By pardon we partake of a threefold

benefit.

[1 ] The state of the person is altered : from a child of wrath he is

put into a state of grace ; from a child of the devil, made a child of

God: John i. 12, 'But to as many as received him, to them gave he

power to become the sons of God.'

[2.] There is an actual remission of all past sins till that day.

[3.] There is a right to sue out pardon for daily failings : John xiii.

10, 'Jesus saith unto him. He that is washed needeth not, save to

wash his feet.' We contract new defilement every day by going up

and down in a dirty w^orld. Well, then, the certain remedy is pro-

vided, which will pardon our sins as soon as we are capable.

II. The extent of this benefit, ' All sin.' This showeth how perfect

this deliverance is. If we should be freed from some sins only, and

left under the guilt of others, we could never be upon sure terms.

Though the self-judging sinner seeth multitudes of sins in himself, yet

that will not hinder his free and full pardon ; nor need it to obstruct

the peaceable estate of it in his conscience. For where God forgiveth

one sin, he forgiveth all : Ps. ciii. 3, ' Who pardoneth all thy sins,'

Micali vii. 18, ' Thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.'

Sins are of several kinds, original, actual ; of omission, commission ;

small, great ; secret, open ; past enormities, and present infirmities.

Look into thy bill ; what owest thou ? A christian is amazed when

54 SEBMON UPON 1 JOHN I. 7.

he Cometh to a serious account with God. But he needetli not be

discouraged, since upon sincere and unfeigned repentance God par-

doneth all that is past, and will not be severe, notwithstanding present

failings and imperfections. All sins are mortal, all of them damnable :

wherefore, if all sins be not pardoned, we remain in danger of the curse.

Any one sin let alone is sufficient to exclude us out of heaven. There-

fore, first or last, all is pardoned. Justice hath no more to seek of

Christ, and we have full leave to sue out our pardon in his name.

III. The meritorious cause of it, ' The blood of Christ.'

Here let us see — (1.) What the blood of Christ doth ; (2.) Whence

it hath this power to cleanse us from all our sins.

1. What the blood of Christ doth. It may be considered three

ways — as shed, pleaded, sprinkled.

[1.] As shed. This is necessary by way of merit and satisfaction,

to obtain for us the pardon of sins. After the entrance of sin into the

world, God, that is inclined to do good to his creatures, would have it

manifestly appear that he hated sin, and loved righteousness : therefore,

sin being already committed, and the punishment of eternal death

incurred, he would show the hatred of his justice and holiness against

sin, and yet sj^are the sinner: Eom. iii. 25, ' Whom God hath set forth

to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteous-

ness for the remission of sins.' Heb. ix. 22, 'Without shedding of

blood there is no remission of sins.' And in the gospel, Christ is the

true sacrifice for sin, accepted by God for sinful man, that he may be

cleansed and i^urified, or freed from the wrath and punishment which

sin had made his due. Hereby is enough done to signify God's purest

holiness, and his utter hatred and detestation of sin, and to declare his

love of justice, and to keep up the authority of his law, and instruct

the world that it is a dangerous thing to transgress it.

[2.] As pleaded — (1.) By Christ in heaven , (2.) By us in prayer.

(1.) By Christ in heaven ; for Heb. ix. 12, ' But by his own blood he

entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption

for us.' It is that which is presented to God as the full price and

ransom of souls.

(2.) By us in prayer , for the apostle saith, Heb. x. 19, ' Having

therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of

Jesus.' When we beg any blessing, especially this necessary benefit,

the pardon of our sins, that which supporteth our confidence of

audience and acceptance with God is the blood of Christ.

[3.] As sprinkled or applied, for so we are told : Heb. xii. 24, ' You

are come to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood

of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than the blood of Abel.' It

is not enough that his blood be shed, or pleaded, but it must be

sprinkled. In itself it hath a cleansing power and virtue ; but being

sprinkled, it doth actually cleanse and purify from sin. The sprinkling

of the blood of the paschal lamb saved the house from the stroke of

the destroying angel, Exod. xii. 11, Heb. xi. 28. The destroying

angel passed by all those whose door-posts are sprinkled. And all the

elect are said to be saved ' by the sanctification of the Spirit, and the

sprinkling of the blood of Jesus,' 1 Peter i. 2. And the apostle

reasoneth it : Heb. ix. 13, 14, ' For if the blood of bulls and goats.

SERMON UPON 1 JOHN I. 7. 55

aad the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the

purifying of the flesh: how much more shall the blood of Christ, who

through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge

your consciences from dead works to serve the living God.' In the

type of the red heifer there was a solemn sprinkling to the purifying

of the unclean, which answereth the purging of our consciences by the

blood of Christ : the one purifieth the flesh, the other the conscience :

the one freed from such penalties as the law imposed for legal and

ceremonial offences, the other from dead works, which are pollutions

before God ; and so ai-e spiritual evils, and eternal penalties, that unfit

us for communion with God. Well, then, we see there must be appli-

cation ; therefore let us consider how it is to be applied, or the means

of sprinkling, both on God's and our part.

(1.) On God's part, the means of applying are, external or internal :

for the external means we have an accoimt of them, Eph. v. 26, ' That

he might sanctify and cleanse it by the washing of water through the

word ; ' that is, by the word and sacraments ; so he applieth to us the

virtue of his death.

(IsL) By the preaching of the word. The great duty of the ministers

of the gospel is to sprinkle the heai'ts of the people -with the blood of

Christ, by the preaching of the new covenant : not only to assure them

that pai-don of sins may be obtained : Acts x. 43, ' To him gave all the

prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth on him

shall receive remission of sins ; ' but to instruct them how it may be

had ; that such as repent and believe, and do what becometh either

duty, shall be assuredly cleansed from sin and accepted with God.

The apostle telleth us the sum and substance of his preaching was,

repentance towards God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, Acts xx.

21. Eepentance towards God is necessary, that we may acknowledge

our obligation to his law, bemoaning our former sin and misery, and

devoting ourselves anew to him, that we may do his will, and walk in

his ways. Faith in Jesus Christ is necessary, that those that have

benefit by him may own the author of tlieh- deliverance, and put their

cause into his hands, that he may reconcile them unto God. Eepent-

ance is our turning to God, as faith is a thankful owning of our

Kedeemer. Thus the word givetli both instruction and assurance ; for

it is both a doctrine, and a grant or charter.

{2d.) The sacraments are the means of this sprinkling, or applying

the cleansing virtue of Christ's blood. These are two ; baptism : Acts

ii. 38, ' Then Peter said unto them. Repent, and be baptized every one

of you in the name of Jesus, for the remission of sins ; ' the Lord's

supper : Mat. xxvi. 28, ' For this is my blood of the new testament,

which is shed for many for the remission of sins.' Both excite and

assure us of the participation of this benefit by Christ. They excite

as they are applied to every one ; for every one that submitteth to these

ordinances bindeth himself to seek after this benefit in the way wherein

Chi'ist will dispense it ; and this they do assure us as they work,

increase, and strengthen faith in us, and ai'e a solemn investiture to

Christ and his benefits.

{3d.) Internal ; by the effectual operation of the Spirit, as the fruit

of Christ's intercession. Therefore it is said, 1 John iii. 8, ' There are

56 SERMON UPON 1 JOHN I. 7.

three that bear witness on earth, the Spirit, the water, and the blood ;

and these three agree in one. The to Kpivo/ievov, or thing to be proved,

is that Jesus is the Son of God. The Spirit beareth witness to this,

applying the blood of Christ to the conscience, and purifying and

sanctifying them as with clean water. These are not one, as the first ;

but these agree in one, as they do establish the same conclusion, as

they do concurringly establish it : neither simply nor apart ; not water

apart, nor blood apart, nor Spirit apart, but they all concur ; the Spirit,

by water and blood, appeasing our guilty consciences, and washing

away the guilt of sin. And it is said, 1 John v. 10, ' He that believeth

on the Son of God hath his witness in himself ; ' the Spirit by the

blood of Christ pacifying his conscience, and sanctifying his heart :

Eora. V. 5, ' The love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy

Ghost given unto us.' The business is, what is meant here by the

love of God ? I take it for the great instance of his love, the reconciling

the world to himself by Jesus Christ ; for it immediately followeth,

' For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for

the ungodly.' Surely it is not taken for our love to God, but his love

to us, which was chiefly seen in that great instance. We have the

effect and feeling, the sense and comfort of it, by the Spirit.

(2.) The means of sprinkling on our part ; for until Ave believe, the

blood of Christ produceth not its effect upon our souls : Rom. iii. 25,

' AVhom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his

blood.' Faith believeth the great love of Christ in the shedding of

his blood for the expiation of our sins, and doth excite us to live in a

constant course of obedience to him who died for us : 2 Cor. v. 14, 15,

' For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if

one died for all, then were all dead : and that he died for all, that

they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto

him which died for them.' All that sincerely believe in Christ, and

embrace the gospel, have their sins pardoned, are accepted with God

in Christ, and live in amity with him : Rom. viii. 1, ' There is no con-

demnation to them that are in Christ.' They are now actually ad-

mitted into communion with God, and the privileges of Christ's death.

But these who thus believe, how far obedience concurreth I will not

now debate ; it is enough to say, that sincere believers are freed from

sin, and the direful consequences of it.

2. Whence hath the blood of Christ such a cleansing virtue ? Partly

from the institution of God, and partly from its own intrinsic worth

and value.

[1.] From the institution of God : Col. i. 19, 20, ' It pleased the

Father that in him should all fulness dwell. And having made peace

through the blood of his cross by him to reconcile all things unto him-

self, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven.' It pleased

the Father to make use of the blood of his cross to reconcile the world

to himself. Divine institution puts a value upon things ; for surely

God accepts what he hath appointed, let it be otherwise never so con-

siderable, anything is of force unto that whereunto God hath ordained

it. God's will is the reason and cause of all things. If God will

appoint bread and wine to be the mysterious instruments of his grace,

who can contradict his will ? Well, then, this is one ground of our

SERMON UPON 1 JOHN I. 7. 57

confidence, that Christ is not a mediator of our choosing. If we had

offered God a satisfaction, or Christ had interposed of his own accord,

we might have met with a like answer as Moses had : Exod. xxxii. 32,

33, ' If thou wilt, forgive their sin : and if not, blot me out of thy

book. And the Lord said, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him

will I blot out of my book/ But God will not refuse what he hath

appointed himself.

[2.] From its own intrinsic worth and value. There is more in

Christ than what an institution puts upon him.

(1.) The dignity of the person ; who is not only perfectly holy, and

separate from sinners, but hath also a divine virtue and power. Both

concur in Christ, who was that holy thing born of the virgin, and

was also a person subsisting in the Godhead. Who had a fulness of

all grace, Col. i. 19. ' And the fulness of the Godhead dwelt in him

bodily,' Col. ii. 9. Not mystically, as in believers ; not symbolically, as

in the sacraments ; nor typically, and by way of shadow, as in the

types of the law ; but really and personally. And therefore it is said

in the text, ' The blood of Jesus Christ his Son ; ' and elsewhere :

' Redeemed by the blood of God,' Acts xx. 28. If the person satisfying

be an infinite person, so is his satisfaction. The scripture improveth

this notion, both in opposition to the sin of Adam ; there is a ttoXXw

fiaXXov, a much more, put upon Christ : Rom. v. 15-17, ' But not as

the offence, so also is the free gift ; for if through the offence of one

man many were made sinners ; much more the grace of God, and the

gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto

many. And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift ; for the

judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many

oftences to justification. For if by one man's offence death reigned

by one ; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the

gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.' The

value of the first Adam did merely arise from God's institution ; yet

one act of the first Adam was enough to ruin millions of souls, because

God instituted him to be a public head and common root to all his

seed. God hath also instituted Christ, but his acts were much more

of an unlimited influence, because without any institution he was really

better worth than all the world. So in opposition to the ceremonies of

the law, there is a iroWCo p.aXkov, a much more, put upon Christ : Heb.

ix. 13, 14, ' For if the blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes of an

heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh,

how much more shall the blood of Christ purge your consciences from

dead works to serve the living God ? ' The rites of old were able to

work that for which they were ordained, cleanse from all uncleanness,

and so stand before God in his worship ; but besides, there is an infinite

worth in Christ to purge the conscience from sin. His person gave a

value to his suffering, so that one serveth for all. He is worth millions

of us. His temporary sufferings are enough to take off the penalty of

eternal punishment due for the disobedience of the whole world.

(2.) The nature of the work. It was a glorious act of obedience.

Do not think God is cruel, and standeth upon a little blood. No ; he

standeth upon his honour. He hath made a law, and his law must

have satisfaction ; the debt of obedience must be paid : Eom. v. 19,

58 SEEMON UPON 1 JOHN I. 7.

\* As by one man's disobedience many were made sinners ; so by the

obedience of one shall many be made righteous ; ' Phil. ii. 8, ' He

became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.' The

authority of the lawgiver was to be salved by obedience ; and the dread

of the penalty, by an obedience to the death. It standeth, the Medi-

ator, in no less than his blood, before God will make friendship with

us. The law said, ' In the day thou sinnest thou shalt die the death.'

Therefore Christ must lay down his life, by a most shameful, painful,

cursed death. He that is above all law taketh the yoke of obedience

upon him. His suffering death for the sin of man at the command

of his Father, was the highest degree of obedience that ever was per-

formed to God. So much love showed to God and man, so much self-

denial, so much humility and patience, such resignation of himself to

God, as cannot be paralleled.

(3.) The grievousness of the sufferings which Christ endured. He

Bufiered the punishment due to us, in his agonies and desertion ; and

so ' carried our griefs, and bear our sorrows,' Isa. liii. 4. His bloody

sweat, his prayers and strong cries, his troubles of soul, show it ; he

was made sin, and made a curse, for us. What can be expected more ?

He not only bore our sins on his body on the tree, but we read also

of his soul sufferings : John xii. 27, ' Now is my soul troubled, and

what shall I say ? ' His desertion : Mat. xxvii. 46, ' My God, my God,

why hast thou forsaken me ? ' He was forsaken for a while, that we

might be received for ever. All these things give hope to penitent

believers that there is a sure ground laid whereby they may be

cleansed from their sins.

IV. The persons that have this benefit are such as ' walk in the

light, as he is in the light.' They propound no lower pattern to them-

selves than the perfection and excellences of God. Here it is dis-

puted by divines what respect this qualification hath to the benefit ?

Whether merely as a sign, or as a condition. The form is conditional.

The generality determine that this is propounded as a sign of our

communion with God. But others urge against them, that then there

may be communion with God while we are in our sins ; for omne

fignum est jyosterms signato ; the sign is after the thing signified. Be

it a natural sign, as the smoke of fire ; or an arbitrary sign, as a

tavern by a bush, or a servant by his badge and cognisance. There-

fore, for some time at least, a man hath communion with God before

he is holy. But this argument may be answered thus, that sanctifica-

tion is the first gift. We are first sanctified, and then justified ; when

a man sanctified walketh in the light, it is a sign of his sanctificatiou

and justification. But they further urge that the apostle discourse th

not of the evidence, but means ; therefore it is best to say, It is both

a sign and a condition without which we cannot have benefit by Christ's

death ; but the first condition is faith ; next, love and holiness to con-

tinue our interest in this privilege. Those that walk in the light do

in some sort resemble God, and endeavour to be more like him every

day in goodness or holiness.

Use 1. For information in sundry particulars.

1. It showeth us the heinous nature of sin. A deep stain it is that

could not be washed off but bv the blood of Christ. All in their natural

SEKMQN UPON 1 JOHN I. 7. 59

estate are become filthy and odious to God : Ps. xiv. 3, ' They are all

gone aside ; they are altogether become filthy ; ' objects displeasing in

the eye of holiness, therefore we need to be cleansed. The leper cried

out, ' Unclean ; ' so must we.

2. It showeth us the great love of Christ : Eev. i. 5, ' Who hath

loved us, and washed us in his own blood,' That he would die an

accursed, shameful death, to recover us to God, our hearts should be

deeply possessed with a sense of his love. There are three things set

it forth to us — (1.) The way he took to cleanse us ; (2.) The fulness of

the benefit ; (3.) The daily application.

[1.] The way he took to cleanse us. It was by his blood : 1 John

iv. 10, ' Herein was love ; not that we loved God, but God loved us,

and sent his Son to be a propitiation for our sins/

[2.] The fulness of the benefit : ' His blood cleanseth from all sin.'

There needeth no other sacrifice, no other covenant. It is done per-

fectly : Heb. x, 14, ' For by one offering he hath perfected for ever

them that are sanctified.'

[8.] The daily application. This fountain is always open. We sin

daily, and every day we sue out our discharge in Christ's name. The

best of God's children make but too much work for pardoning mercy.

We contract new filth by walking up and down in a dirty, defiling

world : John xiii. 10, ' He that is washed needeth not save to wash his

feet.' Now where much is forgiven, there should be the more love,

Luke vii. 47.

Use 2. To persuade yon to make use of Christ's death for this effect.

If the price be paid by Christ, and accepted by God for the ransom of

souls, and the liberty proclaimed to us, surely it is our own fault if we

remain yet in bonds. Either you are senseless of your spiritual condi-

tion, and so despise the fruits of Christ's death, or else you have not

that esteem of the blood of Christ as you ought to have, as if he had

not made full satisfaction. Both are great crimes.

1. Consider your misery by reason of sin. The Redeemer hath no work

to do in stupid and senseless souls. They that know not their misery

regard not their remedy. The offers of the gospel are always made to the

sensible, the broken-hearted, the weary, the thirsty, the heavy laden.

Many are welcome to Christ that know not themselves penitent be-

lievers ; but never any welcome that knew not themselves condemned

sinners : Luke xviii. 13, 14, ' And the publican, standing afar off,

would not lift up so much as his eyes to heaven, but smote upon his

breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you this man

went down to his house justified rather than the other ; for every one

that exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbletli himself

shall be exalted.'

2. Be firmly persuaded of the sufficiency of what Christ hath done

for man's redemption, that you may not have slight thoughts of the

blood of Christ. It is that blood by which Christ entered into the holy

place, having obtained eternal redemption for us, Heb. ix. 12. It is

the blood of the ' everlasting covenant, which maketh us perfect in every

good work,' Heb. xiii. 20, 21 ; that precious blood by which we are

redeemed from our vain conversations, 1 Peter i. 18 ; that blood which

purges our conscience from dead works, Heb. ix. 14.

60 SERMON UPON 1 JOHN I. 7.

3. Make hearty application of it. Lay the plaster upon the sore.

In the word, when you hear the offers of grace in the gospel, that God

desireth not the death of a sinner, that he is willing to save those that

believe in Jesus Christ, put in for a share : 1 Tim. i. 15, ' This is a

true and faithful saying, aud worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus came

into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief ; ' Kom. viii. 31,

' What shall we say then to these things ? If God be for us, who can

be against us ? ' Job v. 27, ' Hear it, and know it for thy good.' Bring

it home to thine heart. So in the Lord's supper, where we solemnly

remember his death ; there we hear of the blood of the new testament

which was shed for the remission of sins. Now apply it : 1 Cor. x. 16,

' The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the

blood of Christ ? the bread which we break, is it not the communion

of the body of Christ ? '

4. Labour to make your claim more sure. Walk in the light. The

ground of comfort is the blood of Christ ; the matter of comfort is .the

covenant ; but we must look to our claim and title, or else this grace

is not brought home to us, nor we sanctified and enabled to live to

God : John xvii. 19, ' And for their sakes I sanctify myself that they

also might be sanctified through the truth ; ' 1 John iii. 7, ' He that doeth

righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.'

SERMON UPON JOB X. 2.

I will say unto God, Do not condemn me ; show me lolierefore thou

contendest ivith me. — Job x. 2.

These words are spoken by Job in the bitterness of his soul, and as

one weary of his many and heavy troubles. In them take notice —

1, Of a resolution of addressing himself to God,. and bringing his

complaint before him, ' I will say unto God,' &c.

2. The matter of his address ; it is double —

[1.] A deprecation of condemnation, ' Do not condemn me.'

[2.] An inquiry after the reasons of his afflictions, ' Show me where-

fore thou contendest with me,'

Let me first explain the letter of the words, and then come to the

sense.

1. The deprecation ' Do not condemn me.' Do not make me or

count me wicked. So Heb. his conscience did testify of his upright-

ness, and therefore he desireth God would not deal with him as wicked.

It is explained ver. 7, ' Thou knowest I am not wicked.' Condemna-

tion is the sentence of a judge. Now in a judge three things are con-

siderable — (1.) His opinion; (2.) His sentence; (3.) His execution.

"With respect to all three the word is used.

[1.] The opinion of a judge deeming or counting one wicked ; as to

justify is to count one righteous : Rom. viii. 33, 34, ' It is God that

justifies; who is he that condemns? ' So to condemn is to count one

wicked. This respects the inward mind, and what appeareth on evidence.

So it is said, Prov. xvii. 15, ' He that justifieth the wicked, and con-

demneth the just, they are both an abomination unto the Lord.' It is not

meant of judicial absolution and condemnation, but in private opinion.

[2.] The sentence passed or pronounced on the tribunal. So to

condemn is to declare one unrighteous or punishable : Deut. xxv. 1,

' If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment,

that the judges may judge them, then they shall justify the righteous,

and condemn the wicked ; ' that is, pass sentence upon them, pronounce

them wicked. Otherwise to declare our opinion is not always lawful.

We may pejus timere, fear the worst, for our caution ; but not sim-

plicite7^ definire, absolutely determine, till called to the judgment.

[3.] The execution. When they are dealt with as wicked : 1 Kings

viii. 32, ' Then hear thou in heaven, and judge thy servants, condemn-

ing the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head; and justifying

62 SERMON UPON JOB X. 2.

the ligliteous, to give liim according to bis righteousness.' Like expres-

sions there are often : as Ps. cix. 7, ' When he shall be judged, let him

be condemned; ' Heb. ' go out wicked, or guilty.' So Ps. cxxv. 5, ' They

shall be led forth with the workers of iniquity ; ' that is, as malefactors

to execution. Now all these senses are intended, opinion, sentence,

stroke ; chiefly the last. Do not deal with me as a wicked person, or

afflict me as an evil-doer. He desires God to deal more tenderly with

him, not as a judge, but a father : Jer. x. 24, ' Lord, correct me. but

in judgment ; not in anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.'

2. His inquiry after the cause of his afflictions, ' Show me wherefore

thou contendest Avith me.' The word ' contendest ' is emphatical. It

notes God's contending with man as an adversary in a suit or cause.

Before he considered God as a judge ; now as an advocate pleading,

not for, but against him. For providence is a kind of arguing and

pleading, not by words, but deeds ; aud therefore called his controversy ;

as Hosea iv. 1, ' The Lord hath a controversy with the laud ; ' and

Micah vi. 2, ' The Lord hath a controversy with his people, aud will

plead with Israel.' This controversy is pleaded with sharp afflictions

whereby God appeareth against them as their opposite party. Now

Job desireth to know tlie reason and cause, he having feared God and

eschewed evil. Aud yet God suffered all this misery to come upou

him, as if he were condemned and executed without trial.

[1.] The sense. Before I tell you that, let me note to you that there

is a mixed nature in a child of God, but a prevalency of the better part.

Accordingly this scripture must be explained. There is some weakness

bewrayed in these Avords, but more grace.

(1.) It was weakness that he mistook the present dispensation,

thinking that God condemned him when he did but try him. He

may sharply chastise those whom he loveth and justifieth, yet not

condemn them as wicked ; rather the contrary : 1 Cor. xi. 32, ' When

we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we may not be con-

demned Avith the world.'

(2.) It was Aveakness, in that he thought there was no sufficient

cause that God should condemn him ; Avhereas the common pollution

Avherein we are involved doth sufficiently justify the severest trials he

can bring upon us. He hath cause enough to condemn his best

servants, and those that are not wicked ; yet because they are sinners,

ought to look upon themselves, in strict justice, as deserving the greatest

jiuuishments : Ps. cxxx. 3, ' If thou, Lord, shouldst mark iniquity,

O Lord, who should stand ? ' Ps. cxliii. 2, ' Enter not into judgment

Avith thy serA^ant, for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.'

(3.) Clearly he was under some perturbation and passion ; for he

considered God not only as a judge, but as a litigant party Avitli whom

he might expostulate about his quarrel and controversy : ' Show me

Avherelbre thou contendest Avith me ; ' whereas an absolute submission

is necessary. Partly because of his sovereignty : Job ix. 12, ' He

giveth no account of his matters.' Partly because of his exact justice.

God's judgments are sometimes secret, but always just : Ps. xcvii. 2,

\* Clouds and darkness are round about him.' There are reasons which

we see not.

(4.) Here is some taxing of his proA'idence, as if his dealing were

SEKMON UPON" JOB X. 2. 63

unjust, and God did oppress him with his great power. For so it

followeth, ver. 3, ' Is it good for thee that thou shouldst oppress, and

despise the work of thine hands ? '

(5.) In all such cases there is an over- valuing of our worldly comforts

and conveniences, and we look more to the loss and want of these

things than the use and benefit we should get by the afiiiction ;

whereas a christian should more regard the fruit of adversity than the

trouble of it: Heb. xii. 11, 'No chastening for the present seemeth to

be joyous, bat grievous ; nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable

fruit of righteousness to them that are exercised thereby.' And if God

awaken him to more seriousness in religion, by his smart, loss, and

want, his pleasure is more than the pain, and the gain than the want

and loss.

[2.] There is something good and gracious in it.

(1.) That he bringeth his complaint to God. He doth not complain

of God, but to God. To murmur in our own bosoms, or to vent our dis-

content to others, is in effect to slander God behind his back. There-

fore his resolution to go to God is commendable : ' I will say unto

God,' saith Job. This is to bring our complaint before his face.

(2.) It is good that it was grievous to him to be in the state of a

condemned man. Not only to be counted a sinner, but as wicked, or

one that was not sincere and approved of God, because his judgments

seemed to put him in that number. To be accepted with the Lord,

and approved of the Lord, is a christian's all.

(3.) That he desireth to know the cause, end, and use of his afflic-

tions. This is good and holy if it be done —

{1st) Not to satisfy curiosity, but conscience; for sometimes we may

be in the dark about the reasons of God's dealings with us ; as 2 Sam.

xxi. 1, ' David inquired of the Lord,' concerning the famine, that he

might know his duty.

(2d) By way of humble supplication, not by way of expostulation,

as if we were innocent, and hardly dealt withal.

Boct 1. That open and free dealing with God in our bitterness and

troubles is better than to smother and stifle our griefs, or vent them in

discontent to others.

So Job saith here, ' I will say unto God,' &c. Thus David telleth

us that he practised this open and free dealing with success : Ps. cxix.

26, ' I declared my ways, and thou heardest me ; ' that is, he opened

his whole case to God, conflicts, distresses, hopes, supports, sorrows,

dangers, hide nothing from him ; as a man will acquaint his bosom

friend with all his condition, or as sick patients will tell the physician

how it is with them. Now thus to do is —

1. Filial ingenuity ; for the Spirit of adoption worketh most in our

addresses to the tlu'one of grace ; and there it betrayeth itself in a

TrappTjaM, a telling God our mind : Heb, iv. 16, ' Let us come

boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace

to help in time of need ;' Heb. x. 19, 'Having boldness to enter into

the holiest ; ' Eph. iii. 12, ' In whom we have boldness and access with

confidence.' Laying forth our whole estate and condition before him,

sins to be pardoned, doubts to be resolved, miseries to be redressed,

perplexities to be helped by his counsel, our weaknesses to be confirmed

64 SERMON UPON JOB X. 2.

by Ills strength, our griefs and fears, that he may pity ns and help us.

Tell God of all; your temptations, passions; these you should distinctly

lay open before him. Natural pride and self-love will not let us take

shame upon ourselves, and guilt is shy of God; but the Spirit of adop-

tion bringeth us to him with openness of heart.

2. There is in it candid simplicity. David's maschil, or psalm of

instruction, viz. Ps. xxxii., shows us thus much ; for ver. 2, he men-

tioneth ' guile of spirit,' which made him hang off from God. But

then you find by the 5th verse, he had come to his ease sooner if he

had sooner confessed his sin. We are in distress of conscience till this

be done ; especially when trouble of conscience cometh upon us for

some great sin, which God will cause to be manifested for his glory.

Till we come to a clearness and openness of mind, we keep Satan's

counsel. Moses had a privy sore, which he was loath to disclose, and

pleadeth other things, insufficiency, want of elocution ; but carnal fear

was the main; therefore God gently toucheth his privy sore : Exod. iv.

19, ' The Lord said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt, for

all the men are dead which sought thy life.' He never pleaded that ;

but God knew what was the inward let. It is a mighty thing sincerely

to open our hearts to God,

3. It argueth a man given to prayer when all our complaints run in

that channel, and if we have any grievance and burden upon us, we

bring it before the Lord.

But must we pray when we have a distemper upon us, and come to

God with our raving passions ? I answer —

[1.] If this be known, we must get it removed ; for we must lift up

pure hands, without wrath and doubting, 1 Tim. ii. 8 ; and a pet

against providence is the worse kind of wrath, for then we are angry

with God himself. Now passion })utteth strange fire into our censers.

[2.] If we are blinded for the present, and there be failings in our

addresses to God, he will pardon them, but loveth the plainness of his

people's hearts.

[3.] By praying, the distemper may be cured ; for when we own

God as our supreme and most holy and just judge, the tempest ceaseth,

and our thoughts are appeased, and we reduced to a better frame.

Use 1. To direct us what to do when we have many estuations of

mind. Go, open the case to God. The apostle giveth this direction :

Phil. iv. 6, 7, ' Be careful for nothing, but in everything by prayer and

supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made unto God,

And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep

your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.' As in an earthquake,

when the imprisoned wind once gets a vent, the heaving and shaking

ceaseth ; such a quieting force there is in prayer.

2. It persuadeth us not only to pray, but to deal sincerely with God,

and open our hearts to him. Tell him your griefs, wants, fears,

temptations, what reasonings are apt to arise in your minds against

his providence; let God know all. He knoweth it already, but let him

know it from you. Give an account of yourself to God, but with that

humility which becometh a creature subject to him, and hath given up

himself to be ordered and disposed by him according to his own plea-

sure. Tell him how you came to reconcile his attributes and his pro-

SERMON UPON JOB X. 2. 65

vidence ; you dare not quit the sense of your integrity, but you linow

not the meaning of his dispensations. Such plain dealing God liketli

better than arting and parting it in prayer.

Doct. 2. From his deprecation of condemnation observe, it is

grievous to a child of God to be condemned as a wicked man,

1. They are apt to fear it in great pressures, when God pursueth

with multiplied and redoubled strokes ; for these reasons —

[1.] Providence seemeth to mark them out for his enemies when he

spendeth the arrows of his indignation upon them. Affliction is an

act of judication. The apostle saith, 'We are judged when we are

chastened of the Lord,' 1 Cor. xi. 32 ; and again, 1 Peter iv. 17,' That

judgment beginneth at the house of God.' God will prove himself

impartially just in correcting the sins of his own; therefore he covereth

himself with frowns, and seemeth to condemn us as an angry judge,

rather than to correct us as a loving father. They are indeed acts of

his holy justice, correcting and humbling them for sin. So far the

best must own it: Ps. cxix. 75, 'I know, Lord, that thy judgments

are right, and that in faithfulness thou hast afflicted me.' But then

the vindictive wrath, according to strict justice, must be deprecated:

Ps. cxliii. 2, ' Enter not into judgment with thy servant' And the

providence must be expounded aright. We are not condemned when

we are judged, but judged that we may not be condemned. The dis-

pensation is medicinal, not vindictive ; to promote our humiliation and

sanctification, not to procure our ruin and destruction.

[2.] The world is apt to make this interpretation of great afflictions:

Acts xxviii. 4, 'This man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped

the sea, vengeance suffereth not to live ; ' and Luke xiii. the first

five verses, they thought those greater sinners than others whom these

dismal accidents befell, and so turn matters of warning into matters of

censure. Nay, of Christ himself : Isa. liii. 4, ' He hath borne our grief,

and carried our sorrows ; yet we did esteem him smitten, and stricken

of God, and afiiicted.' As if these afflictions befell him for his own evil

deserts, and out of a disaffection to him, as one pursued by God's justice.

The like conceit had Job's friends of him : Job vi. 4, ' If thy children

have sinned against him, and he hath cast them away for their transgres-

sion.' And in many other places. Therefore this arrow sticketh fast in

their sides ; by it they are pierced, and hit in their main confidence.

[3.] Conscience may have many misgivings because of afflictions :

1 Kings xvii. 18, ' thou man of God ! art thou come to call mysin

to remembrance, and to slay my son ? ' Affliction reviveth the guilt :

Job xiii. 26, 'Thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to

possess the sins of my youth.' They sat so close to his conscience that

he could not get rid of them. Such suspicions and fears are revived

in their hearts. It were well if it were only to humble us for the

demerit. So we ought to judge ourselves as deserving condemnation.

But to question the truth of God's grant, as if he did retract it, and

make our pardon void by these afflictions, this should not be ; or to

conclude that he has a purpose to ruin us and condemn us for ever,

this is downright despair.

2. This is grievous to them. Guilt affects the saints most. A rod

dipped in guilt smarteth sorest upon their backs.

VOL. XXII. E

66 SERMON UPON JOB X. 2,

[1.] This for the present depriveth them of the sense of God's love

to them, which is their all and their happiness. Nothing cheereth

them so much as the beams of his reconciled face : Ps. iv. 6,7,' Lord,

lift up thou the light of thy countenance upon us. Thou hast put

gladness in my heart more than in the time that their corn and wine

increased ; ' Kom. v. 11, ' We joy in God, through our Lord Jesus

Christ, by whom we have received the atonement.'

[2.] It questioneth their love of God, as if all were counterfeit ; for

God cannot condemn the soul that loveth him. And his providence

seemeth to their consciences to s]Deak out condemnation to humble them.

Peter took it tenderly to have his love questioned : John xxi. 17,

' Master, thou knowest all things, and thou knowest that I love thee ; '

as Job afterwards, ' Lord, thou knowest that I am not wicked.'

Use 2. It showeth what we should do that the wounds of an healed

conscience may not bleed afresh again.

1. Interpret the dispensations of providence aright. Whatever God's

dealings be with his children, it is to prevent condemnation, not to

revive it upon them. If we have nothing else to weaken our faith

and confidence, it is a temptation from Satan to question our estate

merely upon the account of afflictions. It is bis suggestion, If God

did love thee, he would not follow thee with his judgments ; but that

he hateth thee, and hath no delight in thee ; this is from Satan. For

so his instruments said to Christ : Mat. xxvii, 43, ' He trusted in

God ; let him deliver him now if he will have him : for he said, I am

the Son of God.' Now retort it for Satan : Nay, because God loveth

me, he dealeth thus with me ; he meaneth to save my soul. Because

we are children of God, therefore we are the more afflicted, that sins

may be prevented, grace increased.

2. Eemember the absoluteness of God's pardon. Sin pardoned is

remembered no more, Jer. xxxi. 34; nor would be found, Jer. 1.

20 : all sins cast into the depth of the sea. God will not recall his

sentence of pardon.

3. Make your interest in Christ more certain and clear ; for certainly

'there is no condemnation to them that are in Christ,' Kom. viii, 1.

Now these things evidence that we are in Christ —

[1.] A change of nature is necessary : 2 Cor. v. 17, ' Therefore if

any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away;

behold, all things are become new.' If it be so, you may appeal to

God that you are not a wicked man. A sinner indeed, but renewed

and reconciled. You have obtained mercy not to be wicked.

[2.] You must walk holily, that you may have the testimony of a

good conscience, which is a notable support in troubles : 2 Cor. i. 12,

' For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in sim-

plicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace

of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundant

to you-ward.'

4. There must be serious endeavours against the remainder of sin

that may prevent the reign of it, for then you are not under the law,

but under grace : Piom. vi. 14, ' To break the power of sin is not the

work of a day ; these sad dispensations tend to it, not to infringe our

justification, but promote our sanctification, that we may carry it more

SERMON UPON JOB X. 2. 67

cantionsly, holily, and thankfully to God : Isa. xxvii. 9, ' By this shall

the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away

his sin ; ' Heb. xii. 10, ' They verily for a few days chastened us for their

own pleasure ; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his

holiness.'

Doct. 3. That it is a good thing to inquire after the cause and reason

of our afflictions.

1. They will not else be so honourable to God ; for God lovetli to

be clear when he judgeth, Ps. li. 4, or to have the reason of his dispen-

sation seen, that he may have the glory, we the shame : Jer, ii. 17,

' Hast thou not procured this unto thyself ? ' Micah vii. 9, ' I will bear

the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until

he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me

forth to the light, and I shall behold iiis righteousness.'

2. Nor are our chastenings so profitable unto us till we know why he

doth contend with us. We reap a double advantage when we know

for what sin : 1 Cor. xi. 30, ' For this cause many are weak and sick

among you, and many sleep.'

[1.] That God never afflicteth but for a cause is necessary to be

known for his honour ; but for what cause, that is necessary to be

known for our profit. We are apt to flatter ourselves with notions

and generals. Sin in the general is the common pack-horse, upon

which men lay all their burdens. But come to particulars, amend

them, avoid sin ; there we are at a loss : Mai. iii. 7, ' Heturn unto me,

saith the Lord of hosts : but they said, Wherein shall we return ? '

There we show that our repentance was but a notion. Dolus latet in

universalibus — Deceit lurks under generals. Therefore it is an advan-

tage to know that not for sin in general, but for this sin, God afflicts

us.

[2.] We can the better judge of the greatness of that sin ; for we

know causes by effects, and can the better see our folly by our smart :

Jer. ii. 19, ' Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy back-

slidings shall reprove thee. Know therefore, and see that it is an evil

thing and a bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God.' God is

fain to teach us as Gideon taught the men of Succoth, by briars and

thorns. By the evil that we suffer he showeth us the evil which we

commit, and so helpeth our faith by our sense.

3. Our sufferings else are more uncomfortable. No rod so uncom-

fortable as a dumb rod, when we do not know the cause and use of it,

but barely feel the stroke, and see no more. But when we see the use,

that maketh for comfort: Ps. xciv. 12, ' Blessed is the man whom thou

chastenest, Lord, and instructest him out of thy law.' When the

rod hath a voice, and speaketh out the mind of God to us : Micah vi.

9, ' Fear the rod, and who hath appointed it.'

Use 3. It is lawful humbly to desire God to show us the reason of •

his dispensations. And here I shall a little speak to the case.

1. For men who are wicked to make this request to God is to leave

the matter of repentance upon an uncertain debate : and it is all one

as if a man should break through a thorn hedge, and curiously desire

to know Avhich thorn had pricked him. For those that are overgrown

with sin, it is enough to know that the author of all afflictions is God ;

68 SERBION UPON JOB X. 2.

the cause is sin, and the end is repentance ; that they must he new

creatures, or they are undone for ever. To be more particular with

them is to defeat the purpose of the dispensation, and to put them upon

the leaving of one sin when God calleth for a change of state, or ia

passing from death to life ; and this is hut like mending a hole in an

house that is ready to drop down.

2. To put this question to God when we do not search diligently

ourselves is to betray a duty by our prayers : for when you complain,

you must also search : Lam. iii. 39, 40, ' Wherefore doth a living man

complain ? a man for the punishment of his sins. Let us search and

try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.' Let us search what sins

have an hand in all that cometh upon us, and what special provocation

we are guilty of.

3. When one that for the main hath walked faithfully with God

puts the question, these two cautions must be observed —

[1.] That it be not out of the impatiency of the flesh, murmuring

against and taxing God's providence, as if he dealt hardly with them,

who for wise reasons will dispose of the temporal interests and condition

of his people according to his own pleasure, for his honour and their

profit. If there be an overvaluing of the prosperity of the flesh, we

bewray the cause, and yet do not see it. This is that God aimeth at,

but you would translate the matter to some other thing. He would

teach you that your happiness lieth not here ; that patience and

humility under the sharpest trials is better than immunity from

them.

[2.j That it be not from an over-conceit of our own holiness, so that

you wonder why God should afiiict you. Alas ! the sins of the regene-

rate are very provoking, and may occasion sore afflictions in this life :

Amos iii. 2, ' You only have I known of all the families of the earth,

therefore will I punish you for all your iniquities.' They sin against

a nearer relation than others do, even against God, who is their Father

by the new birth, which is more heinous than if a stranger did it,

1 Peter i. 17. They sin against more excellent operations of the Spirit

than others do, a principle of life within them : 1 John iii. 9, ' Whoso-

ever is born of God doth not commit sin.' There is more unkindness

in their sins: Ezra is. 14, 'Should we again break thy command-

ments ? ' > They know more of the sting of sin, and have drunk of the

bitter waters, Joshua xxii. 17 ; against more knowledge, for they know

more what the will of God is, James iv. 17. They make profession of

a strict obedience, and that by covenant, vow, and dedication. God's

quarrel against you is the quarrel of liis covenant, Lev. xxvi. 25. You

dishonour God more than any others by your sins : Neh. v. 9, ' Is it

not good that ye should walk in the fear of God, because of the

heathen ? ' You harden the wicked more than such sins in other men

■would do: Ezek. xvi. 51, 'Neither hath Samaria committed half of

thy sins ; but thou hast multiplied thine abomination more than they,

and hast justified thy sister in all thine abominations which thou hast

done.' Think of these things, and then put the question.

4. If the inquiry be humbly and dutifully made, it may be known

wherefore he contendeth with you.

[1.] Partly by the word of God : Heb. ii. 2, 'If the word spoken by

SERMON UPON JOB X. 2. 69

angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received

a just recompense of reward,' &c.

[2.] Partly by checks of conscience. What is your greatest burden

in sore troubles? Gen. xlii. 21, 'We are verily guilty concerning our

brother.' It was many years before, yet their trouble brought it to

their remembrance: Isa. lix. 12, 'For our transgressions are multiplied

before thee, and our sins testify against us ; for our transgressions are

with us ; and as for our iniquities, we know them.'

[3.] Partly by christian friends, what they tell us of and observe in

IIS. As Nathan to David : Ps. cxli. 5, ' Let the righteous smite me,

and it shall be a kindness.'

[4.] Partly by enemies. Keproaches of enemies ; they are sharp and

quick-sighted ; they soon spy out the faults of others. We often hear

our enemies teaching our duty to us, that will not hearken to God.

The staff of Egypt is a broken reed, Isa. Ivi. 6, with Ezek. xxix. 6, 7.

[5.] The nature of affliction. God knoweth how to strike in the

right vein. Usually one contrary by another.

[6.] By his Spirit, with due application to him : Job xxxiv. 32,

' That which I see not, teach thou me ; if I have done iniquity I will

do no more.'

SERMON UPON ACTS VII. 55, 56.

But he, heing full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven,

and saio the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand

of God, and said. Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son

of man standing on the right hand of God. — Acts vii. 55, 56.

These words show the carriage of Stephen when the Jewish fury was

whetted against him. We read of some, Acts ii. 37, that were pricked

in heart when they were cliarged with crucifying the Messiah ; but

these, when they are charged by Stephen with the same crime, are cut

at heart, ver. 54. This is not so kindly a work as that ; that pierced

their spirits with sorrow, this embittered and inflamed them into

wrath and rage ; they were cut at heart, and gnashed on him with

their teeth. Stephen, by that discerning they were resolved upon his

death, what doth he do ? Expect to be defended and rescued by the

christians ? There were none such in the council ; and for other, their

religion warranted not violence against the magistrate. What then ?

Being forsaken of all, he lifteth up his eyes to heaven to the Lord Jesus,

whose cause he pleaded, and for whose sake he incurred this hazard

and danger, ' But he,' &c.

In the words we have two things — (1.) His vision ; (2.) The publi-

cation of it.

First, His vision ; there three things are observable —

(1.) The inward impulsive cause, ' Being full of the Holy Ghost.'

(2.) The action consequent thereupon, \* He looked up to heaven.' (3.)

The event ; where — (1st.) The act, 'He saw.' (2d.) The objects, or

things seen by him, ' The glory of God, and Jesus standing at his

right hand.'

1. The inward moving cause or power by which he was moved and

assisted, ' Being full of the Holy Ghost.' It is said before. Acts vi. 5,

that Stephen was a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost. That

expresseth the habit, which was now excited and quickened into act ;

his faith and confidence in God was heightened into courage ; as a

good soldier hath always an habit of fortitude, but in the danger of

battle his valour is quickened, and a great ardour cometh upon him.

So holy men, that have always a spirit of faith, upon necessary occasions

are elevated beyond the line of their ordinary strength ; as Stephen

was here by a new impulse of the Holy Ghost. This is notable, that

• SERMON UPON ACTS VII. 55, 56. 71

it is a special work of the Spirit of God to raise our minds to tlie sight

of heavenly things : 2 Cor. i. 22, ' Who hath also sealed us, and

given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts ; ' Kom. viii. 23, ' Our-

selves also which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves

groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, viz., the redemption

of our body.' All the lively effectual knowledge of any truth cometh

from him, especially a sight of heaven ; it is his office to make all our

knowledge of truth more quick, lively, and powerful, to affect the heart

and rule the life. And especially is the Spirit given as the earnest

and first-fruits of heaven.

2. The action on Stephen's part ; he looketh up steadfastly into

heaven. All earthly help failing, he looketh higher ; turneth off his

eyes from the world and men to God, tlie great arbiter and disposer of

life and death. We read of Moses, diri/SXeire ek ixiaOairohoaiav,

Heb. xi. 26, a looking off and a looking on. The word signifietli a

turning of the eye from one object to behold another. He turned away

his mind and heart from the honours, pleasures, and treasures of Egypt,

and fixed them on the rewards of godliness. The more we shut the

eye of sense, the better we shall open that of faith. If we did oftener

look from that which is present to that which is to come, from the

creature to God, from earth to heaven, we should be much wiser and

stronger than we are, and not so regard our worldly concernments as

that upon every rumour of danger our hearts should be shaken like the

leaves of the trees of the wood.

3. The event ; he ' saw the glory of God, and Jesus Christ standing

at his right hand.' And in his publication of his vision, ' Behold, I see

the heavens opened.' Now here three difficulties are to be considered —

[1.] The opening of the heavens, how such a solid body should be

divided, and yet close and come together again.

[2.] The seeing of God, who is invisible : John i. 18, ' No man hath

seen God at any time ; ' and 1 Tim. vi. 16, 'He dwell eth in light, which

no mortal eye can approach unto and live.'

[3.] The seeing Christ at so great a distance. How can a mortal

eye reach so far through the house in which the council was met, the

intervening clouds and firmament ? These difficulties we must remove

before we go further. To solve these doubts there are many opinions.

(1.) Some make it a mere intellectual vision, or the sight of faith.

He was so firmly persuaded of the truth of these things, as if he had

seen them with bodUy eyes. So Abraham saw Christ's day, John viii.

56.

(2.) A prophetical vision, such as the prophets had by the immediate

instinct and operation of God. So Isaiah saw God on the throne, Isa.

vi. 1. Paul was rapt into the third heaven, whether in the body or

out of the body he could not tell, 2 Cor. xii. Most of the visions the

prophets had were of this nature: 1 Kings xxii. 19, 'I saw the Lord

sitting on his throne,' said Micaiah. A vision, as distinguished from a

dream, was an immediate representation of things, either to the imagi-

nation, or to the understanding of a man while he awoke. Certainly

this was one means whereby God did manifest himself to the prophets.

If to their imagination, then he did affect their minds and hearts with

certain sensible objects and species. If to their understanding, by cer-

72 SERMON UPON ACTS VII. 55, 56. '

tain ideas and representations, as did wonderfully ravish and transport

them.

(3.) Others, a symbolical vision, that he saw these things by certain

external shapes and corporeal images : as John Baptist saw the Spirit

descending like a dove on Clirist, John i. 32. So Moses is said to see

God, Exod. xxiv. 11, as he saw some visible signs of his glorious pre-

sence. The rays of his majesty have been seen by creatures.

(4.) Others think his natural eye was so strengthened as to be able

to pierce the clouds and see God's throne, and Christ at his right hand.

Such a sight the blessed have hereafter : John xvii. 24, ' I will that

they may be with me, that they may behold my glory.' And they think,

by extraordinary dispensation, this was vouchsafed to Stephen ; that ho

had such a supernatural light as to see heaven opened, and the splendour

and majesty of God, and Christ at his right hand; in short, a glimpse

of the beatifical vision.

Now which of these shall we choose for the opening of these words ?

The sight of faith cannot be denied ; but withal it must be granted

that it was accompanied with a glorious apparition and spiritual ecstasy ;

which if any will call a glimpse of the beatifical vision, there is nothing

absurd in it ; for it is said, ' His face shone like an angel,' Acts vi. 15 ;

that is, there was a great splendour about him. And God, that wrought

such a change in liis body, might exhibit such a manifestation of him-

self to his mind as might come near to the beatifical vision.

But let us come more particularly to the difficulties alleged.

{1st.) The opening of heaven implieth not a change in the nature of

heaven, or rupture there ; for it was only seen of Stephen, not by his

enemies. The miracle was not in heaven, but in his eye. A miracu-

lous vision it was, or some remarkable manner of appearance. We

read, the heavens were opened at Christ's baptism. Mat. iii. 16. But

interpreters are at a stand whether they were really parted asunder, or

only after some remarkable manner of" appearance. So again, that the

heavens were opened in Peter's trance. Acts x. 11. And that is granted

by all that it was done in a vision. And why may not the like be sup-

posed here ?

{2d.) The second difficulty is about the sight of God. Certainly no

man can see God in his essence ; for he is a spirit, and a spirit cannot

be seen with bodily eyes. Nor can he be seen in the infinite excellency

of his majesty ; for what is finite cannot comprehend what is infinite.

But he may be seen in such a visible manifestation of his glory as he

is pleased to represent to the view of the creature, both here and here-

after. Thus here he may and hath often been seen. Therefore when

it is said, ' He saw the glory of God,' you must understand so far as he

can be seen by an human eye ; namely, by certain strictures and rays

of his splendour and majesty, or such a brightness by which his divine

glory is represented unto' us. So Luke ii. 9, ' The angel of the Lord

came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them ;'

that is, the splendour occasioned by the presence of an angel. So in

the apparition of an angel to Peter in prison : Acts xii. 7, ' The angel

of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison.' So by

this manifestation which God made of himself to Stephen, thereby is

represented a glorious majesty, such as is described Exod. xxiv. 17,

SERMON UPON ACTS VII. 55, 56. 73

' The sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire in the eyes

of the children of Israel ; ' meaning thereby some representation of his

splendour and majesty ; only that was more for terror, this for comfort

and support.

(3c?.) For the third difficulty, about the seeing of Christ, this being

an extraordinary miraculous vision, it hath been answered before.

But mark, 'He saw Christ standing at his right hand.' Elsewhere he

is described in another posture, of \* sitting on the right hand of God : '

as Mark xvi. 14, ' He was received into heaven, and sat on the right

hand of God.' That noteth his royal dignity ; but standing as ready

for the help of all that belong to him. God is said to arise when he

will help his people ; as Ps. Ixviii. 1, ' Let God arise, let his enemies

be scattered.' So he saw Jesus, God-man, standing, as in a posture of

readiness to assist and help his servant.

Nothing remaineth for further explaining this text but the publica-

tion of his vision : ' And he said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and

the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.' This publication

is made —

[L] To show his own faith. The apostle saith, 2 Cor. iv. 13, 'We

having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I have believed,

therefore have I spoken : we also believe, and therefore speak ; ' that is,

we having the same spirit of faith which is spoken of in David's psalms,

where he saith, ' I believed, therefore I spake.' In sore afflictions he

pleads the hopes of his preservation and deliverance. Therefore we

profess Christ, and express our faith in him, notwithstanding all our

afflictions, troubles, and dangers. A spirit of faith, when it cometh

upon a man, it cannot be checked ; but a bashful inconfidence is easily-

obstructed. Therefore Stephen would not conceal his vision to himself,

but divulge it for the profit of others.

[2.] To show forth the dignity of his lord and master. Therefore

he calleth him the Son of man, but acknowledgeth him to be at the

right hand of God ; to show that Christ reigneth as God incarnate in

that flesh in which he was abased and contemptuously used by men :

\* Crucified in the flesh, but liveth by the power of God,' 2 Cor. xiii. 4.

[3.] He testifieth and publisheth it to show them that they did in

vain strive against the truth of Christ, whom they supposed to be utterly

destroyed by their rulers; for he was in the highest glory, reigning with

God in the heavens. Therefore nothing more vain and fruitless than the

opposition which Satan and his agents make against Christ and his king-

dom : ' For he is sat down at the right hand of God ; from henceforth

expecting till all his enemies be made his footstool,' Heb. x. 12, 13.

Doct. Nothing doth fortify us against the discouragements we meet

with in Christ's service so much as the sight of heaven, and Christ's

sitting at the right hand of God there.

In the prosecution of this point I shall consider — (1.) The objects

represented, God, Christ, and heaven ; (2.) The sight of them, how we

can see such things, visions and raptures being antiquated things, at

least not commonly dispensed ; then (3.) You will soon see how this is

the ground of christian courage.

First, The objects represented to us, God, Christ, heaven.

1. There is mentioned in the text the glory of God. A due sight of

74 SERMON UPON ACTS VU. 55, 56.

God lesseneth all other things in our opinion and estimation of them

and affection to them ; and could we but see his glory, we might easily

wink out the amiableness and terribleness of the creature ; for what

are all the fears of man and the rage of the world to God ? the wrath

of a poor creature, whose breath is in his nostrils, against the power of

an eternal God ? Ps. xl. 4, ' Blessed is the man that maketh the Lord

his trust, and respecteth not the proud, and such as turn aside to lies.'

The proud are those that abuse their prosperity to the oppression of

others, and, turning aside to lies, seek to uphold themselves by earthly

props and dependences, or those base arts by which atheistical men,

that have no conscience, would maintain their greatness. Surely he

that is afraid of man doth not rightly know God : Isa. li. 12, 13, ' AVho

art thou that art afraid of a man that shall die, and forgettest the Lord

thy Maker.' Is not God able to bear us out in his work ? Heb. xi. 27,

Moses endured the wrath of the king, seeing him that is invisible.

Could we get this sight of his invisible glory, lesser things would not

startle us. Alas ! when we come to set God against man, the match

is altogether unequal ; there is then the Creator against the creature,

who is the mere product of his Maker's will, and can subsist and act no

longer than he pleaseth ; an eternal God against a bubble, that is soon

blown up, and bursts. You may set his wisdom against their policy

and wiles : ' For there is no wisdom, nor counsel, nor understanding,

against the Lord,' Prov. xxi. 30. His love and goodness against their

malice and cruelty. What matter is it if they fiown when he smileth ?

His power against theu- weakness ; they can be nothing without him,

and therefore we need not fear the sword if we have not reason to fear

him that beareth the sword. And lastly, his promises against their

threatenings ; he is not God if he be not above his creature. All the

powers of the world are nothing to God.

2. The next object is Jesus Christ at his right hand. This is the

second object in the text. Let us a little consider what this importeth.

Properly speaking, God hath neither right hand nor left, for he is a

spirit. It is a metaphor, therefore, which must be explained by the

manner of earthly kings, who place those whom they highly esteem

and honour on their right hand ; as Solomon did his mother in a chair

of state on his right hand, 2 Kings ii. 19 ; and also such whom they

put in chief authority and trust next themselves, as the mother of

Zebedee's children made suit to Christ that her two sons might sit, one

at the right hand, the other at the left of Clirist iu his kingdom, Mat.

XX. 21. She falsely imagined it to be an eaithly kingdom, accompanied

with worldly honour ; and therefore the purport of her request was, that

her two sons might have the highest places of authority and profit under

Christ, and next to Christ in his kingdom. So Christ's sitting at the

right hand of God notetli the esteem he hath with God, and his being

exalted to the highest degree of glory, and majesty, and authority, and

honour, next himself. Pirst, let us see the things imported by it ;

secondly, the ends of it.

[1.] The things imported by it

(1.) His great esteem with God, which is a ground of confidence ;

for we have a friend in heaven, as David had Jonathan in Saul's court,

to give him notice of danger, and to prevent displeasm'e from breaking

SERMON UPON ACTS YII. 55, 56. 75

out against him. Surely to have a friend in the court of heaven is a

great privilege ; one who taketh up all differences between God and

us, and answereth all accusations of Satan and his instruments, and

preventeth wrath from breaking out upon us : 1 John ii. 1, ' If any

man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the right-

eous.' We should not abuse it to wantonness and wilful sinning : yet

it is a comfort against failings, and also against the clamours and

reproaches of the world, that we have an advocate and witness on high:

' My witness is in heaven,' saith Job.

(2.) The glory and majesty which is put upon him, next to God,

more than any creature is capable of, by virtue of the unspeakable union

between the two natures. Crowned with glory and honour. He hath

the fulness of grace and glory given to him, to dispense to his redeemed

ones, Acts v. 31, which is a great comfort, to consider his personal

endowments as God incarnate.

(3.) The authority and power that is put upon him. It is said, 1

Peter iii. 22, that ' he is gone into the heavens, and is on the right hand

of God ; angels, authorities, and powers being made subject to him ; '

so that he hath the highest glory, the highest power. And Eph. i. 20,

21, 'God hath set him at his right hand in the heavenly places, far above

all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name

that is named, not only in this world, but in the world to come ; ' that

is, not only above earthly potentates, who are his vicegerents, but

heavenly powers, who are his messengers and instruments, whom he

employeth for the defence and comfort of the godly : Heb. i. 14, \* Are

they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall

be heirs of salvation? ' and for the terror and punishment of his enemies;

Ps. Ixviii. 17, ' The chariots of the Lord are seventy thousand, even thou-

sands of angels. The Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy

place.' Mark there, thousands of angels are but as his chariot con-

veying him from heaven to earth. And mark, ' The Lord is among them ;'

that is, God incarnate ; for he presently speaketh of his ascending up

on high, and leading captivity captive, ver. 18. And among them in

his holy place ; that is, in heaven. As at the giving of the law in mount

Sinai, there were then, so they still attend on the propagation of the

gospel. Now this is a great comfort to the godly when they are

oppressed ; especially when the authorities and powers of the earth are

employed against them, as they were in the apostles' time. So that we

cannot utterly fail while Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

[2.] The ends for which Christ was exalted to sit at the right hand

of God are, to perform the several functions of his mediatoi'ial office ;

therefore in such high esteem, such majesty, such authority. His oftices

are three — his prophetical, sacerdotal, and regal office ; which he doth

by three solemn acts —

(1.) The effusion of his Spirit, to promote the ends of his prophetical

office, convincing the world of the truth of his doctrine, and converting

them by it. Therefore the first news we hear of Christ after his ascen-

sion, as soon as he was warm in the mediatorial throne, was his pouring

out the Spirit, Acts ii. And presently the virtue of it appeared ; three

thousand souls were added to the church that day. And this is a pledge

of what is continually dispensed. There is still a Spirit sent forth, to

76 SERMON UPON ACTS VII, 53, 56.

convince the iinbelievinnj world, and to conquer the opposing wisdom

and power of the flesh, John xvi. 8 ■, as also to beget and continue life

in his people, that they may be actually put in possession of what he

hath purchased for them ; for he hath promised to accompany the dis-

pensation of the gospel with this Spirit to the end of the world : Mat.

xxviii. 20, ' I am with you.' Not only by his powerful providence, but

his convincing, supporting, quickening Spirit.

(2.) The second work Christ doth at the right hand of God belong-

eth to his priestly office ; and that is his intercession : Eom. viii. 34,

' He sitteth at the right hand of God, making intercession for us.' As

the high priest went into the holy place with blood, so Christ is gone

to represent the merit of his sacrifice : Heb. ix. 24, ' Christ is entered

into heaven, now to appear in the presence of God for us.' To answer

the accufsations of Satan, 1 John ii. 1 ; to make reconciliation for the

sins of the people, Heb. ii. 17. He doth interpose night and day to

prevent breaches, to preserve a mutual correspondence between us and

God, and sue out necessary grace for us in all our conflicts and temp-

tations. And this not only for the church in general, but every believing

soul, Heb. vii. 25, according to their particular wants, exigencies, and

straits : ' He is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto

God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.'

(3.) The third act respecteth his kingly office, or the actual adminis-

tration of his kingdom, calling and gathering his people out of the

profane world, and appointing laws to them for their direction to true

happiness ; and then protecting and defending them by his divine

power and providence, giving success to his cause and servants, and

restraining and subduing their enemies, treading down Satan and all

his instruments under their feet, disappointing their attempts, and

bringing to nought their counsels, Ps. ii. ; but he doth most fully subdue

them at his second coming : Phil. ii. 10, ' That at the name of Jesus

every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things on earth, and

things under the earth.' Now this is a mighty encouragement. Poor

creatures will be courageous in the eyes of their master, and he is ready

to support and strengthen them, and able to do it. Therefore we

should say, as the apostle, 2 Tim. i. 12, ' I know whom I have believed,

and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have com-

mitted unto him against that day.'

3. The third object is heaven. Looking to heaven is a great ground

of christian courage : 2 Cor. iv. 17, ' Our light affliction, which is but

for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight

of glory.' There is glory opposite to affliction ; a weight, a far more

exceeding weiglit, to light affliction ; eternal, to what is momentary.

Afflictions are leves et hreves, light and short ; not in themselves (for

some may be grievous, and some very long) but comparatively, with

respect to our glorious reward, which, being infinite, maketli them light;

and being eternal, maketli them short. Alas ! no more than a point

to the circumference, no more than a feather against a talent of lead.

The good and evil of the present world is slight and inconsiderable, but

that of the other world truly great. All the pleasures of sense are but

as a may-game to our reward ; all the troubles of our obedience but as

a flea-biting or the scratching of a pin to eternal torments.

SERMON UPON ACTS VII. 55, 5G. 77

[1.] The siglit of them. We have no visions and raptures, but first

we have the prospect of faith. A believer, by the eye of faith, may by

the perspective of the promises look witliin the veil, and see the reality

of those eternal and glorious things which lie in the other world. An

object, though never so glorious, cannot be seen without eyes. Now

faith is the eye of the soul, Heb. xi. 1. It is defined to be ' the sub-

stance of things hoped for, and the evidence of things not seen.' It is

good to see how the light and sight of faith dififereth from all other

lights.

(1.) Compare it with the light of sense, that can only discern things

near, and present with us, and before our eyes, as that it is comfortable

to eat and drink, and sleep well ; to be at liberty, and free from trouble,

and to live a life of pomp and sensual pleasure and delight. The

sweetness of honour, wealth, and pleasure are known easily, and known

by all ; this every one can see ; but he that hath enslaved his reason to

sense ' is blind, and cannot see afar off,' 2 Peter i. 9. The light of faith

will discover there is no such danger as perishing for ever ; no such

worth in anything as in salvation by Christ ; no such business of im-

portance as seeking after eternal life.

(2.) Compare it with the light of reason. Keason can only guess at

future contingencies, or at best see things in their causes or natural

order, and that it is probable, if nothing letteth, such and such things

will fall out ; but faith can look through all distance of time and place,

and contrary appearances, with such certainty and firm persuasion as

if the thing were at hand: Heb. xi. 13, 'These all died in faith, not

having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were

persuaded of them, and embraced them;' John viii. 56, 'Abraham

rejoiced to see my day ; and he saw it, and was glad ; ' Eom. iv. 18,

' Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father

of many nations.'

(3.) Compare it with the light of prophecy ; that is a seeing : Rev.

XX. 12, ' I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God,' &c. They

agree in the common object, such things as are revealed by God. They

agree in the same common nature, that it is a sight of things absent,

or future and to come, with such certainty and clearness as if they were

in being. They differ, because faith goeth upon the common revela-

tion which God hath made of his mind to all the saints in scripture ;

the other upon some special vision and revelation made to certain chosen

persons. The light of faith affects the heart with great joy and com-

fort ; the other is usually with rapture and ecstasy.

(4.) Let us compare it with the light of glory, the beatifical vision,

that worketh a change in body and soul : 1 John iii. 2, ' We know

that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him.' This in the soul :

2 Cor. iii. 18, ' We all, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord,

are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the

Spirit of the Lord ; ' 1 Cor. xiii. 12, there see him face to face, as in a

glass. Though not as highly affected with the light of faith, yet as

truly and really. That nullifieth sin and misery ; this mortifieth sin,

and fortifieth us against misery. We have not such a full enjoyment

of God as by the light of glory, yet by the light of faith we have some

communion with him ; it somewhat affecteth the heart, as if we saw

78 SERMON UPON ACTS VII. 55, 56.

God on the throne, Christ in the midst of his holy ones, Paul with his

crown of righteousness. It sets us above the clouds in affection ; and

as to foresight and foretaste, puts us in the midst of the glory of the

world to come. Once more, this light of faith is like that sight which

God,hath of things, for it is the resemblance of it. There is a double

knowledge in God, scientia visionis, et scientia intelligenticc. God

seeth all things that shall be in his own purpose and decree ; knoweth

all things that may be by his own all-sufficiency. Faith acts propor-

tionably ; it seeth all things that shall be in God's covenant and pro-

mises : 2 Cor. v. 1, ' We know, that if our earthly house of this taber-

nacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made

with hands, eternal in the heavens.' It conceive th what may be by

the power of God : Dan. iii. 17, 18, ' Our God is able to deliver us ; '

though not sure of the event. It realiseth the blessing promised;

when they have the promise, they have the pledge of the blessing.

[2.] The Spirit helpeth our sight. Naturally we are short-sighted,

and there is a thick mist on eternity ; these things are glorious in them-

selves, above our experience, remote from us, and we take up with

toys and children's trifles. Our own natural wisdom bendeth us to

present things : James iii. 15, ' This wisdom descendeth not from above,

but is earthly &c., Pro v. xxiv. 4. Reason is debased by sense, and

wholly catereth for the body. Therefore true wisdom is from ej'^es

anointed with spiritual eye-salve, as the apostle prayeth, Eph. i. 17, 18,

\* That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give

unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him :

the eyes of your understanding being enlightened,' &c.

[3.j The nearer approach to death, the clearer sight of heaven and

Christ at the right hand of God, as ready to receive them. The most

lively acts of faith are then usually put forth, the spirit being about

to return to God. David's last words are noted, Num. xxiii. 1 ; so

Joshua xxiii. 14. Usually there is then a clearer discerning of heaven,

more elevated thoughts about it ; it seemeth another thing than

formerly. They that are nearer heaven, in the borders of it, do more

vehemently long for and desire the actual possession of the glorious

things.

Use. Let us oftener look within the veil. If you would have God look

down upon you, you must look up to him. Faith is acted by serious

thoughts. Carnal men mind eartldy things ; why not we heavenly ?

1. Believe that there are invisible good things to be enjoyed in another

world. Here is our first work, when we hear of these great promises :

' Believest thou this ? ' John xi. 26. The things are glorious and cer-

tain, but our persuasions of the reality of them are too weak and feeble.

That there is a world to come, and a state of invisible happiness and glory,

nature guesseth at ; for such a conceit hath been noted in the minds of

men of all religions, not only Greeks and Romans, but barbarians, and

people least civilised. This tradition hath passed from hand to hand

throughout all successions of ages ; and the nearer we trace it to the

first originals of mankind, the more strong and pressing hath been the

persuasion hereof. But still it hath borne up itself against all encounters

of time, and in the midst of so many revolutions of human affairs,

through which many truths are lost ; yet this hath maintained itself.

SERMON UPON ACTS VII. 55, r,6. 79

and been readily received by all nations. But if it be dark to nature,

the light of Christianity doth more clearly discover it. Life and immor-

tality are brought to light in the gospel, 2 Tim. i. 10. Christ, that

purchased heaven for us, is gone into it himself, to give us a demon-

stration of the reality of it, 1 Peter i. 21. Having first left a promise

of eternal life to all that believe in him, 1 John ii. 25, which promise

was outwardly confirmed by divers miracles. Inwardly in the hearts

of his people, by forming them for this estate, and giving them a taste

of it in their own souls, 2 Cor. v. 6. Now, is the scripture false, the

gospel a fable, the oracles of the prophets, the doctrine of Christ, his

miracles, resurrection, and ascension, but a dream ? AVere they all

deceived that followed Christ upon these hopes, and took such pains in

subduing the flesh, and hazarding their interests upon the hopes of

another world ? Are the wisest sort of men the world ever saw fools ?

Is sanctifying grace a fancy ? or the joys of the Spirit delusions or

fantastical impressions ? The foretastes of the children of God a mere

imposture ? And is it any way likely that all this solemnity should be

used to establish a vain conceit? Well, then, be persuaded of it, as if

you saw it with your eyes.

2. Let us often raise our thoughts to the meditation of this heavenly

bliss and glory. As a man is, so are his musings. Thoughts, being

the genuine birth and immediate production of the soul, do discover

the temper of it : Eom. viii. 5, ' They that are after the flesh do mind

the things of the flesh,' &c. Those that are of an heavenly temper and

frame do often exercise their minds in heavenly things ; their happiness

lieth there, and their business tendeth thither. Our Lord telleth us,

that where the treasure is, there the heart will be, Mat. vi. 21. If the

mind were more taken up with these great things, they would breed in

us a more excellent and choice spirit. But alas ! in most men, thoughts

of heavenly blessedness are few and cold, when in the meantime their

minds are thronged with all manner of vanity ; and therefore do they

feel so little of the joys of the Spirit and the efficacy of grace, and do no

more get uj? above the hopes and fears of the world. Certainly they

do not hope for heaven that seldom cast a look that way. Where any-

thing is strongly expected, the mind is wont to create to itself images

and thoughts, whereby we preoccupy and foretaste the delight of what

, we expect ; for thoughts are the spies of hope sent toward the thing

hoped for. If a man were adopted unto the succession of a crown,

would he not please himself with the supposition of the honour and'

pleasure of the royal estate that he shall one day enjoy ? They that

do not earnestly and warmly think of heaven and heavenly things have

little expectation this way.

3. An earnest and desirous expectation. ' Looking for the blessed

hope,' Titus ii. 13. Set your affections on it : Col. iii. 2, ' Set your

affections on things above.' Groaning after it : 2 Cor. v. 2, ' In this

we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which

is from heaven ; ' Phil, i, 23, ' I am in a strait between two, having a

desire to depart, and to be with Christ ; which is far better.' Without

this, faith is a dead opinion or speculative assent ; hope but some

cold ineffectual thought. Well, then, long to be at home. Heaven is

opened for us ; Christ hath carried our nature, our flesh thither, and

80 SERMON UPON ACTS VII. 55, 56.

advanced it on tlie Father's right hand ; let us long in person to get

thither.

4. tSo look to these things, that you may get your hearts above all

earthly things : 2 Cor. iv. IS, 'While we look not at the things which

are seen, but at the things which are not seen : for the things which are

seen are temporal ; but the things which are not seen are eternal.'

The act is not simply denied as to things seen, but comparatively, that

the world's honour or dishonour may have less influence upon us. In

all our actions: 1 Cor. vii. 29, 31, ' The time is short : it remaineth,

that both they that have wives be as though they had none ; and they

that weep, as though they wept not ; and tliey that rejoice, as though

they rejoiced not ; and they that buy, as though they possessed not ;

and they that use this world, as not abusing it : for the fashion of

this world passeth away.' We mourn for sin as if we mourned not.

We should grow more dead to all impressions of sense. Though carnal

satisfactions be near at hand, yet they are but short and inconsiderable :

' Demas loved the present world,' 2 Tim. iv. 10.

SERMON UPON 2 SAMDEL XXIV. 24.

Neither will I offer bitrnt-qferings unto the Lord my God of that

which costs me nothing. — 2 Sam. xxiv. 24.

In the context you will find a laudable contention between a good

king and a good subject. Since it was to David, and since it was for

the Lord, Araunah would not sell, but give. On the other side, David,

since it was for the Lord, he would not take, but buy.

A double reason may be given of David's refusal.

1. According to the law no man might offer to God anything but

what was his own.

2. Because he would not serve God cost free.

You have both in the parallel place, 1 Chron. xxi. 24, ' I will not

take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer burnt-offerings without

cost.' In the text it is notable that he calleth God, ' the Lord,' to note

his majesty ; and ' my God,' to note his own love, choice, and interest.

Such a God he could not find in his heart to serve in a cheap and

unworthy fashion. ' Neither will I offer,' &c.

Boot. A gracious heart will not serve God with that which costs

him nothing ; or counts that religion worth nothing which costs

nothing.

Reasons. 1. This is the fruit of their faith. Carnal nature be-

grudgeth everything ; and in the eye of sense all is lost that is laid

out upon God. They say, with Judas, ' What needs this waste ? ' The

same judgment that Seneca gave upon the Jewish sabbath, the same

thoughts have carnal men of all the service of God : he said the Jews

were a foolish people, quia septimam cetatis partem perdunt vacando,

because they lost a full seventh part of their lives in idleness and rest.

Now those that are thus minded, that think all is lost that is laid out

in his service, will never do anything for God that is great and worthy ;

the refuse of what they have is thought good enough for him. That

this opinion, that all that is done in religion for God's sake is as good

as lost, hath an influence upon men's careless and perfunctory dealing

in religion, appeareth by the first chapter of Malachi. The main

intent of that chapter is to expostulate with them about their con-

tempt of God, and the sorry service which they brought to him.

Among other arguments, this is pleaded, that the meanest employment

about him was not without its reward : Mai. i. 10, ' Who is there

among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye

VOL. XXII. JB-

82 SERMON UPON 2 SAMUEL XXIV. 24.

kindle a fire on my altar for nought,' &c. That is, the porters of the

temple did not open and shut the doors for nought ; nor the priest

attend upon the burnt-offering for nought ; they were all well rewarded

with tithes and oblations ; they were all well provided for, by God's

own appointment and allowance. This is God's argument, which

plainly showeth they were under the influence and dominion of this

blasphemous thought : that they should be losers by God, and there-

fore did not care how they served him. But now a man that hath

faith, that is persuaded of God's being and bounty, Heb. xi. 6, he

thinketh he can never do enough for God ; for he knoweth it will turn

to a good account. Here, during the time of his patience, the super-

ficial service he gets from us hath its reward : God giveth many

temporal blessings to those that worship him in the slightest fashion.

He suspended his judgments, j^ou know, upon Ahab's counterfeit

humiliation, 1 Kings xxi. 29. His providence plainly declarelh that

none shall be a loser by him, nor do anything for nought ; and there-

fore, shall we not do it well ? If anything be done sincerely, though

never so mean and inconsiderable, it hath its reward : Mat. x. 42,

' He that giveth a cup of cold water in the name of a disciple, shall in

no wise lose his reward.' The smallness and meanness of the benefit,

help, or refreshing, done to any in Christ's name, shall not lose his

estimation and recompense, if it be done under that notion. This,

though hardly credited by the unbelieving world, is very true: 'Verily

I say unto you,' and ' shall in no wise,' they are emphatical particles.

But now the more eminent services, which are carried on with hazard

and difficult}^ and some considerable self-denial, surely they shall not

fail of their recompense : whatever we lose for Christ, we shall receive

again with infinite advantage : Mark x. 29, 30, ' Verily I say unto you,

There is no man that hath left house, and brethren, or sister, or father,

or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the gospel's,

but he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and

brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with per-

secutions, and in the world to come eternal life.' He shall not only

have heaven at last ; but here in this life, in the midst of persecution

an hundredfold. Even in this time, the time of trials and troubles ;

yea, by his troubles : in kind or value. Not an hundred wives, or

mothers, or children, as Julian scoffed. Now who would not serve

such a master, and serve him with his best, improve every received

ability, stand upon no cost and charges, so we may be faithful to him ?

It would be no difficult thing to persuade men to it, if they were firmly

persuaded of these things ; as it would be no hard thing to persuade

others to put out their money where they may have, not only ten in

the hundred, but an hundred for ten ; or to sow their seed there

where the soil will certainly produce an hundredfold. But we want

faith, and therefore draw back and struggle with our shoulders when

we are to do anything for God that will occasion trouble or cost.

That faith hath a great influence upon the costly and self-denying

services of the saints, is evident by the instance of Abel : Heb. xi. 4,

\* By faith Abel offered a better sacrifice than Cain,' TrXeicova dvaiav,

the first, the fat, the best, the tenth. Cain, that doubted of the world

to come, bringeth it hand over head. So also the instance of Abraham:

SERMON UPON 2 SAMUEL XXIV. 24. 83

Heb. xi. 17, ' By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac ;

and he that received the promises offered up his only-begotten son.'

Here is a son, an only son, a son on whom the promises were fixed,

and this son to fall under the weight of his own father's hands : an

act that occasioned not only a conflict between his obedience and his

natural affection, but a kind of riddle between his obedience and his

faith. How should he offer Isaac, and yet believe that in Isaac's seed

all the nations should be blessed ? But faith is a strange grace ; it

trusts God wonderfully, and can reconcile all contradictions ; it can see

Isaac offered, and yet kept still, and a father of many children ; gain

in loss, and life in death ; something in nothing. Well, then, a sound

believer will not grudge at trials ; when he is put upon the most diffi-

cult cases, he saitli, ' Shall I serve God with what costeth me nought?'

No, God shall have the best : if he will have Isaac, let Isaac go.

2. Their love to God inclineth them to this disposition of heart.

Love is liberal and open-hearted ; it standeth upon no labour, cost, or

difficulty. Fear serveth God with a kind of reserve ; it is a force put

upon us, and therefore doth no more than needs must. But love is

sensible that our obligation is far beyond our ability to recompense,

and hath such a delight in God's service, it can never do enough for

him ; it counts nothing too good or too much, but all is short and too

little. Love would still do more. There is a compulsion in fear, and

there is a compulsion in love ; for love constraineth, 2 Cor. v. 14.

But how do these differ ? The compulsion that is in fear is slavish,

and mighty unwelcome to the soul, easily works off. That is bad

ground that bringeth forth nothing except it be forced ; and usually

such ground, at the best, brings forth but sparingly. But love is a

willing compulsion. Amoo' non cogitur, sed cogit — love is not forced,

but forceth. Natural conscience worketh by fear, faith by love,

Gal. V, 6. Love consecrateth and devote tli all that a man hath to the

will and pleasure of him whom he loveth, Quis legem (let amanti?

Amor major lex sihi ipsi est. There needs no urging of laws. Love

is a greater law to itself. No presenting of terrors where there is a

strong self-inclination and propeudency. It hath in its bosom as deep

an engagement and obligation to please God as you can lay upon it.

So that let a man's love be gained to Christ, and then he will stick at

nothing. What love will do we may see in other cases ; as in Jacob's

love to Kachel: Gen. xxix. 20, 'And Jacob served seven years for

Eachel, and they seemed to him but a few days, for the love he had to

her.' So in Shechem's love to Dinah: Gen. xxxiv. 19, 'The young

man deferred not to do the thing, for the delight which he had in

Jacob's daughter.' Circumcision was an hated thing to them, as well

as painful in itself Well, now, so it is in religion. Where love is

wanting, all that is done seemeth too much ; but where love prevaileth,

let it be never so difficult, it seems light and easy : Acts xx. 24, ' None

of these things move me.' Where there is love there will be self-

denial ; it submitteth to duties against the bent and hair. Where

there is love there will be labour ; it is not a slothful and idle affec-

tion: 2 Thes. i. 3, 'Your work of faith, and labour of love.' Well,

then, if you had a greater love to God, he would have the best of your

hearts, the best of your labours, the best of your estates, and the best

84 SERMON UPON 2 SAMUEL XXIV. 24.

of your time and strength, and you would count nothing too dear to

give to him or for him ; for the voice of love is, ' Shall I serve God

with what costs me nought ? ' It is very notahle that a little is

accepted if it hath the stamp of love upon it. The lover's mite cast

into the treasury is more worth than ten times so much outward

obedience from another man. But then this is the genius of love, to

do its best. He that loveth much cannot satisfy himself with a little,

but still seeketh how it may more glorify and please God, and that

at an higher rate : Ps. Ixxi. 14, 'I will glorify him yet more and

more.'

3. They have a deep sense of God's majesty and excellency, and

therefore dare not put him off with anything that is vile, cheap, and

unworthy. No ; he shall have the best, the choice, the flower of their

time, strength, love, affection. If we had an higher sense of God's

majesty and greatness, we would be more careful of his worship ; for

he is not a God to be slighted or dallied with, or put off with a little

religiousness by the by. As his spiritual nature calleth for spiritual

service, so his glorious majesty calleth for eminent service, and bindeth

this thought upon us, that he should not be served without cost. It

is a sign we have lessening thoughts of him, if we think that any slight

sorry performance, that costs us little time, little care, little preparation,

done with little life and affection, will serve the turn. God pleadeth

his majesty against this abuse: Mai. i. 14, 'Cursed be the deceiver,

which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth to the Lord

a corrupt thing : for I am a great king, saith the Lord of hosts.' A

king of so great majesty calleth for other manner of service than usually

we Ijestow upon him. Common stuff will serve for an ordinary house.

In a palace for a king, most costly furniture is requisite and becoming.

Superficial dealing in his work is an affront of his greatness, and show-

eth that we have mean thoughts of him, and a want of reverence ;

when we put him off with the refuse, or bring common dispositions

into his presence, and serve him carelessly and sorrily, thinking if the

work be done it is no matter how, so we may once get it over. But

he that knows God, what an high glorious God he is, dareth not be so

sinfully bold and familiar with him : ' I will not serve God with what

costs me nought.'

4. A cheap course of religion, such as costs little or nothing, will

never be accepted with God ; for it is contrary to his prescription.

Our first lesson in Christ's school is self-denial, to prepare us for our

after-service and obedience to him : Mat. xvi. 24, ' If any man will

come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow

me.' We promise ourselves too much when we promise ourselves

nothing but pleasure and contentment, as if we could go to heaven

without blows and conflicts. This self-denial is not to be exercised

only in little things, or in few things. No ; we must sell all for the

pearl of great price, Mat. xiii. 46. And selling all for the pearl of

great price is required in times of peace as well as in times of persecu-

tion. None must enter upon the profession of Christianity, but they

must sit down and count the charges, Luke xiv. 28. And shall we

think, after all this, that we shall go to heaven without cost ? Surely

this is new Christianity, which Christ never taught, and the scriptures

SERMON UPON 2 SAMUEL XXIV. 24. 85

own not ; a Christianity of our own making, and therefore will not be

accepted of God.

5. A cheap course of religion will yield us no comfort, nor sensible

evidence of our sincerity. There are two reasons couched in one, but

yet such as have a near affinity the one with the other.

[1.] There will be a sensible evidence of our sincerity. You will

easily grant that it is necessary to a sound and sincere heart that we

prefer Christ in our choice and esteem before the world and the flesh,

and that we believe a world to come, and take heavenly things for our

portion, treasure, and happiness. Now, how shall we know that we

believe a world to come, if we venture nothing upon it, do nothing but

what other men do, or but what we would do if there were no such

hope offered to us ? How shall we know that we prefer Christ before

the world, if we can deny no worldly thing for Christ's sake ; so that

a man is still doubtful, and cannot tell what to say and judge of his

spiritual estate and condition before God ? Heretofore, when God used

extraordinary dispensations, he put his people upon special trials, that

their sincerity might be more sensibly evidenced to them : Heb. xi. 17,

' By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac,' &c., ireipa-

l^6lievo<i. God saw fit to put such an eminent believer as Abraham

was upon such an extraordinary and eminent trial. So the young

man, when he came full of self-confidence to Christ, he puts him upon

a special trial : Mark x. 21, 'Go thy way, and sell what thou hast, and

give to the poor.' Doth the Lord wholly discontinue, think you, this

kind of dispensations ? No : Heb. x. 33, ' Partly whilst ye were made

a gazing-stock, both by reproaches and afflictions ; and partly, whilst

ye became companions of them that were so used.' Are not believers

now put upon divers trials ? James i. 2. Should they not 'count it

all joy while they fall into divers temptations,' as having an happy

occasion to discover their sincerity towards God ? You are ignorant

of the scriptures, and what belongeth to the usual discipline of your

heavenly Father, if you conceit otherwise. Now, why doth God try

us, or put his people upon sundry trials ? Doth not he know our

thoughts afar off. And is he not acquainted with us, and the sincerity

of our affections towards him, before we are put upon such a sensible

proof ? Yes, verily ; he trieth, non ut ipse hominem invenicd, sed ut

homo se inveniat — Augustine. Not that he may know more of man

than he knew before, but that man may know more of himself than he

knew before. He kuoweth us ah-eady ; but he trieth us, that we may

know ourselves. Indeed it is said, Gen. xxii. 12, ' Now I know that

thou fearest God, since thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son,

from me.' All interpreters grant that it is humanitus dictum, and they

expound it thus : Now there is a document ; now there is an apparent

and sensible proof ; now I know, what not till now. Lord. Was

Abraham's mind unknown to thee before ? Could not God tell long

ago whether Abraham feared him, yea or no ? Yes ; he that knew

all things knew that he feared him : yet know it he would not, that

is, not approve it, till he had thus experienced it. And that was for

Abraham's comfort and satisfaction. All this is for our learning,

brethren. We know not that we love God more than other things

till we are tried ; and tried we are not to the purpose till we are tried

86 SERMON UPON 2 SAMUEL XXIV. 24.

in our Isaac ; in things nearest and clearest to us, and can be at some

cost for God. It is a nice case ; before a thing is hable to great un-

certainty of debate ; therefore that is an happy occasion to a gracious

heart, to be put upon some exercise of self-denial : ' I will not serve

God with what costs me nought.'

[2.] God doth not so openly own men, nor pour out such a large

measure of the comforts of his Spirit upon his people, when they serve

him without cost, as he doth when they are called to deny themselves,

and all that is dear and precious to them in tlie world, for his sake. In

the Revelation there are many promises diversified under the notion

of ' eating of the tree of life,' Eev. ii. 7. 'Having the white stone, with

the name,' Rev. ii. 17 ; 'Of being fed with hidden manna ; ' but still

' to him that overcometh,' chapters ii. iii. They are more feasted with

comforts, and have a more liberal allowance of spiritual joys and delights

than others have ; those that have passed the pikes, and have counted

nothing dear to them, so they might keep their innocency, and approve

their faithfulness to God. Sufferers have more of the comfortable and

supporting operations of the Spirit than others have ; and in sharp trials,

when put to live by faith, and having nothing to encourage them but

their bare love to God, they enjoy usually more of the sensible comforts

of his Spirit than others do. Whereas those who are not exposed to

such difficulties, though they be sincere for the main, yet are kept more

in the doubtful, humbling way, have less of the joys of the Spirit, and

are more put to it to interpret their qualification, and make out any

hope by Christ.

Cautions for the understanding of this truth.

1. When we speak of costs in religion, be sure you do not allow so

much as a private whisper in your souls of merit ; for the costliest ser-

vices deserve nothing at God's hands. If we do never so much, suffer

never so much for him, ' we are but unprofitable servants,' Luke xvii.

10. Yet all our comfort and happiness is a free gift, or mere grace to

us. When David had offered many cart-loads of gold and silver, he

admireth grace, and acknowledgeth that he had but paid God out of

his own exchequer : 1 Chron. xxix. 14, ' Who am I, and what is my

people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort ? for

all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.' He

putteth away the glory of what was done from himself and people, that

both will and ability might entirely be ascribed' to God. So Rev. iii.

10, ' Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep

thee from the hour of temptation.' If we do never so much, and suffer

never so much, the crown of life is a gift.

2. See that you do not draw needless trials and inconveniences upon

yourselves ; for that is not zeal, but rashness and folly. Suffering for

well-doing is a duty that doth not bind, as negative precepts do, at all

times and in all cases ; nor are the children of God tied to it, as they

are to some other positive duties. We are to ' watch unto prayer,' 1

Peter iv. 7 ; redeem all opportunities for it. But this is only binding

when the will of the Lord is so, 1 Peter ii. 17 ; and that is when by his

providence he puts us under the power of persecutors, and they put us

to a necessity either of suffering or sinning. Then, when the flesh is

ready to say, Favour thyself, you must say, ' I will not serve the Lord

SEKMON UPON 2 SAMUEL XXIV. 24. 87

with what costs me nothing.' With courage and cheerfulness we must

choose .suffering rather than sinning. The apostle saith, James i. 2,

' Count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations.' He saith,

when we fall into them ; not, when we draw them upon ourselves. It

was TertuUian's error to say, Afflictions are to he sought and desired.

No ; they are only to be submitted unto when sent by God. We are

not to desire troubles, but bear them and improve them when he layeth

them upon us. Christ hath taught us to pray, ' Lead us not into

temptation ; ' and it is but a fond presumption to cast ourselves upon

it. Philastrius and Theodoret speak of some that would compel men

to kill them, out of an affectation of martyrdom. This was a mad

ambition, not a true zeal. And no less fond are they that seek out

crosses and troubles, rather than wait for them, and by their own vio-

lence bring a just hatred upon themselves, and run headlong into

dangers without necessity. If a man set fire on his own house, he is

liable to the law ; if it be fired by accident, he is pitied and relieved.

We are not to seek the cross, or make it, but bear it, and take it up ;

not to fill the cup ourselves, but drink it off when our Father puts it

into our hands.

3. Take heed that you only displease the flesh in a lawful way. Do

not step out of the road of your duty for this, and think that the Lord

is pleased with barbarous austerities; as Baal's priests gashed themselves,

1 Kings xviii. 29. And the pharisees and papists have their self-

disciplinings. And Origen, who was too allegorical in plain texts, was

too literal when he castrated himself, because Christ speaketh of mak-

ing ourselves ' eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven,' Mat. xix. 12,

intending only thereby the gift of continency, or a power over our

natural affections. Exterior mortifications and dolorous impressions

on the body are a piece of apocryphal bastard religion, highly prized by

the world, who are given to please the flesh. If they must displease

it, they affect to do it in an outward way. But as much as these things-

are esteemed by men, they are abhorred by God. Christ is a lover of

human nature, and he hath put no such severe penance upon us. It is

more acceptable to him to mortify a lust than to mangle a member of

the body.

4. See that you place not too much of religion in outward things, in

external pomp and gaudiness, and then put this zealous gloss upon it,

' I will not serve God with what costs me nothing.' It is easy to exceed

in externals, and such things as make a fair show in the world ; but the

majesty and spirit of religion is lost in the pomp of self-pleasing

appearances. Aquinas disputeth the question whether a nimium, any-

thing superfluous in religion. He grants it in externals. A man can-

not love God too much, or trust in him too much ; but he may exceed

in outward observances, connaiurale est nobis per sensibilia duci. And

though not too much in absolute quantity, yet too much in proportion,

non proportionaiur ad dehiium finem istius luctus. ' The king's

daughter is all glorious within,' Fs. xlv. 15, in faith, love, patience,

sobriety. By gifts and graces is the true church known, rather than

by a splendid appeai-ance ; and holiness becometh his house rather than

gold and costly furniture, Ps. xliii. 5.

5. When some outward advantages do accompany religion, they

88 SERMON UPON 2 SAMUEL XXIV. 24.

must not be foolishly thrown away upon the pretence of self-denial,

but acknowledged as favours from God, as reputation, countenance,

maintenance, favour of men, &c. Yet the heart must be watched

narrowly when duty and interest meet together. They must not be

foolishly thrown away upon the pretence of a more self-denying serving

of God : this was the pretence of the false teachers, to gain credit and

entrance, 2 Cor. xi. from the 7th to the 12th. And if it be real, it is

foolish ; for it is God's allowance both in his word and providence.

Not but that a man may cedere jure suo, for the glory of God, the

credit of the gospel, and give no offence : 1 Cor. ix. 18, ' What is my

reward then ? Verily, that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the

gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the

gospel.' Paul did what he could that the Corinthians might have

uhdiravov ivayyekiov ; they would be prejudiced else; and Paul

was fain to deny his own right to gratify them. But the heart must

be watched when duty and interest meet together, that we do not make

a market of religion, and a design of our profession, or a trade to live

by ; as we do when we look more to the secular encouragement than

our duty. Their religion beareth their charges ; they do not bear the

charges of it. And these do rather say, I will not serve God for

nothing, than, ' I will not serve God with what costs me nothing.'

6. Be not unreasonable in taxing yourselves with such a course of

duty as is beyond ability and opportunity ; for this is to make a snare

for your own souls, and to entangle yourselves in some by-laws of your

own making. And God accepts man according to what he hath, not

according to what he hath not. A gracious heart may err on this hand,

and think it never doetli enough. Conscience may be urging more ;

but even that little which we do is accepted. God is well pleased with

it, because love is ill pleased with it, because it is no more nor better.

Little is accepted for much when love offereth it. He taketh as much

delight in the children's willingness as the more aged's strength. The

main thing God looketh after is the willing mind : 2 Cor. viii. 12, ' If

there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to what a man

hath, and not according to that he hath not ; ' and 1 Chron. xxix. 9, 'The

people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect

heart they offered willingly to the Lord.' Therefore, though we are to

keep the heart liberal and open to God, and, when we have done our

best, still to be willing to do more : Ps. Ixxi. 14, ' I will praise him yet

more and more ; ' yet this duty must be acted and exercised as strength

and health will permit. In short, in performance of duties, the two

measures are the strength and weakness of body and soul ; as much as

the health of the soul is more than the strength of body, our chief

care must be for the soul, that the health of the soul be not lost, but

still kept in good plight. That measure will show when we do too little ;

the other measure when the outward exercise is too much, when the

health of the body is impaired or overwrought by it.

Use 1. It informeth us of the reasonableness and necessity of self-

denial.

1. The reasonableness of it ; for a man's heart, that is touched with

any sense of religion, cannot be satisfied with a cheap course of duty.

Natural light will tell us that no slight thing will become the God

SERMON UPON 2 SAMUEL XXIV. 24. 89

whom we serve, and the glory and blessedness which we expect. Our

religion were not a religion if it did not bind us to our duty, and not

retrench the comforts and interests of the animal life, to preserve the

spiritual in life and vigour ; neither were Christianity such a noble,

glorious, and high institution if it did not draw us off from things

earthly to things heavenly, and make them willing to quit the one for

the other.

2. The necessity of it. They mistahe religion that carry it on in such

a way that it puts them to no cost. Wherever it is in vigour and

power, it will put us to some expense. If it be otherwise, either men

neglect many necessary duties, as self-examination, meditation, secret

and earnest prayer, constant waiting upon God, mortifying their lusts

and passions, which are all contrary to the ease of the flesh, or honour-

ing Grod with their substance, Prov. iii. 4, seasonable reproof, owning

his truth and stricter ways, notwithstanding trou])les, persecutions, and

disgraces, which are contrary to the interests and profits of the flesh ;

or else, secondly, they do what they do in a slight and overly fashion ;

and painted fire needeth no fuel There is no trouble in a careless

profession ; there needs not much ado to keep it up. Where men leave

the soul to the stream, and do, as Solomon saith of himself, Eccles. ii. 10,

' Whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them ; I withheld not

myself from any joy ; ' they leave their senses without guard, their affec-

tions without a bridle, and are carried on as they are impelled by their

own lusts ; and then varnish over all with a little profession, and talk

of God, and Christ, or hearing. They may give religion a slight glance,

and suffer it to have a turn among other things. Indeed such a reli-

gion puts them to no self-denial. But this is a false c.hristianity of our

own making. Here is no striving to enter in at the strait gate, no

walking in the narrow way, no working out our salvation with fear and

trembling. All this may be, and no denying ourselves and hazarding

the displeasure of the world.

2. It informeth us that we have no reason to be displeased or over-

troubled with oppositions, reproaches, and troubles for godliness' sake.

God often in his providence sendeth troubles to heighten the price of

profession, that it may not be taken up in a carnal design, and that

every hypocrite may not take it up to hide or feed his lusts. Now

when it is our lot to live in such times, they that are sincere should

not be troubled at it ; for then they have an happy advantage and op-

portunity to make their love to God more sensible and evident, when

they do not serve him without cost. It is a finer and nicer debate at

other times, to discern which is greatest in our hearts, our love to Christ

or to the world, our esteem of things earthly or heavenly. A tried faith

is sooner discerned, and God's suffering servants have a larger allowance

of comfort. It is an happy occasion of discovering our sincerity ; for

you are now upon your trial, and more ample communion with God,

and tasting the joys of the life to come. Surely these are truths which

our Lord hath commended to our consideration : Mat. v. 11, 12,

' Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs

is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you,

and say all manner of evil for my name's sake ; rejoice, and be exceed-

ing glad, for great is your reward in heaven.' When we suffer for a

90 SERMON UPON 2 SAMUEL XXIV. 24,

good conscience, we are to carry this cross, not only patiently, but joy-

fully.

Use 2. It reproveth those that put off God with anything. A sickly

lamb for a sacrifice ; yea, and grudge at their sorry services : Mai. i.

13, ' What a weariness is it ! ' Surely they are far from religion that

can deny themselves nothing, that will perform a duty when they have

nothing else to do, and deal reservedly, superficially, and unfaithfully

in all their work, and still complain of tediousness and weariness in

God's service ; that think the time long, the pains too much, the cost

too burthensome ; can be content with a little labour perhaps, but it

must not be tired too much : ' When will the sabbath be over ? '

Amos iii. When will the duty be done ? Or it may be they will sacri-

fice some of their weaker lusts, or their smaller and petty sins, which

yield them no pleasure or profit, but retain their great sins, wherein

their souls delight ; as Saul destroyed the rascal multitude and carrion

cattle of Amalek, but spared Agag and the fattest of the oxen and sheep,

1 Sam. XV. 7-9 ; or as John destroyed the idolatry of Baal, which his

interest led him to, but not the calves at Dan and Bethel, which reason

of state was against, 1 Kings x. 29, 30 ; or as Herod did many things,

but if John will touch his Herodias, he shall smart for it, Mark vi. 17,

20. Thus do they desire and hope to gain heaven at a more easy rate

than an entire resignation of all to God. They may sustain some re-

proach, make some small losses, but to be undone by their religion,

to venture reputation, estate, and life, and all, for Christ and his gospel,

this they cannot endure to hear of. They can be contented to be

distasted. and despised by their open enemies, but so as to make them-

selves whole again by their own party, yield to many corruptions,

and humour them, please them, as the young prophet, 1 Kings xiii.

14, 19. Oh, this is but carnal self-denial, yea, rather carnal self-

seeking.

Use 3. Of caution. Let us not rest satisfied with the cheaper part

of religion. No ; you must be at some cost for God. They are self-

seeking hypocrites that cull out the safe, the cheap, the easy part of

their duty, and leave all the rest undone. A faithful discharge of your

duty may bring trouble to the flesh, but it will bring comfort to the

soul.

What is the cheaper part of religion I shall instance in a few

things.

1. Outward profession ; especially when our interests or education

lead us thereunto. Alas ! this is to serve God with what costs us no-

thing. Though it be the profession of God's stricter ways, when we

have not that constitution of heart, and do not carry on that course

of life which doth become such profession ; for then you are but faction-

ists ; not of Christ's religion, but of his faction. God is no Trpoaairo-

'KeiTO'i , 1 Peter i. 17, ' No respecter of persons.' Herding with a strict

party, while yet our hearts are not subdued to God, is nothing worth.

Religion is not to be carried on in the world so : Gal. v. 6, ' In Jesus

Christ neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but

faith which worketh by love ; ' Gal. vi. 15, ' In Christ Jesus neither

circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature ; '

1 Cor. vii. 19, ' Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing,

SEKMON UPON 2 SAMUEL XXIV. 24. 91

but the keeping of the commaudments of God.' It is no great matter to

be of this side or that, while carnal, if there be not an heavenly, holy,

mortified heart, and a sober, grave conversation.

2. A dull speculative approbation of what is good will serve no man :

Eom. ii. 18, ' And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are

more excellent, being instructed out of the law,' &c. The truths of God

have great evidence, and reasonable men have some aptitude to discern

it. Opinions are cheap things, and may be taken up and held without

any great cost. Do they sway your love and practice ? There is the

chief trial.

3. Minding lesser while we neglect weighty things : Mat. xxiii. 23,

' Woe unto you, scribes and pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye pay tithe of

mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters

of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith.' Ceremony rather than sub-

stance. No ; there must be a uniform conscience ; not make a busi-

ness about small matters and neglect weighty duties.

4. Doing that which is good when no temptation to the contrary ;

Exod. xxxiv. 21, ' Six days shalt thou labour, and the seventh day

shalt thou rest. In harvest and earing-time shalt thou rest.' They

should rest then when it was a self-denial to rest, when their profit

invited them to labour. To be humble when under ; but lifted up,

they soon discover themselves. Some will follow a good way while it

is peaceable, writhe themselves into all shapes and postures, and dis-

tinguish themselves out of a sense of their duty, that they may avoid

the cross, or be at any charge for God : Gal. vi. 12, ' They constrain

you to be circumcised, lest they should suffer persecution for the cross

of Christ.' They cannot live without honour, ease, and plenty ; and

therefore turn and wind any way to shift off the cross.

5. It is an easy religion to be more in public duties than in private.

We have the greatest advantage to discover more earnestness of affec-

tion in private, secret duties, where usually we are slight, and slubber

over things in an unhandsome fashion. Our Lord Jesus went apart

into a solitary place, early in the morning, to pray the more earnestly,

Mark i. 53. There we may enjoy most sensible communion with God,

can most feelingly lay forth our own case. The spouse of the church

is bashful, saith Bernard, and will not communicate his loves to us in

company.

6. The external part of religious duties is more easy than internal.

They that have knowledge and utterance may flow in expressions.

The ring of parts gratifieth natural pride, and procureth our esteem

with others ; therefore the exercise of gifts will not discover a christian

so much as the exercise of grace, faith, hope, love, humility, sobriety,

mercy, mortification. Therefore should a clnistian measure himself

rather by these things than the pomp of gifts : ' If I speak with the

tongue of angels, yet without charity, I am nothing,' 1 Cor. xiii. 1.

7. It is more easy to reprove others than to reform ourselves, and to

be more earnest in opposing their sins than to subdue our own. Many

please themselves in invectives against the times or censuring others.

It is a false zeal that is much abroad : James i, 27, ' Pure religion,

and undefiled, before God and the Father, is this. To visit the fatherless

and widows in their afiliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the

92 SERMON UPON 2 SAMUEL XXIV. 24.

world.' The crafty lapwing will go up and down fluttering and crying,

to draw the fowler from her own nest. We have a nest of sin of our

own ; we are loath it should be rifled and exposed to public view,

therefore we crack against others : James iii. 1, ' My brethren, be not

many masters, knowing that ye shall receive the greater condemnation.'

8. Power and dominion of the truth over hearts is a far greater

evidence of our sincerity than curious speculations or highflown

notions : 1 Cor. iv. 20, ' The kingdom of God is not in word, but in

power ;' James ii. 17, ' Faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.'

Be warmed, be clothed ; or, I have faith, relieving, comforting ; this is

best. A doing and giving is more than a bare attendance upon Grod

in his worship : Isa. Iviii. 5, 7, ' Is it such a fast that I have chosen ?

a day for a man to afflict his soul ? Is it to bow down his head, as a

bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes upon him ? Is it not to

deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are

casb out to thy house ? when thou seest the naked, that thou covet

him ; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh ? ' Acts of

charity are much better than formalities of worship.

Use 4. To press us to this self-denying way of serving God. I shall

do it by these considerations —

1. How much wicked men can deny themselves for their lusts.

There is not a verier drudge in the world than a carnal man. What

cost is he at to satisfy his lusts ? nothing is too good for back and

belly ; he can ransack the storehouses of nature for their supply, and

all seemeth little enough to gratify those pleasures and delights which

he fancieth. The world and the flesh engross his whole time and

strength, he beginneth betimes ; the flower and freshness of his youth

and strength is employed this way ; so that if God should break in

upon him, and bring him to any sense of his everlasting interest, there

is nothing but the dregs of age left for God ; the flesh and the world

have his health and strength. If he promise anything to his Creator,

whom he should remember in the days of his youth, Eccles. xii. 1, it

is only his weakness and sickness. Carnal vanities have his first-fruits,

and scarce his gleanings can be reserved for God and religion. In his

age, how little is he reduced ! what commands doth the devil lay upon

men ! and how laborious and grievous and difficult soever they be,

this is no impediment. But in religion a little thing is grievous ; all

proveth too much. It is a costly thing to feed any lust ; what large

ofiers do they make ! Micah vi. 6, 7, ' Wherewith shall I come before

the Lord, and bow myself before the high God ? shall I come before

him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old ? Will the Lord

be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of

oil ? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my

body for the sin of my soul ? ' They had rather be at any pains than

quit their bosom corruptions ; are more willing to promise what is

impossible or sinfully cruel than kill one lust. How can a christian

but blush at this, that he began with God so late, and that the best of

his days weie ])ast before he thought of God ; and when he seeth the

devil's martyrs, how they ventui-e reputation, estate, life, soul, and all,

for a base pleasure, and he can do so little for God ?

2. AVhat a change it would make in the christitm world if christians

SERMON UPON 2 SAMUEL XXIV. 24. 93

of all sorts would put this question seriously to their souls, Shall I

serve God with that wliich cost me nothing?

[1.] In ministers. Oh, how jnstly may God put us out of service,

■who have so often served him with what cost us nought ! Surely, did

we oftener think of this, we wouUl he otlier manner of ministers than

ever we have been. When we are entering into this sacred function

and office, we would think what skill and industry is required to be

able to guide souls unto their eternal rest ; we would be more careful

to get ministerial graces ; that is to say, such zeal for God, such sound

belief of the things whereof we speak, tiiat we might not seem to speak

of them in jest, and for fashion's sake. Such compassion over souls,

for which Ciirist died, that we would warn every man, instruct every

man, teach every man, that we may present every man perfect in Jesus

Christ, Col. i. 27, 28. We would be more careful to get ministerial

abilities and sufficiencies, such a stock of knowledge, speculative and

experimental, that our lips might preserve knowledge, Mai. ii. 7 ;

that we might be able to resolve cases, to answer doubts and scruples,

obviate errors, convince gainsayers ; not only fodder the sheep, but hunt

out the wolves. We would not come to this work raw and unfledged,

as many ministers, who are for the main sincere, do ; we would not

think that a few natural parts, or a little slight eloquence, would serve

the turn. No ; saith the conscientious man, ' I will not serve God

with what cost me nought.' Every time we are meditating upon a

word of exhortation, or thinking of attending God's throne, we would

seek to find out acceptable words, and think we hear poor souls crying

to us. Good sir, study for us. Certainly we would not serve God Avith

what costs us nought. As the psalmist saith, Ps. xlv. 1, ' My heart in-

diteth a good matter,' baketh a good matter. It is an allusion to

the mindah, or meat-offering. We would not come with a little dough-

baked stuff, some raw, crude, and indigested eructations. Yea, we

would deal reproofs more freely, as John Baptist told Herod plainly,

Mark vi. 18, 'It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.'

The flesh will be apt to say, This will be ill taken, this will procure

displeasure or danger ; but conscience will reply, Let him take it how

he will, 'shall I serve God with what cost me nought ? ' The minister's

conversation would be better, such as may be an example to others,

such as may keep up the full value of his testimony in the consciences

of men. He would aim at that singular holiness which becometh his

station ; for, saith he, ' Shall I serve God with what costs me nought ? '

[2.] Let magistrates mind this, and they will be possessed with another

spirit than most magistrates are. He will not be a careless Gallio, nor

a partial Jehu, nor a lukewarm Laodicean. He will do justice, and be

useful in his place ; not only when his ease permitteth him, or his credit

inviteth him, or may do it without any prejudice to his interests, but

when his interests are in danger. He will not leave a duty undone,

because trouble followeth it ; Avhen he is to contend with nobles, as

Nehemiah ; when hazards and displeasing attend the discharge of his

ofiice ; for, saith he, \* Shall I serve God with what cost me nought ?

He doth not consult with inconveniencies, but duty.

[3.] Let common christians think of this in their constant duties to-

wards God or men. Towards God. In general, he is resolved not to

94 SERlilON UPON 2 SAMUEL XXIV. 24.

stand upon tlie ease of the flesh or the interests of the flesh. The

pleasures and delights of the flesh will make us sluggish ; and the

interests of the flesh cowardly and faint-hearted. And then liis repen-

tance would be more full. When he cometh to enter in by the strait

gate, there is required much sorrow and grief before he can settle his

peace, or his soul sit easy. Now the flesh recalcitrates, and kicketh

against this kind of discipline, as the bullock at yoking is most unruly ;

but he holdeth his heart to it by this, ' Shall I serve God with what

costs me nought ? ' His walking in the narrow way, his mortification

more full. If he findeth any bosom lusts or tender parts, they must be

renounced ; the right hand must be cut off, the right eye pulled out,

Mat. V. 29, 30. Many do many things, but keep their Herodias. His

profession is more constant, though he suffer loss of credit, estate, esteem.

He is more diligent in the discharge of his duties. He dealeth

righteously with men, though it be to his loss and hurt. He is more

faithful in his relations, as husband, wife, master, parent, child,

servant ; when it is grievous. Soberly, when the flesh would crave an

indulgence. What ! shall I obey every vain fancy and appetite ? The

main care and diligence of his life is laid out, not upon the flesh, but

the spirit, that God be first and chiefly served, and not self. They

leave God nothing that will not give him their best.

UPON 1 JOHN II. 20.

But ye have an unction from the Holy Ojie, and ye knoio all iliings. —

1 John ii. 20.

In the context you have a caution against seducers, who are represented

under the term of antichrists, because they took upon themselves to be

sent of God, as Christ was, and yet opposed the dignity of his person

and tlie interest of his kingdom. For their number, they are said to

be many, because tliey swarmed everywhere ; and for their prevalency

they had proselyted many of the baser and looser sort of christians ;

but the more solid were preserved untainted. And what was their

preservative we are told in the text, ' But ye have an unction,' &c.

This is mentioned —

1. Partly to show the reason of their standing ; not by the sharpness

of their own discerning, but the enlightening of the Holy Ghost. It is

the Spirit that confirmeth us in the truth of Christ's doctrine. Hoc

71071 docet eruditio, sed imctio — Bernard.

2. Partly to comfort them. So many had miscarried, and been led

away by this stream of error, that the best christians might be dis-

couraged. But they had a teacher near at hand, an oracle, as it were,

in their own bosoms, sufficient means and helps within tlicmselves to

keep them from these snares.

3. Partly to quicken them to the more caution. If tliey should be

seduced, they had no excuse, having sufficient evidence of the truth of

the gospel, or that Jesus is the Messiah, and so were fortified against

those that would deceive them. In all reason it might be expected

they should not swallow these cheats and impostures, having such

experience and assurance of the truth.

In the words we have three things —

1. The privilege, or gift imparted to them, ' Ye have an unction.'

2. The fountain, or author of it, ' From the Holy One.'

3. The effect and benefit thence resulting, ' And ye know all things.'

Doct. The saints have a special anointing from Jesus Christ, to

enlighten and confirm them in the truth of the gospel.

First this must be explained —

1. What is this unction or anointing? Probably the word alludeth

to the holy ointment, the composition of which is described, Exod. xxx.

2.5 ; the figure of pouring out the Holy Spirit on Christ, his church,

and ministers. Or if you will more largely refer it, anointing was for

96 SERMON UPON 1 JOHN II. 20.

two uses — to inaugurate men into any eminent office, suppose of king,

or priest, or prophet ; so the holy oil was poured on Aaron and his

sons ; and thus Jesus Christ himself was anointed ; as Acts iv. 27,

' Against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed ; ' which was

done at the Spirit's coming down upon him. Then was his solemn

inauguration manifested, and the authority and power of his mediatory

office showed forth. 'God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy

Ghost, and with power,' Acts x. 38. Now as Jesus was thus anointed,

so were the apostles when the Spirit was poured on them, Acts ii. ; and

80 are all ordinary ministers of the gospel, when furnished with the

gifts and graces of the Spirit suitable to their calling. So are all

christians : 2 Cor. i. 21, ' Now he that stablisheth us with you in

Christ, and hath anointed us, is God.' So made kings and priests unto

God.

2. For the entertainment of honourable guests invited to a feast:

Mat. xxvi. 7, 'A woman having an alabaster box of very precious oint^

ment, poured it on his head as he sat at meat ; ' Ps. xxiii. 5, ' Thou

preparest a table for me in the sight of mine enemies ; thou anointest

mine head with oil, my cup runneth over.' So Ps. civ. 15, ' Oil that

maketh his face to shine,' and ' the oil of gladness ' spoken of in

scripture related to the oil used in feasts : Ps. xlv. 8, ' Anointed with

the oil of gladness above his fellows.' Jesus Clirist, as head, was

advanced and dignified above angels and men : yet his fellows or com-

panions have a liberal effusion or communication of grace from the

Spirit at the gospel-feast ; there is an abundance of grace poured on

them, to the refreshing of their souls.

Well, then, what is this anointing but the testimony of the Spirit

given to the truth of the gospel ? Now the testimony of the Spirit is

twofold — objective or subjective, internal or external.

[1.] The objective or external testimony was the coming down of

the Holy Ghost upon Christ and his apostles in a wonderful and mira-

culous manner, together wdth the many signs and w^onders which

accompanied the preaching of the gospel, whereby assurance was given

them of the truths which they w^ere to believe, especially that Christ is

the Messiah: Acts v. 31, 32, 'Him hath God exalted with his right

hand to be a prince and a saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and

forgiveness of sins. And we are his witnesses of these things, and so

is also the Holy Ghost whom God hath given to them that obey him ;'

and Heb. ii. 3, 4, ' How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salva-

tion, W'hicli at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was con-

firmed unto us by them that heard him ; God also bearing them wit-

ness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles and gifts

of the Holy Ghost ? ' If there w-ere no more in it than so, yet from

heavenly truths thus asserted and assured to them they should not

lightly depart upon every suggestion and insinuation from a crafty

seducer, till they could bring something with as good or better evidence

than those things which they had received. Christians should con-

tinue as they were.

[2.] Internal and subjective. And here I shall take notice of a

threefold. work of the Holy Ghost — (1.) Illumination; (2.) Conversion;

(3.) Consolation.

SERMON UPON 1 JOHN II. 20. 97

(1.) Illumination ; as they were enlightened by the Holy Ghost in

the knowledge of the gospel, and the necessary things contained therein.

Besides an object sufficiently revealed and externally confirmed, there

is need of a prepared faculty, or visive power. Therefore an internal

efficiency is necessary : Eph. i. 17, 18, ' That the God of our Lord

Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of

wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him : the eyes of your

understanding being enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope

of his calling.' That is the work of the Spirit, to open the eyes of the

mind : 2 Cor. iv. 6, ' God, who commanded the light to shine out of

darkness, hath shined into our hearts, to give the light of the know-

ledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ ; ' there is lumen

internum, inward light. Therefore when Peter had acknowledged

Jesus to be the Christ, Mat. xvi. 17, ' Flesh and blood hath not

revealed it to thee, but my Father which is in heaven.' Human

credulity is wrought by tradition, but saving faith and knowledge by

spiritual illumination. When man leadeth us into truth, man may

easily lead us off again. Education may furnish us with opinions in

religion, and we may sacrifice some of our weaker lusts for the opinions

we have imbibed by education, for men will not easily forego their

prejudices ; but it is the Spirit of God that settleth and confirmeth us

against all contradiction ; such a difference there is between taking up

religion out of inspiration and out of opinion. It is the Spirit only

that giveth us a clear perception and discerning of the truth, and firm

adherence to it ; because it removeth the incapacity or disproportion

between the things revealed and the constitution and temper of our

hearts : 1 Cor. ii. 14, \* The natural man receiveth not the things of the

Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him ; neither can he know

them, because they are spiritually discerned.'

(2.) The mind is not only illuminated, but the heart sanctified and

converted to God, and fitted for God, and so suited to spiritual and

heavenly things : \* That ye put on the new man, which after God is

created in righteousness and true holiness;' Titus iii. 5, 'Not by works

of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he

saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy

Ghost.' Surely the renovation of the soul and the restitution of God's

image giveth us greater advantages, both for the perception of truth

and the retention of it.

(Is^.) For the perception or discerning of truth from falsehood ; for

there are such impressions of the holiness, righteousness, and goodness

of God left upon their hearts, that nothing can be offered unto them

but whereof they may be competent judges by means of those disposi-

tions stamped upon their hearts by the Holy Ghost : 2 Cor. iii. 3, ' Ye

are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministered by us,

written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God ; not in

tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.' They can better

taste doctrines, being freed from the distempers and delusions of the

flesh, and may more easily scent an error ; for there is something in

holy, believing souls which is of kin to anything of truth represented

without, or carrieth a repugnancy to it if it be error : Heb. viii. 10, ' I

will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts/

VOL. XXII. G

98 ' SERMON UPON 1 JOHN 11. 20.

besides the light of nature, doctrine of your deliverance and redemp-

tion by the Son of God, and your future glorification according to his

promises. Therefore they have an advantage above other men : Ps. xi.

3, ' The Spirit of the Lord shall make him of quick understanding in

the fear of the Lord.' He shall scent, or smell, or breathe of nothing

but what is pious and religious ; and therefore is more acute in dis-

cerning of matters of godliness, and what is agreeable or disagreeable

thereunto.

(2cZ.) For retention, or holding fast the truth of christian doctrine.

A man in his corrupt estate is more apt to believe Satan than he is to

believe God ; and the scale will more easily be turned against the

truth when the flesh holdeth the balance ; especially where men among

professors of the truth are, as birds in a cage, still seeking to get out.

Therefore if the understanding be not cleared, and the will inclined to

Christ, and to God the Father by him, we shall easily fall off when the

temptation cometh with any considerable strength. Certainly a man

is held faster by the heart than by the head alone. Conviction may

breed an awe upon the conscience, but conversion suiteth the heart to

it. Love maketh us quick of discerning, and firm of retaining truth ;

and for retaining there is something in a renewed man that taketh part

with Christ, and strongly biasseth and incliueth him to him : 2 Thes.

ii. 10, ' They received not the love of the truth, that they might be

saved.' Truth looketh to be entertained as truth, and preferred before

any carnal interest. Divines, when they open the nature of faith, dis-

tinguish of certitudo evidenticB, and certitudo adJicerentice. There may

be more evidence in matters of sense than in matters of faith, but not

more adherence ; the one ariseth from the clear sight of the thing, the

other from the weight and worth of it. I have not such evidence of

the world to come as I have of the things before my eyes ; but I have

such a persuasion of the certainty, which draweth me off from things

I see with my eyes, and so leave all that I see and have for that glory

which I never saw, but expect on God's promise.

(3.) Consolation. This oil is not only the ' oil of grace,' but the ' oil

of gladness;' and the Spirit is a comforter as well as a sanctifier. Now

when we have not only been enlightened and converted, but comforted,

found benefit by it, surely this will be a means to establish and settle

us in the truth ; for then there is a spiritual sense, or taste and savour-

ing the things of God : Phil. i. 9, ' That your love may abound more

and more in all knowledge, and in all judgment,' ev aladTJaec, sense.

And what use is there of it ? ' That ye may approve the things that

are excellent ; ' or hoKLfjid^ev to. Bca<pepovra, try the things that differ,

1 Peter ii. 3. Optima demonstratio est a seiisibus — the best demonstra-

tion is by the senses ; to know honey by description and by taste, or a

country by a map and travel. Others have but the notion of things

contained in the gospel ; these feel the sweetness and power of them

in their own souls, Col. i. 6. Now when a man must be persuaded,

not only against his knowledge, and against his love and his sense, desires,

hopes, against his very heart and his nature, and all his experience,

his new nature, and all the inclinations and notions of it, surely he will

not be so easily won as one that hath no experience ; there is some-

thing within that checketh the temptation. Arguments have little

SERMON UPON 1 JOHN II. 20. 99

force against the inclmation of nature and constant experience. There

is communis sensus fidelium. Well, then, this anointing is the gracious

operation of the Holy Ghost, whereby we are enlightened, regenerated,

comforted.

Secondly, The author or fountain of the gift, ' The Holy One ; '

whereby is meant Christ, often so called : Luke i. 35, ' That holy thing

which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God ; ' Eev. ii.

7, ' These things saith he that is holy ; ' Acts iii. 14, ' But ye denied

the Holy One.' He was the first anointed, and hath the fulness of all

grace in himself, therefore called Messiah : Dan. ix. 24, ' To anoint the

Most Holy.' And from him this anointing is derived to his people, Ps.

cxxxiii. 2, like the oil on Aaron's head, that descended to the beard and

the skirts of his clothing. So that this holy oil is from Christ, and

from him freely and abundantly dispensed unto his people. First

Christ purchased it for us ; secondly conveyeth it to us ; for he shed

his blood for us, and then his Spirit on us : Titus iii. 6, ' Which he shed

on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour.

1. He procured it for us : Gal. iii. 13, 14, ' Christ hath redeemed

us from the curse of the law, that the blessing of Abraham might come

on the gentiles through Jesus Christ, that we might receive the

promise of the Spirit through faith.' Compare 1 Cor. x. 4, with John

iv. 14, and John vii. 38, 39 ; the rock struck with the rod of Moses.

2. He conveyeth it to us : John i. 16, ' Of his fulness have we

received, and grace for grace,' Christ is an head of influence as well

as an head of eminence. It is by virtue of his anointing that we are

anointed: 'Of his fulness we receive.' We go to God for it in the

name of Christ. We receive it for his sake and from him ; upon the

account of his merit, and from him as our head.

Thirdly, The benefit, ' And ye shall know all things.' How is this to

be understood ? For omnisciency and infallibility is God's prerogative.

And it is said of the saints that ' we know but in part,' 1 Cor. xiii. 9.

Ans. This universal particle must be restrained to the matter in

hand. Two restrictions all will grant —

1. All divine things. Not secrets of nature, mysteries of trade and

policy, or skill in worldly affairs. Heathens may excel God's children

in these things. No ; the holy Spirit, with his gifts and graces, is not

given us for these ends : 1 Cor. ii. 12, ' We have received not the

spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we may know

the things which are freely given us of God.' We have this Spirit to

know our privileges by the gospel and the duties which belong

thereunto, what is required and what granted in the charter of the new

covenant.

2. There is another restriction which all will assent unto : all divine

things which are revealed unto men : for Deut. xxix. 1 9, ' Secret things

belong unto the Lord our God ; but those things which he hath re-

vealed, to us, and our children for ever.' Hidden things, not revealed

in the word are to be left unto Jehovah, to do with them as he pleaseth ;

but it is our care only to regard those things which concern our duty

and happiness ; and for events or the government of his providence, to

leave it to God,

3. In things revealed we must distinguish between matters that

100 SERMON UPON 1 JOHN 11. 20.

belong to the plentitude of knowledge, and matters necessary either to

salvation or establishment in the points controverted in that age.

[1.] Matters that belong to the plentitude and fulness of knowledge,

as the gift of interpretation of tongues, knowledge of words, and the art

of reasoning many matters in scripture. These things depend upon

wit, industry, secular learning, and the common gifts of the Spirit.

There are dona ministrantia, and dona sancfificantia, ministering gifts

and sanctifying gifts. The carnal may come behind in no gift ; for

these things are for the good of the body rather than the person that

hath them : 1 Cor. i. 7, ' He came behind in no gift.' And yet they

were not the best sort of christians which the gospel speaketh of. But

the Spirit of holiness is given us to another purpose, to bring us safe

to heaven by drawing off our hearts from the creature to God, and

from sin to holiness, and from self to Christ. A carnal man may

excel in one sort of gifts above the sanctified in opening the significa-

tion of words and phrases, methodically disposing truths, and in framing

such rational deductions and pressing such arguments as are most apt

to work on the heart of man. Indeed, where both meet together,

ministering gifts and sanctifying gifts, there a christian is most accom-

plished ; and when grace governeth his parts and quickeneth his parts,

he bringeth most honour to Christ, and doth not expose religion to con-

tempt, as others do ; but everything must be regarded in its proper

place.

[2,] Matters necessary. These are of two sorts ; either —

(1.) Essential to Christianity, and absolutely necessary to salvation.

In these things the unction prevaileth : Ps. xxv. 14, ' The secret

of the Lord is with them that fear him, and he will show them his

covenant.' God will not conceal from them the knowledge of his will,

so far as their salvation is concerned in it, the secret of the Lord,

that way wherein we ought to walk, if ever we would be accepted by

him. So that in the great fundamental truths the sincere christian

hath the advantage ; Mat. xxiv. 24, ' Insomuch that if it were possible,

they shall deceive the very elect.' When learned, subtle men are

deceived, the Spirit will keep the elect right.

(2.) Necessary to escape seduction, or the cheats of those antichrists

that w'ere then gone abroad, or might afterwards break into the church,

to pervert the flock of Christ. In points not absolutely necessary, a

godly man is more likely to be in the right rather than the ungodly ;

he is under the promise of God when, according to light received, he

walketh in God's ways : John vii. 17, ' If any man will do his will, he

shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God.' He is most faithful

to his end, which shineth to him all along his way : Mat. vi. 22, ' If

thine eye be single, thy whole body is full of light.' Having a single

eye, he is most serious and industrious in the use of means ; and God's

blessing usually goetli along with diligence. And so in improvement of

common helps : Prov. ii. 3, 4, ' If thou criest after knowledge, and

liftest up thy voice for understanding : if thou seekest her as silver,

and searchest for her as for hid treasures ; then shalt thou understand

the fear of the Lord.' He hath a measure and touchstone within him,

the work of grace upon his heart, by which he can try doctrines, which

do most obstruct or further the work of godliness ; not which please or

SERBION UPON 1 JOHN II. 20. 101

displease the flesh ; thougli yet good men, in some cases, may be misled

with error.

2. Why this anointing doth confirm us in the truths of the gospel.

[1.] From the Spirit, who is the anointing which we have from the

Holy One. And his effects suit with the nature of God. The conceptions

which we have of God maybe reduced to these heads — Wisdom, power,

and goodness : these are the most obvious notions. Now the regenera-

ting Spirit giveth us the effect of all these : 2 Tim. i. 7, ' God hath not

given us the spirit of fear but of power, and of love, and of a sound

mind/

(1.) Wisdom, in making wise the simple by the doctrine of the

gospel, Ps, xix. 7, as teaching the way to true happiness and salvation,

and enabling them to walk in it. The wise men of the world cannot

but applaud this course ; and the dying are all of this mind, and

acknowledge their own folly in doing otlierwise.

(2.) Power: Phil. iv. 13, ' I can do all things through Christ which

strengtheneth me.' In overcoming those appetites and desires by

which the rest of the world are mastered and captivated. To be con-

tented with their portion ; to animate them against all the terrors of

the world, and subdue the delights of the flesh, that they may mind the

things of another world, and so have comfort in life and death.

(3.) Goodness. It discovereth the greatest love to mankind that

possibly can be conceived, both in the way and the end ; redemption

by Christ, and the glory prepared for believers. Love becometh the

very constitution of our souls : 1 John iv. 7, 8, ' Let us love one another :

for love is of God ; and every one that lovetli is born of God, and

knoweth God. He that loveth not, knoweth not God,' &c. And moral

goodness in the way we are to walk in, which is the way of holiness,

without any respect to fleshly pleasure or interest, and through obedi-

ence to God: 1 Peter iv. 2, 'That he no longer should live the rest of

his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.' Now

the soul thus formed by the Spirit, where shall he find such a discovery

of God ? What profession is there that can possess us with a new

spirit, and such a spirit as the christian religion doth ? This begets

a spirit that beareth the lively image and impress of God, where it hath

its natural effects on the souls of men. Half christians go beyond others

in such gifts as God giveth not to the heathen world ; but especially

through christians, therefore rejecteth other ways.

[2.] From the nature of this enlightening or knowledge of the truth

which the Spirit worketh in us. It is not a bare conjecture, but a cer-

tain establishing knowledge : John vi. 69, ' We believe, and are sure,

that thou art Christ, the Son of the living God; ' John xvii. 8, ' They

have known surely that I came out from thee.' So that the soul is

willing to adhere to it with the loss of all. A slight perfunctory appre-

hension is soon shaken, either by subtlety or violence ; but this is firm

and strong.

[3.] Those who are anointed are sanctified and consecrated to God,

and so under the care and protection of his special providence.

Anointing hath the notion of consecrating, and setting apart for some

holy use, for God's special service. As Christ as mediator ; and so

christians in their proportion, as his servants, and instruments of his

102 SERMON UPON 1 JOHN II. 20.

glory in tlie world ; they are qualified for it hy the gifts and graces of

his Spirit : 2 Peter ii. 9, ' Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priest-

hood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should show forth the

praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into light.' Now

God is very chary and tender of such : Ps. cv. 15, ' Touch not mine

anointed,' They are particularly owned by God, that none might dare

to do them the least injury. Now as it is so in God's outward govern-

ment by his providence, so in his internal government by his Spirit ;

God looketh after them more than others, that they may take no hurt

nor annoyance.

[4.] This anointing giveth them familiar acquaintance with God,

Christ, and the Spirit. Christ's sheep will hear his voice, and will not

hear the voice of strangers, John x. 5. They have a spirit of discern-

ing : John xiv. 17, ' Ye know him ; for he dwelleth in you, and shall be

in you.' The })oor infant knoweth his mother's milk, puketh if suckled

by a strange nurse, 1 Peter ii. 2, aSoXov yaka. Hominem diet homo,

the man in it : ' The world heareth them,' 1 John iv. 5. Besides literal

instruction, they have the advantage of knowledge and experience.

JJse 1. To persuade us to get this anointing. If we pretend to

Christianity, where is our unction, the virtue and efficacy of it, for the

renewing and sanctifying of our hearts ?

1. You are christians only in name if you want it ; of the letter, and

not of the spirit ; that take up your religion upon trust, have only the

form of it. Ignorant and profane persons, have they this choice anoint-

ing ? May you not as well call a dunghill a perfume, or tainted grease

a sweet oil, as to count them to have this spiritual anointing who roll

themselves in the filth and vomit of sin, as the common rabble of

nominal christians do ? If you have this anointing indeed, your whole

life will be a sweet savour or a precious odour. One dead fly, one base

lust cherished, spoileth the whole box of ointment, Eccles. x. 1.

2. If you have this unction, you have a great advantage against error

and infidelity. We live in a time wherein there are many antichrists ;

now he that hath an unction from the Holy One hath an evidence always

at hand to refute what is contrary to sound doctrine; something in his

bosom that will not permit him to hearken to popery and other errors.

Disputes are long, and managed with great subtlety ; and as they are

backed with violence, we may be strangely perverted and blinded by

interests; nothing will be our safety but a sound experience of the re-

ligion we do profess, of the virtue, power, comfort, and sweetness of it.

God's Spirit is the seal of any doctrine, and our anointing is our estab-

lishment : 2 Cor. i. 21, ' He which establisheth us with you in Christ,

and hath anointed us, is God.' I do not say you should not look after

other things, a sound understanding of the truth in controversy ; but

there will be your best preservative, which will not easily suffer them

to change their religion.

3. If you have this unction, your own interest in Christ and eternal

life is secured to you : 2 Cor. i. 22, ' Who hath also sealed us, and given

the eai-uest of the Spirit in our hearts ; ' Eph. i. 13, 14, ' In whom also,

after that ye believed, ye were sealed with the holy Spirit of promise

which is the earnest of our inheritance.' That which is the seal of re-

ligion is the seal of those that profess it. The Spirit of sanctification

SERMON UPON 1 JOHN II. 20. 103

subduing our corruptions, sanctifying our natures, and enabling us to

do the will of God, and causing ns to live in the sweet and delightful

forethoughts of the lite to come. This is your seal and earnest, and

this is nothing but the unction spoken of in the text. Ordinary men

have a reasonable nature ; common christians, those common gifts which

he giveth not to the heathen world ; but the true christians have a divine

nature, or the sanctifying Spirit, as their great evidence. This is given

unto none but God's children. The case is determined against you if

you have not this anointing : Rom. viii. 9, ' If any man have not the

Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.' But for you, if you have, 1 John

iv. 13, ' Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because

he hath given us of his Spirit.' Therefore without this you can have

no sound comfort ; but have it, and you carry about the matter of

continual joy.

4. By having this unction we are more quickened to do what we

know, and to be true to the religion which we do profess ; because the

truth then lieth near our hearts, and so likely to work more effectually

than what is at a great distance : 1 Thes. i. 5, 6, ' Our gospel came to

you not in word only, but in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in

much assurance. And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord,

having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy

Ghost;' 1 Thes. ii. 13, 'We thank God without ceasing, because when

ye received the word of God, ye received it not as the word of men,

but as the word of God, which effectually worketh in you that believe.'

This unction maketh a real change in the soul : 2 Cor. iii. 8, ' We are

changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit

of the Lord.' If there be but a form of knowledge, there will be but

a form of godliness. But where this anointing is, there we are made

partakers of the divine nature, and live an holy life.

What shall we do to get this unction ? I answer —

1. Beg it of God for Christ's sake, who purchased it for you, and

who is ready to give you this spiritual eye-salve : Rev. iii. 18, 'Anoint

thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.' It is his office to dis-

pense this oil, and he will dispense it freely and liberally ; for he had

this power to this end and purpose. Christ taught us to pray for the

Spirit.

2. Be diligent in the use of the means of grace, whereby you get the

Spirit, or further measures and degrees of it. The ministration of the

S[)irit : 2 Cor. iii. 8 ; the word : Acts x. 44, ' The Holy Ghost fell on

all them which heard the word;' the Lord's supper: 1 Cor. xii. 13,

' By one Spirit we are all baptized into one body.' Manna came down

in the dew, so the Spirit in the doctrine which distils as the dew ; so

communion with the saints in all the ordinances of Christ : Ps. cxxxiii.

2, ' It is like the precious ointment on the head, that ran down upon

the beard, even Aaron's, which ran down on the skirts of his garment.'

The Spirit of grace is a spirit of communion. Therefore we read of

the unity of the Spirit, Eph. iv. 3. When they were of one heart and

one mind, then had they most plentiful effusion of the Holy Ghost.

3. Do not grieve the Spirit : Eph. iv. 30, ' Grieve not the holy Spirit

of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.' How is

the Spirit grieved ? By some one heinous provoking transgression, or

104 SERMON UPON 1 JOHN II. 20.

by living in a course of known sin, pride, worldliness, or sensuality.

If we wound conscience, and be secretly false to the religion which we

do profess, or have pleasure in unrighteousness, we lie open to temp-

tations, to error and falsehood, provoke Grod to withhold discerning

light, and cannot know whether we have the Spirit of God or no.

Loose and careless christians are always weak in the knowledge of the

truth.

4. Let us improve our anointing, and discover it in all companies,

temptations, exercises, businesses. Wherever you come, show forth

the fragrancy of your good ointments. In your converse with God, pray

in the Holy Ghost, Jude 20 ; that is, pray as one that hath an unction,

with a savoury spirit, and enlarged affections. In thy converse with

men, all thy words and actions must savour of this ointment : Prov.

xxvii. 9, ' Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart ; so doth the sweet-

ness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.' In your temptations to

sluggish negligence in the spiritual life : Heb. ii. 3, ' How shall we

escape, if we neglect so great salvation ? ' If to downright unbelief,

there is somewhat written upon his heart that is contrary, a sense of

God and heaven there that cannot be blotted out. If by a seducer

without, it is not the regenerate, well-grounded, and experienced chris-

tians, but the loose and superficial sort, that are in most danger, like

light chaff. They that know the truth, and are made free by the truth,

the word of God will abide in them. Disciples indeed will not start

from Christ, though those in name and title often did : John viii. 31,

32, ' If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed ; and

ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.'

5. Do not abuse or make an ill use of this teaching which you have

by the anointing.

[1.] Not to rashness and self-confidence. We may be apt to do so.

Though the anointing teacheth us all things, yet three things are still

necessary — (1.) Scripture, or an outward word ; for that is still God's

instrument to beget and increase faith and obedience : John xvii. 20,

' Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe

on me through their word.' There is but one gospel, and no other to

be expected : Gal. i. 7, 8, ' Which is not another ; but there be some

that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ : but though

we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that

which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.' The Spirit is

never given to detract anytliing from the authority of the word. (2.)

Ministers and teachers: Eph. iv. 11, ' And he gave some apostles, and

some pastors and teachers.' These are instituted by Christ, so appointed

by the Spirit : Acts xx. 28, ' Take heed to yourselves, and to the flock

over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers.' The Spirit

would never contradict himself (3.) The Spirit himself : 1 Cor. iii.

7, ' So neither is he that planteth anything, nor he that watereth,' &c.

The spirit must breathe on his own graces, and assist the soul in the

exercise of them. It is our advantage that he is at hand to excite our

faith, that there is a preparation already.

[2.] Do not abuse it to pride and boasting that we have the Spirit,

and contemning those who excel us in useful knowledge : Jude 19,

'These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the

SERMON UPON 1 JOHN II. 20. 105

Spirit.' Those men have not most of the Spirit who boast most of it :

1 Cor. viii. 2, ' If a man think he knowetli anything, he knoweth nothing

yet as he ought to know.' This anointing is given us to see our sinful-

ness, and need of Christ and his grace, and the excellency of the life to

come. There are several ages : 1 John ii. 13, 14, ' I write unto you,

fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I

write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one,'

&c., Heb. xii. 13, 14. Some have senses exercised more than others ; all

have not a full measure of knowledge at first. Babes, young men,

fathers ; some truths harder, some easier.

[3.] Not to security, as if infallible. Though he that hath this anoint-

ing be not so easily carried into error, and do not so obstinately continue

in it, for it is impossible for him to live in a gross error as well as in a

gross sin, yet they may err in lesser things, which may occasion much

trouble to the church. Yea, they may be led into some dangerous

error for a while, especially when they have grieved the Spirit, and

blotted that character of gospel-truth wliich was impressed upon their

souls ; therefore must live in a constant dependence, and holy jealousy of

themselves : 1 Cor. x. 12, \* Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed

lest he fall.'

[4] Not to idleness and laziness ; for still we must cry for know-

ledge, and dig for understanding as for choice silver, Prov. ii. 3, 4, 5.

And it is the character of the good man, Ps. i. 2, ' His dehght is in the

law of the Lord, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.' It is

a vile abuse of this heavenly privilege to make the Spirit a patron of

negligence, and indulging the ease of the flesh ; as if a good wit in

secular learning should never study. So as if meditation were needless

because they have the Spirit. Avoid these things, handle the matter

as the new nature directs, and it will be a great help to you.

SEPJION UPON HEBREWS XII. 24.

And to the lilood of sprinlding, tliat speaketh better things than that of

^6e^.— Heb. xii. 24.

In the context, the privileges of our being brought into a gospel

state are reckoned up. Among other things, these two are of principal

regard — That we are acquainted with the true Mediator, and the true

ransom which he hath paid for our souls. (1.) The true Mediator ;

in the former part of the verse, ' And to Jesus, the mediator of the

new covenant.' (2.) The true ransom ; that is in the text, ' And to the

blood of sprinkling,' &c. In which words the blood of Christ is sej"

forth by two things —

1. By the application of it, ' The blood of sprinkling.'

2. By the virtue and efficacy of it, ' Which speaketh better things

than the blood of Abel'

The worth and value of it is set forth by a comparison, where take

notice — (1.) Of the things compared, Christ's blood and Abel's blood.

(2.) Wherein they agree ; they both speak. (3.) The preference of

Christ's blood ; KpeiTTova, the blood of Chiist speaketh better things.

The doctrines are two^

1. Those who have entered into the gospel state have the blood of

Christ applied to their hearts and consciences.

2. The blood of Christ applied to the penitent believer's heart and

conscience is of great value and efficacv with God.

The first point is grounded upon that term, ' The blood of sprinkling.'

The second upon the other branch, ' That it speaketh better things.'

For the first, we read in scripture of blood shed and blood sprinkled.

(1.) Of blood shed : Heb. ix. 22, 'Without the shedding of blood there

is no remission.' Therefore Christ's blood was shed for the remission

of sins. There can be no propitiation for sin without the expiation of it.

The expiation of sin is by suftering the punishment due to it. Now the

punishment was suffered when Christ was made sin for us : 2 Cor. v. 21,

' He hath made him to be sin for us who knew no sin, that we might

be made the righteousness of God in him.' A curse for us: Gal. iii.

13, ' Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a

curse for us.' (2.) We are to speak of blood sprinkled, that is, actually

applied, for all believers are sprinkled with it. Blood shed hath a

cleansing power and virtue, but blood sprinkled doth actually cleanse

and purify from sin, when this is applied to us in particular. The

SERMON UPON HEBREWS XII. 24. 107

'blood of sprlukling' is not only spoken of in the text, but in many

other places : 1 Peter i. 2, ' Through the sanctification of the Spirit

unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus,' This sprink-

ling relateth unto the law customs, wherein, after the shedding of the

blood of the sacrifice, it was sprinkled. A thi'eefold sprinkling I shall

take notice of —

1. The first was the sprinkling of the door-posts with the blood of

the paschal lamb, to save the house from the stroke of the revenging

angel : Heb. xi. 28, ' Through faith he kept the passover, and the

sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch

them ; ' witli Exod. xii. 22, ' Ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and

dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two

side-posts with the blood that is in the bason,' which was a type of

our deliverance by Christ. Blood sprinkled was a mark of preservation ;

and the scripture often sets out the heart by a door, which, being

opened, giveih entrance to God. Christ hath borne all that wrath

which was due to the elect for their breach of the law, that so deserved

wrath might pass over all his redeemed ones, to whom his blood is

applied ; as the destroying angel passed by all those whose door-posts

were sprinkled with the blood of the paschal lamb.

2. Another solemn sprinkling that I shall take notice of was when

God entered into covenant with the people of the Jews ; and the blood

of the sacrifice, called there ' the blood of the covenant,' was to be

sprinkled half upon the altar and half upon the people, Exod. xxiv. 8.

You liave the story of it there at large. There was an altar built

to represent God, the first and chief party in the covenant. The

altera pars 2^ciciscens were the people represented by twelve pillars,

according to the twelve tribes, Exod. xxxiv. 4. Now the words of the

law were to be read, and the people were to promise obedience, and

God would promise to be their God ; for the covenant between God

and his Israel was to be established by mutual and willing consent.

Well, then, to ratify it, blood was to be sprinkled upon the altar and

upon the people, that is, upon the twelve stones which were set to re-

present the people, or upon the people themselves, to show that God

took an obligation to bless, they to obey. Now the new administration

of the covenant is also ratified by the blood of sprinkling. God

accepted the blood of Christ, and is satisfied with it, and ready to give

out grace ; and we, by the sprinkling of the same blood, are comforted

and enabled to serve him. This many think is the chief sprinkling

alluded unto by the apostle, for the former part of the verse speaketh

of Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and then of the blood of

sprinkling, by which God is reconciled to us and we to God. We

must all be sprinkled with Christ's blood before we can be admitted

into covenant with him ; and being once sprinkled, it doth powerfully

draw down mercy on the penitent believer. In short, Christ by his

blood confirmeth the new covenant. One thing I cannot omit, that

presently upon that sprinkling the nobles saw the God of Israel in his

majestic appearance, and did eat and drink in his presence, Exod. xxiv.

10, 11. They saw the glory and presence of God in a clear and

heavenly appearance, which is a sign of the favour of God towards

them that keep his covenant ; as, on the contrary, a dark or cloudy

108 SERMON UPON HEBREWS XII. 24.

heaven is a sign of God's displeasure. This did not hurt them nor

affright them ; and their eating and drinking is a token of our joyful

communion with God, being reconciled to him by Christ, When the

altar is sprinkled, and the people sprinkled, when the atonement is

made, and the atonement is received and owned, that is matter of

rejoicing: Eom. v. 11, 'We joy in God through Christ, by whom we

have received the atonement.' Then it is a Ijlessed time, a time of

holy rejoicing ; then we may eat before him, and he will not lay his

hand upon us, neither affright nor hurt us.

3. There was another solemn sprinkling, that is spoken of by the

apostle, Heb. ix. 13, 14, ' For if the blood of bulls and goats, and the

ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying

of the flesh ; how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through

the eternal Spirit offered him.self without spot to God, purge your

consciences from dead works to serve the living God ? ' To the type

of the red heifer spoken of Num. xix. There was a solemn sprinkling

there for the purifying of the unclean, to which answereth the purging

of our consciences by the blood of Christ ; the one sanctifieth the flesh,

the other the conscience ; the one freed from such penalties as were

by the law imposed upon souls for legal and ceremonial offences, the

other from dead works, which pollute us before God ; and so from

spiritual evils and eternal penalties, and consequently that fit us for

communion with God.

But from all these sprinklings this "we find, that it noteth approba-

tion.

Now in this first point consider — (1.) The persons; those that are

entered into the gospel estate. (2.) The manner of application; how

it is applied. (3.) The subject to which it is applied; their hearts and

consciences. (4.) The certainty of the effect.

[1.] The persons. The apostle speaketh of such as are come to the

new Jerusalem, to God the judge of all, to Jesus the mediator of the

new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling ; that is, such as are entered

into the gospel estate. Now the way of entering into the gospel

estate is by faith and repentance : Acts xx. 21, ' Repentance towards

God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.' That was the sum of his

preaching to Jew and gentile, to bring them to enter into the gospel

estate. Repentance towards God, because we had revolted from our

duty to him. And then faith in our Lord Jesus Christ is necessary,

that those that have benefit by Christ should own the author of

their deliverance, and put their cause into his hands, that he

may reconcile them unto God. Repentance that we may acknow-

ledge our obligation to his law, bemoaning our former misery, and

devoting ourselves anew to God, to do his will and walk in his

ways. Well, then, repentance is our consent of returning to God,

as faith is our thankful owning of our Redeemer. It is Christ's busi-

ness to bring us back again to God, from whom we have fallen and

strayed. Our great end in entering into the gospel estate is that we

may put ourselves into a posture and capacity of pleasing and enjoying

God ; and this is God's end in our pardon and reconciliation, and in

offering us the benefits of the gospel. And therefore there must be a

relenting towards God and a serious owning of Christ, or an hearty

SERMON UPON HEBREWS XIL 24. 109

consent to his conduct, to be brought home to God by him, and so fully

recover our lapsed condition. So Mark i. 14, 15, ' Jesus came into

Galilee, preaching the gospel, and saying. The time is fulfilled, and the

kingdom of God is at hand : repent ye, and believe the gospel.' When

the gospel estate, or the kingdom of the Messiah, was to be set up, this

is the way of entering into it, ' Eepent and believe.' Which repentance,

properly and distinctly taken, looketh towards God the Father, and

faith towards Christ as mediator. To God we return, from whom we

were gone astray by sin ; and to Christ, the means and way of our

returning, without whom we cannot be reconciled to our heavenly

Father, nor perform any acceptable service to him. Now surely wher-

ever these two are, faith working by love, and repentance mortifying

our sinful lusts, that in newness of life we may glorify God, there men

unquestionably are entered into the gospel state, and are capable of the

privileges thereof.

[2.] How is the blood of Christ sprinkled or applied to us ? Many

ways.

(1.) On God's part by the Spirit, as the fruit of Christ's intercession.

Therefore it is said : 1 John v. 8, ' There are three that bear witness

on earth, the Spirit, the water, and the blood, these three agree in one.'

The TO KpcvS/xevov, or thing to be proved there, is, that Jesus is the

Son of God. Now the Spirit beareth witness to this, applying the

blood of Christ to the conscience, and purifying and sanctifying them

as with clean water. These are not one, as the three first ; but these

agree in one ; partly as they establish the same conclusion ; partly as

they do concurrently establish it; not singly and apart; not water apart,

nor blood apart, nor the Spirit apart; but they all concur ; the Spirit by

water and blood appeasing our guilty consciences, and washing away

the filth of sin, either comforting, or sanctifying, or regenerating us.

So again : Rom. v. 5, ' The love of God is shed abroad in our hearts

by the Holy Ghost which is given to us.' The business is what is

meant there by the love of God ? I take it for the great instance of his

love in reconciling the world to himself by Christ ; for it immediately

follows, ' For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ

died for the ungodly.' Surely it is not taken for our love to God, but

his love to us, which was chiefly seen in that great instance ; this is

shed abroad in our hearts ; we have the effect, the feeling, and sense

of the comfort of it by the Spirit.

(2.) By faith on our part ; for till we believe, the blood of Christ

produceth not its effect in our souls : Eom. iii. 25, ' Whom God hath

set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood.' Faith, believ-

ing the great love of Jesus Christ in shedding his blood for us, for the

expiation of our sins, doth comfort us, and excite us to live in a con-

stant course of new obedience to him who died for us: Eom. v. 1,

' Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord

Jesus Christ.' All tliat sincerely embrace the gospel are freely accepted

with God in Christ ; have their sins pardoned, live in a sweet amity with

God. In short, Christ, as the means of expiation of sin and reconcili-

ation with God, is only appliable to a man by faith. We enjoy this

reconciliation by faith. God doth not actually admit any to the privi-

leges of Christ's death till they do believe.

110 , SERMON UPON HEBREWS XII. 24.

(3.) As a middle between both, it is sprinkled or applied by the

ordinances of the gospel ; as the preaching of the word, and the sacra-

ments.

(IsL) In the preaching of the word. As it is the great duty of the

ministers of the gospel to sprinkle the hearts of the people with the blood

of Christ, so to discover God's love and the virtue of his death, as to excite

the hearers more earnestly to apply Christ, and take him home to them-

selves for tlieir comfort and salvation. As Philip preached Jesus to the

eunuch, so that he ravished his heart with him, and he could no longer

be held from him : Acts viii. 36, ' As they went on their way, they

came unto a certain water : and the eunuch said. See, here is water ;

what doth hinder me to be baptized ? And Philip said, If thou believest

with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe

that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.' The apostle telleth the Galatians

that in the gospel Christ is evidently set forth and crucified among

them, Gal. iii. 1, when he is represented with such perspicuity and plain-

ness, and with such power and liveliness, as if painted out before their

eyes ; and Col. i. 27, ' Christ in you the hope of glory, warning every

man, teaching every man ; ' Gal. iv. 19, ' My little children, of whom I

travail in birth, till Christ be formed in you.' To have Christ so

applied as that his virtue may be felt.

(2d) By the sacraments. They are a means on God's part, and an

help on yours, for the applying of Christ, or sprinkling his blood on

your consciences. Baptism is the laver of regeneration, or a means to

make way for the renewing of the Holy Ghost, shed on us abundantly

through Jesus Christ our Lord, Titus iii. 5, 6. The blood of Christ is

the fountain of all the grace communicated to us by the Spirit, though

the water of baptism have an immediate respect to regeneration by the

Spirit. In the Lord's supper, ovxi- kolvwvlo., 1 Cor. x. 16, 'The cup

of blessing, which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of

Christ ? ' There we come to apply it. In short, all the ordinances

are helps instituted by God to make way for the participation of Clirist.

(3d) The subject to which it is applied, the hearts and consciences

of penitent believers. Under the law, the flesh was cleansed by the

sprinklings there, but now the heart and conscience : Heb. x. 22,

' Having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies

washed as with pure water.' That is, from that inward impurity and

corruption whereof every man's conscience is judge and witness. Con-

science is the most quick, lively, and sensible power of a man's soul ;

so that when the heart is said to be sprinkled from an evil conscience,

it is meant of a conscience unquiet by reason of sin, when a poor sinner,

being sensible of sin, maketh hearty application of the blood of Christ

for remission and pardon, and in all the disquiets of his soul runneth

to the blood of Christ, as the only fountain which God hath opened for

uncleanness : 1 John i. 7, ' If we walk in the light, as he is in the

light, we have fellowship one w'ith another, and the blood of Jesus Christ

his Son cleanseth us from all sin.' Once more : Heb. ix. 14, ' Purge

your consciences from dead works, that you may serve the living God.'

The poor soul that is conscious to its own disobedience, and sensible of

having displeased God by sin, is grievously afraid of him, shy of coming

into his presence, till the blood of Christ be sprinkled and applied to

SERMON UPON HEBREWS XII. 24. Ill

it ; that freetli the soul thus conscious of sin from the guilt, impurity,

and other sad consequences of it, whereupon it begins to have peace

with God, and fitness for communion with him.

(4.) The certainty of the effect to all that come under the gospel.

It must needs be so, for they are partakers of Christ ; Heb. iii. 14,

with the 6th verse. How are men affected at the first receiving of

Christianity with great hope and confidence in Jesus Christ, that he

will do their work for them : to be partakers of Christ is to have his

benefits applied to us. More particularly, they are justified and

sanctified in his name, and by his Spirit: 1 Cor. vi. 11, 'Such were

some of you : but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are

justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.'

We are assured that, if we are capable, if we have a conscience sensible

of sin, and appealing to the throne of grace, and plead this blood, God

will make us feel the fruits of it : 1 John i. 9, ' If we confess our sins,

he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all

unrighteousness.' When with brokenness of heart, as feeling the

weight and power of sin, we bemoan ourselves to God, he hath left his

faithfulness and justice at pledge with us that the stormy conscience

shall be quieted, the filthy soul shall be washed and prepared for com-

munion with God. But those who, being senseless of sin, are careless

of the remedy, these feel no great effects of Christ's death in their own

souls.

Use. Have you been sensibly acquainted with the power and virtue

of Christ's death ? Hath his blood been sprinkled upon your hearts

and consciences ?

1. Consider it is said : 1 John v. 10, ' He that believeth hath the

testimony in himself,' What testimony was that ? Look back to the

8th verse. The Spirit, by the blood of Christ pacifying his conscience,

sanctifying his heart. Christianity is not only a matter to be believed,

but felt. There is experience and spiritual sense, which serveth as a

back and confirmation to faith, as a whet and incitement to love.

Many hear of a mighty Christ, but feel nothing ; these are without

their testimony of religion, so in danger of atheism.

2. Consider how uncomfortable it will be for you if you only should

be a stranger in Israel ; if the price be paid by Christ, and accepted

by God for the ransom of our souls, and the liberty be proclaimed to

us, and we through our own default and non-performance of the con-

ditions, should remain yet in bonds: John viii. 32, 'Ye shall know the

truth, and the truth shall make you free.' If he came to heal us, and

we still remain, not only weak, but sick unto death, how uncomfortable

will this be ? Shall we receive this grace in vain, the offers and

tenders of reconciliation and peace? 2 Cor. vi. 1, 'God was in Christ

reconciling the world to himself.' It is that he speaketh of there.

3. Learn that it is a disparagement to Jesus Christ that you should

so long profess his name, and not feel his blood applied to your hearts

and consciences ; that you should rest in talk and notions, and find no

more of his virtue and power, either in converting an hard heart, or in

comforting a dejected spirit, or in sanctifying and cleansing a filthy

soul : ' The kingdom of God standeth not in word, but in power,'

1 Cor. iv. 20. What ! hath the gospel neither quieted thy conscience

112 SERMON UPON HEBREWS XIL 24.

nor clianged thy heart ? Hast thou neither effects nor sense ; neither

sanctification nor comfort ?

4. You disparage the gospel, as if it were but a literal instruction,

even as the law is to fallen man. No ; there is a mighty spirit goeth

along with it, to apply the truths of it to the soul: Gal. iii. 2, 'This

only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the

law or the hearing of faith ? ' That is, by the doctrine of justification,

by the works of the law, or by faith. He appealeth to their conscience

and experience, that God givetli his Spirit to all that are reconciled to

him. By the doctrine of the gospel saving grace is conveyed. The

bearing of the law worketh conviction of sin, terror of conscience ; but

it doth not give you that Spirit that breedeth comfort and enableth

you to holiness. It is by the hearing of faith, and from Christ, that

we receive grace for grace.

5. If Christ's blood be not sprinkled upon you, it argueth some great

fault in you. Either a senselessness of your spiritual condition ; for

till men be convinced of sin and misery there is no need of the blood

of sprinkling, or careless despising of the fruits of Christ's death, and

filling our hearts with the tumults of worldly business, that we cannot

listen to the peace Christ's blood speaketli to our souls ; or indulgence

of some secret lusts, which darken all in our souls ; or contenting our-

selves with a literal Christianity, resting in a traditionary knowledge of

gospel truths, or bare rational reflections upon them, and so sucking at

our own bottle, and neglecting the Spirit, who is wont by the ordi-

nances to apply Christ to our souls.

And how shall we know that Christ's blood is sprinkled on our

souls?

I answer — The immediate fruit of his purging the conscience is

serving the true and living God, Heb. ix. 14 ; that is the end of it.

Under the law, a man, if he worshipped in his uncleanness, and before

he was legally purged, defiled the tabernacle and sanctuary of God,

and that soul was to be cut off. We cannot have free access with con-

fidence and boldness to the throne of grace, nor serve the Lord with

any expectation to receive mercies and blessings from him, till the

blood of sprinkling hath been upon them. There are degrees of

cleansing, so also of serving God. When we are fully cleansed from

all sin, then we shall have full communion with God, and serve him

more perfectly in the temple of heaven ; but so far as Christ hath

washed us in his blood, so far is he acting the part of a spiritual priest:

Eev. i. 5, 6, ' And from Jesus Christ, wdio is the faithful witness, and

the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth,

and him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father,' &c.

Peace maketh way for liberty of commerce ; trading is revived a^ain.

Doct. 2. That the blood of Christ applied to the penitent believer's

heart is of great value and efiicacy with God.

1. I shall explain it in the notions of the text.

2. Give the reasons why.

1. The value and efficacy of Christ's blood is set forth by a com-

parison with Abel's blood. It will be good a little to examine it — (1.)

Wherein these two bloods agree ; (2.) Wherein they differ.

SERMON UPON HEBREWS XII. 24. 113

[1.] They agree ia these things —

(1.) That as Abel's blood was shed, so Christ's. Abel's blood, being

shed, speaketh; so Christ's. Of Abel's blood it is said, Gen. iv. 10,

' What hast thou done ? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto

me from the ground.' Christ's blood hath a voice ; it was not shed in

vain ; it pleadeth before the throne of grace on our behalf. Christ's

intercession is not vocal, but real. The presenting of his blood before

the throne of grace is enough ; for that speaketh to God in our behalf.

As the high priest under the law appeared before the mercy-seat with

the blood of the sacrifices, we do not read of anything he spake : ' So

Jesus with his own blood is not entered into the holy place made with

hands, which are the figures of the true ; but into heaven itself, now to

appear before God for us,' Heb. ix. 24.

(2.) Both bloods speak ; in the conscience of the sinner, and unto

God. Abel's blood did speak in Cain's conscience, so that he was

filled with terror and unrest ; so that he went about trembling, saying,

\* Mine iniquity is greater than can be forgiven/ Gen. iv. 13. Words of

despair. And it spake to God ; for he saith, ' Thy brother's blood

crieth unto me.' And it is ' bloods ' in the Hebrew, as if every drop

of it had a voice to call for vengeance on Cain. So Christ's blood

speaketh in the consciences of them to whom it is applied ; it speaketh

pardon, peace, comfort. It quieteth the soul as much as the other

terrified Cain's conscience : Kom. v. 1, 'Being justified by faith, we

have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.' And it

speaketh to God, for he is pacified, reconciled by it: Heb. xiii. 20,

'The God of peace brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus

Christ, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the

everlasting covenant.' As having done his work, having pacified God

for us. He was before an angry, an offended God with us, but now,

by the blood of the everlasting covenant, he is propitiated and become

the God of peace ; by this blood our surety is enlarged, our bond can-

celled, our peace is restored.

(3.) They both speak loud, and cry, so that God heareth. In Abel

it is true, God is very tender of his Abels, of righteous persons ; the

injuries done to them he deeply resenteth : Ps. cxvi. 15, ' Precious in

the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints;' Ps. Ixxii. 14, 'He

shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence ; and precious shall

their blood be in his sight;' that is, he so considereth it, and it is rated

at so high a price by God, that he will not put it up. The cry of their

blood is soon heard in heaven. Now the blood of the Son of God is

far more precious ; surely the cry of it will be heard in heaven : 1 Peter

i. 19, \* With the precious blood of the Son of God, as of a lamb without

spot and blemish.' If this blood be offered for the sin of man, it will

be heard ; it crieth loud in God's ears ; for it is very precious, and will

» be esteemed there, however it is slighted in the world, counted koivov,

a common thing, Heb. x. 29. His blood tot Jiabet linguas "pro nobis

loquentes, quot 'pro nobis vulnera accepit ; every drop is precious.

(4.) It is a continual cry. Abel's blood did not cry once, but con-

tinually ; for it is said, Heb. xi. 4, ' By it, being dead, he yet speaketh.'

As he was the protomartyr, and Cain on the other side the jjatriarch

of unbelievers : Jude 11, ' These go in the way of Cain ; ' but for Abel,

VOL. XXII. H

114 SERMON UPON HEBREWS XII. 24.

see Mat. xxiii. 35, \* That upon you may come all the righteous blood

shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, to the blood of

Zacharias,' &c. Abel was the first we read of that offered lamb's blood

for sacrifice, professing thereby to seek his righteousness in the blood

of the Messiah ; and for this sacrifice he was made a martyr, the first

of the order that suffered for the righteousness of faith. His blood

crieth with the rest of the martyrs, to avenge his innocency. The

carnal seed cannot endure such, but in all ages persecute them : Eev.

vi. 9, 10, 'And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the

altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for

the testimony which they held. And they cried with a loud voice, say-

ing, How long, Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge

our blood on them that dwell on the earth ? ' So Christ's blood as

yet speaketh, as if it were shed afresh : Heb. xiii. 8, ' Jesus Christ is

the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.' The virtue of it is

everlasting. The cry of this blood God daily heareth; it still speaketh

to him, to pacify his wrath and to pardon us ; and it speaks in our

conscience, to cleanse it, and make it quiet within us ; the efiicacy and

virtue of it is everlasting, to all those who are made partakers of it.

[2.] The difference : ' It speaketh better things.' The one crieth

for mercy, the other for judgment. There is a difference in the end

of the cry. To understand this, we must look upon Christ under a

twofold notion — as a martyr and as a mediator.

(1.) As a martyr. So his blood speaketh as Abel's did, the same

things : 1 Thes. ii. 14, 15, \* They killed the Lord Jesus, therefore

wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.' As Cain's murder did so

much offend God that it moved him to avenge it ; so Christ's blood

did so far offend God, that he punished them and their children, who

had said, Mat. xxvii. 25, 'His blood be upon us, and upon our children.'

They defied God's justice, and therein by their own mouth pronounced

their own doom, and wrath is come upon them ever since. But mark,

even here Christ prayed for them : Luke xxiii. 34, ' Then said Jesus,

Father, forgive them ; for they know not what they do.' That prayer

fetched in many. Their nation was not destroyed till they rejected

the gospel, of which they had the refusal and morning market, and

had killed the Lord Jesus and persecuted the apostles, forbidding them

to preach, and so filled up the measure of their sins.

(2.) As mediator. So it speaketh better things, is presented before

God, not to desire vengeance on the murderous Jews, as Abel's blood

against Cain, but to obtain pardon and favour for believers and penitent

sinners. Abel's blood cried against Cain that shed it, but Christ's cried

for men, whose sins did cause it to be shed. Though we by our sins

did make the Lord to serve and die also, yet doth not his blood speak

against us, but for us. Our sins call for vengeance and condemnation,

but Christ's blood for pardon and reconciliation. This blood, as suffered

for the sin of man, and offered unto God, is so pleasing, so precious^

so highly accepted, that God for and in consideration of it is effectually

moved to pardon for evermore all that humbly seek benefit by it. In

short, this blood spake then when it was shed, and still speaketh

effectually before the eternal judge, as it is pleaded by Christ in hi»

intercession, by us in our prayers.

SERMON UPON HEBREWS XIT. 24. 115

2. Why ? Whence cometh the blood of Christ to have such a

virtue and efficacy ? I answer —

[1.] Partly from the institution of God.

[2.] From its own intrinsic worth and value, which lieth — (1.)

Partly in the dignity of his person ; (2.) The nature of the work. It

was the highest degree of obedience that ever was performed to God.

Tliere was in it so much love to God, so much love to man, so mucli

self-denial, humility, patience, such a resignation of himself to God,

as could never be paralleled ; and therefore was most powerful to move

God to mercy, who is so inclined to show mercy of his own accord.

[3.] This blood was shed with the greatest pain, and willingly, out of

love to man. The sufferings were most intense ; he was made a curse

for us, Gal. iii. 13. They were attended with desertion, penal disturb-

ance, and all that the law put upon sinners, either of loss or sense :

Isa. liii. 4, 5, ' He hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows, yet

we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was

wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, the

chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are

healed.' His soul was heavy to death, Mat. xxvi. 38 ; he was deserted :

Mat. xxvii. 46, ' My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me ? ' So

that as it sufficiently demonstrated God's displeasure against sin, so it

was very pleasing and highly accepted of God. He omitted nothing

that divine justice required.

Use 1. For information.

First, To show us the nature of Christ's intercession. On the one

side it will not be enough to say that his merit and sufferings continue

to deserve such things at the hand of God as we stand in need of, as if

the pleading were only figurative and metaphorical ; that as the blood

of Abel pleaded against Cain, so the blood of Christ pleads for us to

God. No ; there is somewhat more in Christ's intercession and acting

the part of an advocate for us. On the other side, it cannot be thought

that he intercedeth with such gestures and verbal expressions as men

use with men, or as he himself did in the days of his flesh, when ' he

offered up prayers, with strong cries and tears,' Heb. v. 7, which did

become the state of his humiliation, but not glorification. He inter-

cedeth non voce sed miseratione. These are the two extremes ; but

what is the true notion of it ?

There is in it — (1.) A presenting of himself before God ; (2.) A

declaration of his will ; (3.) An entering of his plea ; (4.) A recom-

mending of our suits.

[1.] His intercession may be conceived to consist in his appearing

in heaven in our name, where the Son of God in our nature presenteth

himself as ready to answer for such and such sinners. His very being

there in our nature speaketh his purpose ; for there he is as one that

hath made satisfaction for our offences, and performed his sacrifice

without the camp, now gone within the veil, to bring blood to the

mercy-seat : Heb. ix. 12, ' By his own blood he entered in once into

the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.'

[2.] It may be supposed also to include a declared willingness and

desire in our behalf to have such requests granted, such sins pardoned.

The declaring of his will is a part of his intercession : John xvii 24,

116 SERMON UPON HEBREWS XII. 24.

' Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me may be with

me where I am.' The like may be conceived in heaven. So Aquinas

— Interpellat pro nobis primo Immanitatem quam pro nohis assumpsit

representando ; item animce suce sanctissimce desiderium, quod de salute

nostra hahvAt, exprimendo. He intercedes for us partly by presenting

there his human nature, which he assumed for our sakes, and also by

declaring the desire of his holy soul for our welfare. But is there not

more ? Certain it is that a proper and formal prayer is not contrary

to the human nature of Christ in that glorious estate in which now it

is, neither as hypostatically united to the Godhead, nor as glorified.

Not to the first, for that he had in via ; yet he offered prayers with

tears and strong cries. Not to the second, for Christ's human nature,

though glorified, is still a creature inferior to God, and therefore

capable of prayer. Indeed, when he was in the form of a servant,

there was more subjection than now in heaven, but still he prayeth.

Therefore —

[3.] There is an holy, reverend, though inconceivable, act of adora-

tion of the sovereign majesty of God, whereby the Mediator, now at

the Father's right hand, doth in all his appearing for us, as being the

head of the body, adore the power, sovereignty, goodness, and wisdom

of God, with respect to the covenant of redemption, and his having

merited the benefits due to him thereby, namely, the pardon of our sins,

our comfort and peace, the enlargement, safety, and success of his own

kingdom : Ps. ii. 8, ' Ask of me, and I will give thee the heathen for

thine inheritance.' By virtue of his paid ransom he may call for

those blessings which are necessary for those who come to God by him

His saying to the disciples oftener than once, ' I will pray the Father

for you,' John xiv. 16, implieth some address to God, even in respect

to particular persons and particular cases ; an entering of his plea, or

a suing out of his own right in their behalf.

[4.] His presenting our prayers and supplications, which we make

in the behalf of ourselves to God, after he hath set us a-work by his

own Spirit : Rev. viii. 3, ' Another angel came and stood at the altar,

having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense,

that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden

altar, which was before the throne ; ' and Heb. viii. 2, XeLTovpjo<i dyiav,

' A minister of holy things.' By his Spirit he furnisheth us with sighs

and groans, and then presenteth them to his Father perfumed by his

own merit.

Secondly, To instruct us what use to make of this 'blood of

sprinkling.'

1. When we are confessing of sin, or reflecting upon sin, and arraign-

ing ourselves, as it were, at the bar of our judge, remember, though these

sins deserve ill, and speak much ill against us, yet the \* blood of

sprinkling ' speaks better things. There is hope, and comfort, and

peace, and pardon there. Plead Christ's satisfaction to God's justice.

Say, Our Lord Jesus Christ did take our sinful debts upon him, and

undertake to satisfy for them ; and I know he made full satisfaction.

I renounce all other hope of pardon, and rest my soul upon his pre-

cious blood. If he be not able to save me, I am contented to perish ;

but he is able to save to the utmost all that come to God by him.

SERMON UPON HEBREWS XII. 24. 117

Let this be in your tlionglits when God makes you feel the terrors of

his justice by an involuntary impression, or you are in a broken-hearted

manner moaning for sin.

2. Eemember it when you hear the offers of grace in the gospel ;

that God desires not the death of sinners : John v. 24, ' He that hears

my word, and believes on me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come

into condemnation, but is passed from death to life.' Surely this is

true ; for \* the blood of Christ speaks better things than the blood of

Abel.' It is exacted of you to sprinkle it on your consciences. Christ

shed it that it might be sprinkled.

3. Eemember it in the Lord's supper, as often as that is celebrated,

and you hear it repeated, ' Behold the blood of the covenant which was

shed for the remission of sins ! ' then say. Surely it is so ; for ' the

blood of Christ speaketh better things than the blood of Abel.'

4. Eemember it in your prayers, when you come to God for pardon

or any blessing, that you may come with the more confidence : you

have the blood of Christ to speak for you. Christ pleads it in heaven,

and you must plead it on earth : Heb. x. 19, ' Having boldness to enter

into the holiest by the blood of Jesus.' That bespeaks welcome and

audience. Present unto God his Son's blood, and sue for the benefit

of it.

5. Eemember it in your last agonies. When you are summoned

into God's presence, when every moment you look to come immediately

before him : Let me with confidence go to him, and say, I have been

a sinner ; but the blood of Christ speaks better things, and I expect

the full fruit of it ; that it shall indeed cleanse me from all sin : 1 John

i. 7, ' The blood of his Son Jesus Christ cleanses from all sin.'

Use 2. If the blood of Christ speaketh better things than the blood

of Abel, it exhorteth us to many duties.

First, To enter ourselves into the gospel state, and to qualify our-

selves to receive this benefit. The apostle saith, ' Ye are come to the

blood of sprinkling.' Who are come? Penitent believers. The more

you exercise faith and repentance — towards God, repentance ; towards

Christ, faith — or come to God by him, Heb. xi. 15, the more experience

you will have of the virtue and efiicacy of Christ's blood. Because

these two are intermixed in the soul's return to God, and it would be

too long to speak of the whole nature of them, I shall give you a few

considerations.

1. Know yourselves to be sinners, condemned by the law. Till this

be there is no work either for repentance or faith ; for what need of

turning to God till we know that we are turned from him ? And the

Eedeemer hath nothing to do for stupid and senseless souls, that know

not their misery, and regard not their remedy. There is a great deal

of difference between our condition and our qualification. Our con-

dition, when Christ cometli to bring us to God, is sinful and miserable ;

our qualification is lively faith. Tlie being of faith is enough, though

we have not the knowledge of it ; but the being in misery is not

enough ; that must be known and lamented. It is enough for our

safety that we have faith, though we know it not ; but it is not enough

that we are in misery, though we know it not. The covenant of God

runneth thus : He that believeth shall be saved ; not, He that knoweth

118 SERMON UPON HEBREWS XII. 24.

he believeth shall be saved ; for many have faith though they doubt

of their sincerity. Ay ! but it is not enough that I am a sinner ; but

I must know myself a sinner, be deeply sensible that I am a sinner ;

for the offers of the gospel are made to the sensible, the broken-hearted,

the weary and heavy-laden. A man never thinketh of returning to

God, doth not lie humbly at the feet of grace, cannot be thankful for

a redeemer, till he knoweth his misery and bewaileth it. Many have

been welcome to Christ, that knew not themselves penitent believers,

but never were any welcome that knew not themselves condemned

sinners. Therefore there the work beginneth. The first awakening

of the soul is by a sense of our misery and lostness ; and this sense

must be often renewed, for without Christ we are still in hazard to

perish for ever, because of the continual failings in our duty.

2. A resolved will and purpose to devote ourselves to the Lord, to

please him, and enjoy him : 1 Chron. xxii. 19, ' Now set your hearts

to seek the Lord ; ' Acts xxvi. 20, ' He exhorted them that they

should repent and turn to the Lord, and do works meet for repentance ; '

Ueb. X. 22, ' Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of

faitu.' The heart is bent and set towards the Lord, put into a fitness

and capacity of pleasing and enjoying him, which we have lost by our

folly and sin. By the fall we lost the favour of God and the image of

God, and so were unfit both for service and fruition. The penitent

soul findeth both.

3. It is Christ only taketh away sin, reconcileth us unto his Father,

puts us into a capacity to please and enjoy God. Through him we

may turn to God, and perform service and obedience acceptable unto

eternal life : John xiv. 6, ' I am the way, the truth, and the life : no

man cometh unto the Father but by me ; ' 1 Peter iii. 18, ' For Christ

also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might

bring us to God ; ' Heb. ix. 14, ' How much more shall the blood of

Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to

God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God ? '

1 Peter ii. 24, ' Who himself bear our sins in his own body on the tree,

that we, being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness.' He died to

weaken the love of sin in our hearts, and to advance the life and power of

grace and righteousness. We usually make use of Jesus Christ for re-

conciliation with God, but not so often for service and obedience. No ;

we do by Christ come to God, that we may walk before him in all new-

ness of life. In short, when we turn from the creature to God, from self to

Christ, from sin to holiness, we come under the gospel state ; and true

gospel faith is a faith that beginneth in brokenness of heart : Mat. ix.

13, ' I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.' And

it is carried with an earnest appetite to the gospel : Heb. vi. 18, ' That

we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay

hold upon the hope set before us.' Thus are the heirs of promise

described. And then it endeth in newness of life : Eom. vii. 6, ' But

now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were

held ; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness

of the letter ; ' for Christ died, not only to free us from that sin and

misery whereunto we had brought ourselves. Gal. iii. 13, but ' we are

married to him, that we may bring forth fruit unto God,' Bom. vii. 4.

SERMON UPON HEBREWS XII. 24. 119

Secondly, The next work is to sprinkle your hearts with this precious

tlood ; for it is the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better things than

the blood of Abel ; and Christ shed it that it might be sprinkled, that it

may not run a-wasting. The sprinkling or applying of it to ourselves

in particular is by the Spirit on God's part, and by faith on our part,

and by the ordinances as a middle thing between both, as a means

on God's part to convey the Spirit, and an help on our part to excite

and increase faith. Therefore this sprinkling! must be interpreted

with respect to the Spirit, faith, and the ordinances, as the word and

sacraments.

1. Our duty with respect to the Spirit in this sprinkling is when we

content not ourselves with a literal and exterior Christianity, with being

christians in the letter rather than the spirit, Kom. ii. 29, but look after

the virtue, power, and life of the truths which we do believe, when,

together with the doctrine of Christ, we receive the sanctifying and

comforting Spirit : Christianity is a thing without us, and at a distance,

till that be done. The great bane of the christian world is that they

satisfy themselves with notions, and do not wait for the power ; and

talk of Christ, rather than feel him, and taste that the Lord is gracious.

Therefore our business is earnestly to wait for the stirring of the waters,

and to seek after that life and peace which is the fruit of Christ's

death ; for the gospel is ' the ministration of the Spirit unto life,' 2 Cor.

iii. 8. Here we get a taste : 1 Peter ii. 3, ' If so be that ye have tasted

that the Lord is gracious.' We feel the power, know him and the

power of his resurrection, Phil. iii. 10 ; when Christ is formed in us,

when we are changed into his image, have a living principle in our own

souls. Therefore our duty is to beg for this Spirit, to seek and wait for

this Spirit, till the Lord Jesus pour it on us.

2. With respect to faith. Our duty is to be firmly persuaded of the

sufficiency of all that Christ hath done and endured for man's redemp-

tion, and to apply it to ourselves. This blood is fully expiatory of sin,

and a full ransom given to divine justice for all our wrongs. The

blood of bulls and goats could not satisfy divine justice, nor expiate

sin, nor purge the conscience, nor remove the curse ; but when the

Son of God shall come, and die an accursed death, and shed his blood

for us, there is enough done to repair God in point of honour, that he

may be no loser by it, to signify God's purest holiness, to express his

utter hatred and detestation of sin, to declare his love of justice, and to

keep up the authority of his law ; enough to teach all the world that it

is a dangerous thing to transgress it. Now this must be tried, and

applied to the soul, that we may be able to say, \*He is the propitiation

for our sins,' 1 John ii. 2 ; that we may build upon the foundation which

God hath laid in Sion. By this faith he cometh to dwell and work in

our hearts : Gal. iii. 29, ' If ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed,

and heirs according to the promise ; ' Eph. iii. 17, ' That Christ may

dwell in your hearts by faith.'

3. With respect to the ordinances, the word and sacraments.

[1.] The word. When you hear the offers of grace in the gospel,

that God desireth not the death of a sinner, that he is willing to save

all those that believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, or come to God by him,

and to pardon and bless them ; let all this excite you to sprinkle it on

120 SERMON UPON HEBREWS XIT. 24.

your own conscience. These blessings are held forth to me : 1 Tim,.

i. 15, ' This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ

Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.' Here

God calleth upon me to put in for my share : Kom. viii. 31, ' What

shall we then say to these things ? ' Job v. 27, ' Know thou it for thy

good.' Bring it home to thine own heart.

[2.] Sacraments. By baptism we put on Christ, Gal. iii. 27. The

Lord's supper: 1 Cor. x. 16, ' The cup of blessing which we bless, is it

not the communion of the blood of Christ ? The bread which we break,

is it not the communion of the body of Christ ? ' In the Lord's supper we

solemnly remember the death of Christ, as the price given for the life

of our souls ; we come to behold him as the Lamb of God taking away

sin. There we hear of the blood of the new testament, which was shed

for the remission of sins. Say, Surely it is so, for ' the blood of Christ

speaketh better things than the blood of Abel.' You take it and drink

it for your own comfort ; there it is brought nigher to you, and if you

do not delude yourselves, in quieting your consciences with an outward

form, you may go away with much comfort. Christ representeth it to

God in his intercession, and we represent it to God in our prayers and

desires, beseeching him to be reconciled to us for Christ's sake. By

these means is the blood of Christ sprinkled and applied to us, and we

receive more of the Spirit, and our faith is increased and strengthened.

Thirdly, Observe the fruits that accrue to you by this crying blood.

1. A comfortable sense of your pardon and discharge. When it is

so, then is the redemption applied : ' In whom we have redemptioa

through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins,' Eph. i. 7 ; Kom. v

9, ' Being justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through

him ; ' as the sprinkled door-posts were from the destroying angel.

2. The sanctification of his Spirit: 1 Peter i. 2, ' Elect according ta

the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit

unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ.' Th»

power of the Spirit goeth along with the application of Christ ; where

the one is the other is, and where the one is not the other is not.

3. Nearness and communion with God : Eph. ii. 13, \* Ye were afar

off, but now are made near by the blood of Christ.' Two things kept

us off from God. The rigour of divine justice ; when we go to a God

offended, and appeased by no satisfaction ; and the terror of our con-

sciences, or our own guilty fear. But God is now propitiated; the

grand scruple is satisfied : Micah vi. 6-8, ' Wherewith shall I come

before the Lord, and bow myself before the high God ? shall I come

before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old ? Will the

Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or ten thousands of rivers of

oil ? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my

body for the sin of my soul ? He hath showed thee, man, what is

good ; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to-

love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God H '

4. Ready access in prayer, with assurance of welcome and audience.

In the name of the Lord Jesus, we may present our persons and sacri-

fices and prayers to God: Heb. x. 19, 'Having therefore, brethren,

boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus.' When you come

for any blessing, you may come with the more confidence ; you have

SERMON UPON HEBREWS XII. 24. 12t

the blood of Christ to speak for you. Christ pleadeth it in heaven, and

you must plead it on earth ; present to him his Son's blood as the

ground of your request.

Use 3. Of caution. Let us take heed of the slighting of the blood

of Christ, and counting it a common thing, Heb. x. 29, kolvov. So we

count it when we think it hath no expiating or purging power, no better

than the blood of bulls and goats, or the blood of an ordinary man, yea,

of a malefactor. But who are so vile to think so ?

1. It is done most grossly by all wicked apostates, who, for the fear

and love of the world, cast off the truth. These seem formally to

renounce their interest in Christ, and prefer every base thing before

him : Heb. xii. 15, ' Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace

of God ; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and

thereby many be defiled.'

2. It is done by those who despise the benefits purchased thereby, the

favour of God, the image of God. They that slight anything purchased

by Christ's blood slight the blood of Christ itself. Our respect to the

blood is judged by our respect to the benefits. He that despiseth the

favour of God doth not make it his business to get it and keep it, but

preferreth every paltry vanity and poor corruptible thing before it ;

hath no esteem of Christ's merit and God's design, who sent his Son

to procure it for us. So whosoever doth not esteem the image of God,

which standeth in righteousness and true holiness, doth not esteem the

blood of Christ : ' Knowing that ye were not redeemed with corruptible

things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tra-

dition from your fathers ; but with the precious blood of Christ, as of

a lamb without blemish and without spot,' 1 Peter i. 18, 19. It argueth

lessening thoughts of Christ's blood, as if it were shed for trifles.

3. Those who lessen the virtue, merit, and efficacy of this blood by

their distrustful thoughts. We cannot think high enough of this

sacred and precious blood. It is that blood by which Christ, ' entering

into the holy place, obtained eternal redemption for us,' Heb. ix. 12 ;

that ' blood which purgeth the conscience from dead works to serve

the living God,' ver. 14 ; that blood that washeth away all stains, 1

John i. 7 ; that blood which is the blood of the new testament, the

ground of the everlasting covenant, Heb. xii. 24, wherein God promis-

eth remission of sin, eternal life, and all needful grace, upon condition,

of repentance and faith in Christ. Upon this blood the covenant is

grounded, and all the promises of it made firm, unalterable, and effec-

tual. Let us, therefore, with strong confidence trust to the efficacy

thereof, and be encouraged thereby to wait upon God for grace, mercy,

reconciliation, pardon, and finally eternal salvation. It is surely a great

fault to think diminishingly of Christ's love and mercy.

4. Those who converse with the seals of the new covenant without

preparation : 1 Cor. xi. 29, ' He that eateth and drinketh unworthily,

eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's

body ; ' fxj] BcaKpivcov, not putting a difference. There is a discern-

ing speculatively and a discerning practically. The discerning specula-

tively is when we are able to discourse of the meaning of these mystical ^

rites ; practically, when we are suitably affected ; not discerning when

we carry ourselves as if it were common meat and common food. The

122 SERMON UPON HEBREWS XII. 24.

impressions of reverence, delight, holy awe, discover our practical dis-

cerning. To stamp upon the king's picture or coin in contempt is a

contumely to the king. The injuries done to man, or killing a man,

is aggravated because man is the image of God, Gen. ix. 6, James

iii. 9.

Use 4. Direction to us what to do when troubled with the terror of

sin. There is a cry attributed to our sins ; the cry of our sins is gone

up over our heads unto heaven. Sometimes they clamour in our con-

sciences. Oh ! remember the cry of Christ's blood; that speaks aloud in

heaven, let it also speak in our consciences. Inanimate things speak

by our thoughts ; Abel's blood by Cain's despairing fears, so Christ's

blood by the joy of our faith. Eemember the apostle's challenge and

triumph : Eom. viii. 33, 34, ' Who shall lay anything to the charge of

God's elect ? It is God that justifieth ; who is he that condemneth ?

It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at

the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.' And

Paul's boast : Gal. vi. 14, ' God forbid that I should glory, save in the

cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto

me, and I unto the world.' If you have felt the virtue of it, you will

remember it.

FUNERAL SERMON

PREACHED UPON THE DEATH OF THE REVEREND AND

EXCELLENT DIVINE

DR THOMAS MANTON,

WHO DECEASED OCTOBER 18, 1677.

BT

WILLIAM BATES, D.D.

FUNERAL SERMON.

And so shall toe ever he with the Lord. — 1 Thes. iv. 17, the last clause.

The words are a consolation, brought by the apostle from the third

heaven, where he was, by extraordinary privilege, raised, and saw and

understood how great an happiness it is to be with Christ. And they

are addressed to believers, to moderate and allay their sorrows for the

death of those saints, who, by their conjunction in blood or friendship,

were most dear to them. Thus he speaks in the thirteenth verse, ' I

would not have you be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are

asleep, that ye sorrow not as others which have no hope.' The heathens,

that were strangers to a future state, and thought that, after a short course

through the world, mankind would be lost for ever in the dead sea, might

with some pretence abandon themselves to the extremity of their pas-

sions ; but christians, to whom life and immortality are revealed by the

gospel, who believed 'that as Jesus died and rose again, so all that sleep

in Jesus,' that persevere in faith and holiness to the end, ' God will

bring with him,' are forbid, upon the most weighty reasons, to indulge

their grief in excess. The union between Christ and believers is inviol-

able ; and from thence it follows, they shall be partakers with him in

his glory. The soul immediately after death shall be with Christ.

While the body reposes in the grave, it is in his presence who is life

and light, and has a vital, joyful rest in communion with him. And

in the appointed time the bodies of the saints, those happy spoils, shall

be rescued from the dark prison of the grave, and be sharers with their

souls in immortal glory.

This consummate happiness of the saints the apostle assures from

highest the authority, ' The word of the Lord ; ' and describes his glorious

appearance so as to make the strongest impression on our minds : 'For

the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the

voice of an archangel, and with the trump of God ; and the dead in

Christ shall rise first. Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be

caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the

air : and so shall we ever be with the Lord.' Then death, the last

enemy, so fearful and feared by men, shall be destroyed ; and the cap-

tive prince of the world, with all the powers of darkness, and all other

rebellious sinners that obstinately joined with him, shall be brought

in chains before his dreadful tribunal ; and after the great act of the

universal judgment shall be completed, then all the saints shall make

126 DR manton's funeral sermon.

their triumphant entry with the captain of their salvation into his

kingdom, and ' shall ever be with the Lord/

The general proposition from the words is this : The saints after the

resurrection shall be completely and eternally happy in the presence of

Christ.

To make this supernatural blessedness more easy and intelligible to

us, the scripture describes it by sensible representations ; for whilst

the soul is clothed with flesh, fancy has such a dominion that we can

conceive of nothing but by comparisons and images taken from material

things. It is therefore set forth by a feast and a kingdom, to signify

the joy and glory of that state. But to prevent all gross conceits, it

tells us that the bodies of the saints shall be spiritual ; not capable of

hunger and thirst, nor consequently of any refreshment that is caused by

the satisfaction of those appetites. The objects of the most noble senses,

seeing and hearing, the pleasure of which is mixed with reason, and

not common to the brutes, are more frequently made use of to reconcile

that glorious state to the proportion of our minds. Thus sometimes

the blessed are represented placed ' on thrones, with crowns on their

heads ; ' sometimes ' clothed in white, with palms in their hands ; '

sometimes singing songs of triumph to \* him that sits on the throne,'

and to their Saviour. But the reality of this blessedness infinitely

exceeds all those faint metaphors. Heaven is lessened by comparisons

from earthly things. The apostle who was dignified with the revela-

tion of the successes that shall happen to the church till time shall h&

no more, tells us, ' it does not appear what we shall be in eternity.'

' The things that God has prepared for those that love him ' are far

more above the highest ascent of our thoughts than the marriage-feast

of a great prince exceeds in splendour and magnificence the imagination

of one that has always lived in an obscure village, and never saw any

ornaments of state, nor tasted wine in his life. We can think of those

things but according to the poverty of our understandings. But so

much we know that is able to sweeten all the bitterness, and render

insipid all the sweetness of this world.

This will appear by considering, that whatever is requisite to con-

stitute the perfect blessedness of man is fully enjoyed in the divine

presence.

First, An exemption from all evils is the first condition of perfect

blessedness. The sentence of wise Solon is true in another sense than

he intended.

Dicique beatus

Ante obitum nemo, supremaque funera debet.

No man can be named happy whilst in this valley of tears. But upon

the entrance into heaven, all those evils that by their number, variety,

or weight disquiet and oppress us, are at an end. ,

Sin, of all evils the most hateful, shall be abolished, and all temp-

tations that surround us and endanger our innocence will cease. Here

the best men lament the weakness of the flesh, and sometimes the

violent assaults of spiritual enemies. St Paul himself breaks forth into

a mournful complaint, ' wretched man that I am ! who shall deliver

me from this body of d/sath ? ' And, when harassed with the buffptings

DR MANTOn's funeral SERMON. 12T

of Satan, renews his most earnest addresses to God to be freed fronr

them. Here our pm'ity is not absolute ; we must be always cleansing

ourselves from the relics of that deep defilement that cleaves to our

nature. Here our peace is preserved with the sword in our hand, by

a continual warfare against Satan and the world. But in heaven no

ignorance darkens the mind, no passions rebel against the sanctified

will, no inherent pollution remains. The church is ' without spot or

wrinkle, or any such thing.' And all temptations 'that war against

the soul ' shall then cease. The tempter was cast out of heaven, and

none of his poisoned arrows can reach that purified company. Glorious

liberty ! here ardently desired, but fully enjoyed by the sons of God

above.

And as sin, so all the penal consequences of it are quite taken away.

The present life is an incurable disease, and sometimes attended with

that sharp sense that death is desired as a remedy and accepted as a

benefit. And though the saints have reviving cordials, yet their joys

are mixed with sorrows, nay, caused by sorrows. The tears of repent-

ance are their sweetest refreshment. Here the living stones are cut and

wounded, and made fit by sufferings for a temple unto God in the

new Jerusalem. But as in the building of Solomon's temple the noise

of a hammer was not heard, for all the parts were framed before with

that exact design and correspondence that they firmly combined

together ; they were hewn in another place, and nothing remained

but the putting them one upon another in the temple, and then, as

sacred, they were inviolable ; so God, the architect, having prepared

the saints here by many cutting afilictions, places them in the eternal

building, where no voice of sorrow is heard. Of the innumerable com-

pany above, is there any eye that weeps, any breast that sighs, any

tongue that complains, or appearance of grief ? The heavenly state is

called ' life,' as only worthy of that title. There is no infirmity of

body, no poverty, no disgrace, treachery of friends, no persecution of

enemies : ' There is no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying, nor shall

there be any more pain ; for former things are passed away,' Kev. xxi. 4.

\* God will wipe away all tears from the eyes of his people.' Their

salvation is complete in all degrees. Pure joy is the privilege of heaven,

unmixed sorrows the punishment of hell.

A concurrence of all positive excellences is requisite to blessedness,

and these are to be considered with respect to the entire man.

I. The body shall be awaked out of its dead sleep, and quickened

into a glorious immortal life. The soul and body are the essential parts

of man ; and though the inequality be great in their operations that

respect holiness, yet their concourse is necessary. Good actions are

designed by the counsel and resolution of the Spirit, but performed by

the ministry of the flesh. Every grace expresses itself in visible actions

by the body. In the sorrows of repentance it supplies tears; in fastings

its appetites are restrained ; in thanksgivings the tongue breaks forth

into the joyful praises of God. All the victories over sensible pleasure

and pain are obtained by the soul in conjunction with the body. Now

it is most becoming the divine goodness not to deal so differently that

the soul should be everlastingly happy, and the body lost in forgetf nl-

iiess; the one glorified in heaven, the other remain in the dust. Froiu

128 DR manton's funeral sermon.

their first setting out in the world to the grave, they ran the same race,

and shall enjoy the same reward. Here the body is the comfort of the

soul in obedience and sufferings, hereafter in fruition. When the crown

of purity or palm of martyrdom shall be given by the great Judge in

the view of all, they shall both partake in the honour. Of this we

have an earnest in the resurrection of Christ in his true body, who ' is

the first-fruits of them that sleep,' 1 Cor. xv. 21 ; 'He shall change our

vile bodies, that they may be fashioned like to his glorious body, accord-

ing to the working of his power, whereby he is able to subdue all things

to himself,' Phil. iii. 21. A substantial, unfading glory will shine in them

infinitely above the perishing pride of this world, that is but in appear-

ance, like the false colours painted on the feathers of a dove by the

reflection of the light, which presently vanish when it changeth its

posture, or the light is withdrawn. Indeed, what can be more glorious

than to be conformed to the humanity of Christ, the seat of all beauty

and perfection ? This conformity shall be the work of his own hands.

And when omnipotence interposes, nothing is difficult. The raising

the body to an unchangeable state of glory is as easy to the divine

power as the forming it at first in the womb ; as the sun labours no

more in the mines in the forming gold and silver, the most precious

and durable metals, than in the production of a poor short-lived flower.

II. The soul shall be made perfect in all its faculties.

1. The understanding shall clearly see the most excellent objects :

■' Now we know but in part,' 1 Cor. xiii. The naked beauty of divine

things is veiled, and of impossible discovery ; and the weakness of the

mind is not proportionable to their dazzling brightness. But when

that which is perfect is come, ' then that which is in part shall be done

away.' In that enlightened state the glorious manifestation of the

objects shall as much exceed the clearest revealing of them here, as the

sun in its full lustre one beam of light strained through a crevice in

the wall. And the understanding shall be prepared to take a full

view of them. Therefore the apostle compares the several periods of

the church, in respect of the degrees of knowledge, to the several ages

of this life : ' When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a

child, I thought as a child ; but when I became a man, I put away

childish things.' In children the organs, either from an excess of

moisture or their smallness, are indisposed for the vigorous exercise of

the mind ; some strictures of reason appear, a presaging sign what will

be, but mixed with much obscurity ; but when the organs are come to

their just proportion and temperament, the soul displays its strength

and activity.

All things of a supernatural order shall then be clearly discovered.

The contrivance of our salvation, the ways of conducting us to blessed-

ness, which are objects of a sublime nature, will afford an exquisite plea-

sure to the understanding. All the secrets of our redemption shall be

unsealed. The great mystery of godliness, the incarnation of the eter-

nal Son, and his according justice with mercy, shall then be apparent.

The divine counsels in governing the world are now only visible in

their wonderful effects, either of mercy or justice, and those most dread-

ful ; but the reasons of them are past finding out. But what our

Saviour said to Peter, ' What I do thou knowest not now, but shaft

Du manton's funeral sermon. 129

tnow hereafter,' is applicable to these impenetrable dispensations.

All the ori<::inal fountains of wisdom, as clear as deej), shall then be

opened. We shall then see the beauty of providence in disposing tem-

poral things in order to our eternal felicity. We now see, as it were,

the rough part and knots of that curious embroidery, but then the

whole work shall be unfolded, the sweetness of the colours and pro-

jiortion of the figures appear. There we shall be able to expound the

perplexing riddle, how ' out of the eater came meat, and out of the

strong came sweetness ; ' for \* we shall know as we are known.'

We shall see God. Our Saviour tells us, ' This is life eternal, to

know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.'

The beginning and perfection of our happiness consists in tliis know-

ledge. The Deity is spiritual and invisible to the eye of the body, in-

finite and incomprehensible to the soul. But we shall then so clearly

understand the divine perfections, that our present knowledge, compared

to that, is but as the seeing a dark resemblance in a glass to the clear

view of a person in the native beauty of his face. God is most glori-

ously present in heaven ; for according to the degrees of excellence in

the work, such are the impressions and discoveries of the virtues of the

cause. Now all sensible things in the low order of nature are but weak

resultances from his perfections in comparison of their illustiious effects

in the divine world. The glories of the place and of the inhabitants,

the angels and saints, clearly express his majesty, goodness, and power.

But in a transcendent manner he exhibits himself in the glorified

]\Iediator. He is styled ' the brightness of his Father's glory, and the

express image of his person ; ' not only for his equal perfections in re-

spect of the unity of their nature, but to signify that God in the person

of the incarnate Mediator is so fully represented to us, that by the sight

of him we see God himself in his unchangeable excellences. This ap-

pears by the following words, that ' having purged us from our sins, he

sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high ; ' for they respect

ihe Son of God as united to the human nature, in which he performed

the office of the priesthood, and took possession of his glorious kingdom.

During his humble state, the divine virtues, wisdom, goodness, holiness,

power, were so visible in his person, life, revelations, and miraculous

works, that when Philip so longed for the sight of the Father, as the

only consummate blessedness, ' Show us the Father, and it suffices,'

he told him, ' He that has seen me has seen the Father also.' But how

brightly do they appear in his triumphant exaltation ! It was his

prayer on earth, ' Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given

me be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory.' Ines-

timable felicity ! Whether we consider him in the respect of an object

that incomparably transcends all the created glory of heaven, or in the

relation of our head, on a double account ; partly because he was de-

based into the form of a servant, and suffered all indignities and cruel-

ties of sinners for us, has received the recompense of his meritorious

sufferings, the triumph of his victory, ' being glorified with the Father

with the glory he had before the world was ; ' and partly because every

member shall be conformed to him in his glory : ' We shall be like him,

for we shall see him as he is.' And all felicity and glory is comprised

in that promise. The sight of the face of Moses when radiant had no

VOL. XKIL I

130 DR manton's funeral sermon.

transforming efficacy, for the liglit of it was not in him as its sonro(y

but by derivation. But God is light essentially, and the sight of liis

perfections will be productive of his likeness in us, so far as it may be

in a restrained subject. When our Saviour was upon the holy mount, and

one vanishing beam of glory appeared in his transfiguration, Peter was

so transported at the sight that he forgot the world and himself. How

ravishing, then, will the sight of him be in his triumphant majesty, when

we shall be transfigured ourselves !

2 As we shall behold God's face, know his most amiable excellences,

so they shall love him as perfectly as they know him. To the illus-

trations of the mind there are correspondent impressions on the heart.

In the present state our love is imperfect, and as fire out of its sphere,

dies away by our neglect to feed it with proper materials, enamouring

considerations of God. But it is not so in heaven ; there the divine

sun attracts every eye with the light of its beauty, and inflames every

heart with the heat of his love. The continual presence of God is in

different respects the cause and effect of our love to him ; for there is

no more powerful attractive to love him than to see him ; and love keeps

the thoughts undivided from him. ' God is love,' and will kindle ia

us a pure affection that eternity shall never lessen.

Our affections, that are now scattered on many things, wherein some

small reflections of his goodness appear, shall join in one full current

in heaven, where God is all in all. We shall then understand the riches

of his love, that God, who is infinitely happy in himself, should make

man lor such a glory, and such a glory for man ; and that when for

his rebellion he was justly expelled from paradise, and under a sentence

of eternal death, God should please to restore him to his favour, and to

give him a better state than was forfeited. We shall then understand our

infinite obligations to the Son of God who descended from the heaven

of heavens to our earth, and, which is more, from the majesty wherein

he there reigned, from the glory wherein he was visible to the angelical

minds, and became man for men, redemption for the lost, to purchase

immortal life for those who were dead to that blessed life. In short,

then God will express his love to us in the highest degrees that a

finite creature is capable to receive from love itself, and we shall love

him with all the strength of our glorified powers.

3. Complete satisfaction flows from union with God by knowledge

and love : ' In his presence is fulness of joy, and at his right hand

are pleasures for ever.' The causes and excellences of the heavenly

life are in those words expressed. The causes are the influxive pre-

sence of God, the revelation of his attractive perfections, the beholding

his face, the declaration of his peculiar favour. This our blessed Lord

himself had a respect to, as the complete reward of his sufferings :

' Thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.' And his

right hand his bounty, that dispenses, and his power that secures, that

felicity. Tlie excellences of this state are fulness of joy, and that

without diminution or end.

When the soul opens its eyes to the clear discoveries of the first

truth, and its breast to the dear and intimate embraces of the supreme

good, beyond which nothing remains to be known, nothing to be en-

joyed, what a deluge of the purest pleasures will overflow it ! We

DR MANTON'S funeral SERMON. 131

cannot ascend in our tlionghts so liigli as to conceive the excess of joy

that attends those operations of the glorified soul upon its proper object.

But something we may conjecture.

[1.] Those who are possessed with a noble passion for knowledge, how

do they despise all lower pleasures in comparison of it ! how do they

forget themselves, neglect the body, and retire into the mind, the

highest part of man, and nearest to God ! The bare apprehension of

such things that by their internal nature have no attractive influence

upon the affections is pleasant to the understanding. As the appear-

ance of light, though not attended with any other visible beauties,

refreshes the eye after long darkness ; so the clear discovery of truths,

how abstract soever, that were before unknown, is grateful to the intel-

lective faculty. Thus some have been strangely transported with the

pleasures of a mathematical demonstration, when the evidence, not the

importance of the thing, was so ravishing ; for what is more dry and

barren of delight than the speculation of figures and numbers? Solon,

when near his end, and some of his friends that visited him were

speaking softly of a point of philosophy, by a sound of wisdom was

awakened from the sleep of death that was just seizing on him, and

opening his eyes, and raising his head to give attention, being asked

the reason of it, answered, That when I understand what you are dis-

coursing of, I may die.i Such was his delight in knowledge, that a

little of it made his agony insensible. But here are many imperfec-

tions that lessen this intellectual pleasure, which shall cease in heaven.

Here the acquisition of knowledge is often with the expense of health ;

the flower of the spirits, necessary for natural operations, is wasted by

intense thoughts. How often are the learned sickly ! As the flint

when it is struck gives not a spark without consuming itself, so know-

ledge is obtained by studies that waste our faint, sensitive faculties.

But then our knowledge shall be a free emanation from the spring of

truth, without our labour and pains. Here we learn by circuit, and

discern by comparing things; our ignorance is dispelled by a gradual

succession of light ; but then universal knowledge shall be infused in a

moment. Here, after all our labour and toil, how little knowledge do

we gain! Every question is a labyrinth, out of which the nimblest

and most searching minds cannot extricate themselves. How many

specious errors impose upon our understandings ! We look on things

by false lights, through deceiving spectacles. But then our knowledge

shall be certain and complete. There is no forbidden tree in the

celestial paradise, as no inordinate affection. But suppose that all

things in the compass of the world were known, yet still there would

be emptiness and anguish in the mind; for the most comprehensive

knowledge of things that are insufficient to make us happy cannot

afford true satisfaction. But then we shall see God in all his excel-

lences, the supreme object and end, the only felicity of the soul. How

will the sight of his glory, personally shining in our Eedeemer, in the

first moment quench our extreme thirst, and fill us with joy and

admiration ! It is not as the naked conception of treasures, that only

makes rich in ideas ; but that divine sight gives a real interest in him.

^ Ut cum istud quicquid est de quo disputatis percepero, moriar. — Val. Max.

132 Du manton's funeral sermon.

The angels are so ravished with the beauties and wonders of his face

that they nev^er divert a moment from the contemplation of it.

[2.] The pure love of the saints to God is then fully satisfied. Love,

considered as an affection of friendship, is always attended with two

desires — to be assured of reciprocal love, and to enjoy the conversation

of the person beloved, the testimony of his esteem and good-will. This

kind of affection 1 seems to be inconsistent with that infinite distance

that is between God and the creature. But though it is disproportion-

able to the divine majesty, it is proportionable to his goodness.

Accordingly our Saviour promises, ' He that loves me shall be loved

of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself unto him.'

And to confirm our belief of this astonishing condescension, repeats it,

\* If a man love me, my Father will love him, and we will come to him,

and make our abode with him.' In the present state, the signs of

God's special favour are exhibited to his friends. Now he bestows on

them the honour of being his sons, the graces and comforts of his

Spirit, the precious earnests of his love, and 'seal of their redemption.'

But in eminency of degrees, the effects of his love are incomparably

more glorious in heaven. Here the saints are adopted, there crowned.

There he opens all the bright treasure of his wisdom, the riches of his

goodness, the beauties of his holiness, the glories of his power, and by

the intimate application of his presence, makes his love most sensible'

to them. Oh the mutual delights between God and glorified souls !

God looks on them with an engaged eye, as his own by many dear

titles, and is well-pleased in his own goodness to them, and ravished

with the reflex of his own excellences shining in them : ' As the

bridegroom rejoices over the bride ' (it is the language of divine love),

' so their God rejoices over them.' And what a blessed rest do they

find in the complete fruition of their beloved ! All their desires

quietly expire in his bosom. What triumphs of joy follow ! Can we

frame a fuller conception of happiness than to be perfectly loved by

infinite goodness, and perfectly to love him ?

The su23reme joy of the saints is for the felicity and glory of God

himself ; for as the holy soul feels no more powerful motive to love

God than because he is most worthy of it, as he is God, a being of

infinite excellences, and therefore to be loved above the dearest persons

and things, even itself, so the highest joy it partakes of is from this

consideration, that God is infinitely blessed and glorious. For in this

the supreme desire of love is accomplished, that the most beloved object

is perfectly honoured and pleased. In heaven the love of the saints to

God is in its highest perfection, and they see his glory in the most

perfect manner, which causes a transcendent joy to them. And this

is one reason why the saints, though shining with unequal degrees of

glory, are equally content. For their most ardent love being set on

God, that he is pleased to glorify himself by such various communica-

tions of his goodness, is full satisfaction to their desires. Besides, in

those different degrees of glory every one is so content with his own 2

that there is no possible desire of being but what he is.

^ Aristotle.

^ Sic itaque habebit donum aliud alio minus, ut hie quoque donuin liabeat ne velit

amplius. — Aug.

DR MANTOn's funeral SER3I0N. 133

4, The full joy of heaven shall continue without diminution or end.

First, The number ot" possessors cannot lessen it. Tlie divine pre-

sence is an unwasted spring of pleasure, equally full and open to all,

and abundantly sufficient to satisfy the immensity of their desires.

Envy reigns in this world, because earthly things are so imperfect in

their nature, and so peculiar in their possession, that they cannot

suffice, nor be enjoyed by all. But in heaven none is touched with

that low, base passion ; for God contains all that is precious and

desirable in the highest degrees of perfection, and all partake of the

influence of his universal goodness without intercepting one another.

In the kingdom above there is no cause for the elder brother to repine

at the Father's bounty to the youngei-, nor for the younger to supplant

the elder to obtain the birthright. The heirs of God are all raised to

sovereign glory. Every one enjoys him as entirely and fully as if

solely his felicity. God is a good, as indivisible as infinite, and not

diminished by the most liberal communications of himself. We may

illustrate this by comparing the price of our redemption and the

reward. The death of Christ is an universal benefit to all the saints,

yet it is so applied to every believer for his perfect redemption, as if

our Saviour in all his agonies and sufferings bad no other in his eye

and heart ; as if all his prayers, his tears, his blood, were offered up to

his Father only for that person. The common respect of it the apostle

declares in those admirable words, that signify such an excess of God's

love to us, ' He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for

us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things ? ' But

to imagine thatl the propriety of every believer is thereby prejudiced,

is not only false, but extremely injurious to the merit and dignity, and

to the infinite love of Christ. Therefore the same apostle tells us,

' The life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son

of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me ; ' as if he were the

sole object of Christ's love, the end and reward of his sufierings. And

this appropriating of it to himself is no prejudice to the rights of all

others. St John describes himself by that truly glorious title, ' The

disciple whom Jesus loved.' Could he speak this of himself without

the injury and indignation of the other disciples ? Certainly he might;

for if we consider that incomprehensible love of Christ, expressed to them

all at his last supper, after Judas was gone forth, ' As the Father hath

loved me, so have I loved you,' we may easily understand that every

one of them might justly believe that he was singularly beloved of

Christ. They were all received in the heart, though (with John) they

did not all lean on the breast of their divine master. Thus in heaven

God is the universal treasure of all the saints, and the peculiar portion

of every one. 2^^ j^y j^ig essence he equally fills the whole world,

and every part of it, and by his providence equally regards all and

every particular creature ; so in heaven he dispenses the riches of his

love to all, that they cannot desire more, if every one of them were (if

■\* Et totum se dedit universis et totum singulis. Ac pei- hoc quicquid passioue sua

Salvator prtestitit, sicut totum ei debent universi, sic singuli ; nisi quod prope hoc plus

singuli quam universi, quod totum acceperunt singuli quantum universi. — Salvian.

" Si audiat multitudo silens, non inter se particulatim comminunt sonos, tauquam

cibos : sed omne quod sonat et omnibus totum est et singulis totum. — August, in Epist.

ad Volusian.

134 DR MANTON'S funeral SER3I0N-.

I may so express it) the only-begotten of the Only-begotten himself,

ihe sole heir of all the merits of his Son. Every saint may, with the

iuflamed spouse, break forth in that triumph of love, ' My beloved is

mine, and I am his.' Nay, the great number of the glorified saints is

so far from lessening their joy, that it unspeakably increases it: 'The

innumerable company of angels, and the general assembly of the

church of the First-born,' next to the happiness of enjoying God, are

u chief part of heaven. An unfeigned ardent affection unites that pure

society. Our love is now kindled, either from a relation in nature, or

isome visible excellences that render a person worthy of our choice and

friendship ; but in heaven the reasons are greater, and the degrees of

love incomparably more fervent. All carnal alliances and respects

cease in that su})ernatural state. The apostle tells us, ' If I have

known Christ after the flesh, I kuow him so no more.' By the resur-

rection and ascension of Christ he was transported into another world,

and had communion with him as an heavenly king, without low

regards to the temporal privilege of conversing with him on earth.

The spiritual relation is more near and permanent than the strictest

band of nature. The saints have all relation to the same heavenly

Father, and to Jesus Christ the Prince of peace, and head of that

happy fraternity. The principal motive of love here is for the inherent

excellences of a person. Wisdom, goodness, holiness, are mighty

attractives, and produce a more worthy affection, a more intimate con-

federacy of souls, than propinquity in nature. David declares that

'ail his delight was in the excellent.' But there are allays of this

noble love here. For —

[1.] There are relics of frailty in the best men on earth, some

blemishes that render them less amiable when discovered. Here their

graces are mixed infirmities, and but ascending to glory. Accordingly

our love to them must be regular and serene ; not clouded with error,

mistaking defects for amiable qualities. But in heaven the image

of God is complete, by the union of all the glorious virtues requisite

to its perfection. Every saint there exactly agrees with the first

exemplar, is transformed according to the primitive beauty of holiness.

No spot or wrinkle remains, or any such thing, that may cast the least

aspect of deformity upon them.

[2.] In the present state, the least part of the saint's worth is visible ;

as the earth is fruitful in plants and flowers, but its riches are in the

mines of precious metals, the veins of marble hidden in its bosom.

True grace appears in sensible actions, but its glory is within. The

sincerity of aims, the purity of affections, the impresses of the Spirit

on the heart, the interior beauties of holiness, are only seen by God.

Besides, such is the humility of eminent saints, that the more they

abound in spiritual treasures, the less they show; as the heavenly

bodies, when in nearest conjunction with the sun, and fullest of light,

make the least appearauce to our sight. But all their excellences

shall then be in view : ' The glory of God shall be revealed in them.'

And how attractive is the divine likeness to an holy eye ! How will

it ravish the saints to behold an immortal loveliness shining in one

another ! Their love is mutual and reflexive, proportionable to the

cause of it. An equal, constant flame is preserved by pure materials.

DR MANTON's funeral SERMON. 135

Every one is perfectly amiable, and perfectly enamoured witli all.

Is^ow can we frame a fuller conception of happiness than such a state

of love, wherein whatever is pleasant in friendship is in perfection, and

whatever is distasteful by men's folly and weakness is abolished. The

psalmist breaks out in a rapture, ' Behold, how good and pleasant it is

for brethren to dwell together in unity ! ' Love is the beauty and

strength of societies, the pleasure of life. How excellent is the joy of

the blessed, when the prayer of Christ shall be accomplished, that they

all may be one ! ' As thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they

also may be one in us.' God is absolutely one in his glorious nature

and will, and therefore unalterably happy ; and their inviolable union

in love is a ray of the essential unity between the sacred persons.

There are no divisions of heart and tongues, as in this Babel, but the

most perfect and sweetest concord, an eternal agreement in tempers

and inclinations. There are no envious comparisons; for love, that

affectively transforms one into another, causes the glory of every saint

to redound to the joy of all. Every one takes his share in the felicity

of all, and adds to it. Such is the power of that celestial fire wherein

they all burn, that it melts, and mixes souls in such an entire union,

that, by complaisance and an intimate joy, the blessedness of all is, as

it were, proper to every one ; as if every one were placed in the hearts

of all, and all in the heart of every one. If in the church of the first-

born christians, in the earthly Jerusalem, the band of charity was so

strict that it is said, ' the multitude of believers were of one heart and

one soul ; ' how much more intimate and inseparable is the union of

the saints in Jerusalem above, where every one loves another as

himself !

It is recorded of Alexander, that entering with Hephasstion, his

favourite, into the pavilion of Darius' mother, then his prisoner, she

bowed to the favourite, as having a greater appearance of majesty,

thinking him to be Alexander ; but advised of her error, she humbly

begged his pardon ; to whom the generous king replied,! ' You did not

err, mother, for this is also Alexander.' Such was their affection, that

whoever was taken of them, the other was taken in him ; the less

ascending in the greater, without degrading the greater in the less.

This is a copy of the holy love of the blessed ; but Avith the same dif-

ference as between the description of a star with a coal and its l)eauty

in its proper aspect. And where all is love, all is delight. Oh, how

do they enjoy and triumph in the happiness of one another ! With

what an unimaginable tenderness do they embrace ! What recipro-

cations of endearments are between them ! Oh their ravishing couver-

Kation and sweet intercourse ! for their presence together in heaven

is not a silent show. In the transfiguration Moses and Elias talked

with Christ. With what excellent discourses do they entertain one

another ! If David felt such inward pleasure from the sense of God's

favours that he could not restrain the expression of it, but invites the

saints, ' Come and hear,, all ye that fear the Lord, and I will tell you

what he has done for my soul ; ' certainly in heaven, the blessed with

■overflowing affections recount the divine benefits, the admirable methods

^ Kon enasti, mater, nam Lie Alexander est. — Curt. 1. 3.

136 DR manton's funeral sermon.

whereby the life of grace was begun, preserved, and carried on in the

midst of temptations ; the continual succession of mercies in the time

of their hopes, and the consummation of all in the time of their enjoy-

ment. How joyfully do they concur in their thanksgivings to God for

the goodness of creation, in making them reasonable creatures, capable

to know, love, and enjoy him when they might have been of the lowest

order in the whole sphere of beings ; for his compassionate care and

providence over them in this world. But especially for his sovereiga

mercy in electing them to be vessels of honour ; for his powerful grace

in rescuing them from the cruel and ignominious bondage of sin ; for

his most free love, that justified them from all their guilt by the death

of his only Son, and glorified them with himself. They are never

weary in this delightful exercise, but continually bless him for his

mercy that endures for ever. We may judge by the saints here,

when they are in a fit disposition to praise God, what fervours they

feel in their united praises of him in heaven. The psalmist in an

ecstasy calls to all the parts of the world to join with him : ' The

Lord reigns, let the heavens rejoice, and the earth be glad : let the

sea roar, let the fields be joyful, and all that dwell therein.' He desires

that nature should be elevated above itself, that the dead parts be inspired

with life, the insensible feel motions of joy, and those that want a

voice break forth in praises to adorn the divine triumph. With what

life and alacrity will the saints in their blessed communion celebrate

the object of their love and praises ! The seraphims about the throne

cried to one another, to express their zeal and joy in celebrating his

eternal purity and power, and the glory of his goodness. Oh the

unspeakable pleasure of this concert, when every soul is harmonious,

and contributes his part to the full music of heaven ! Oh, could we

hear but some echo of those songs wherewith the heaven of heavens re-

sounds, some remains of those voices wherewith the saints above triumph

in the praises, in the solemn adoration of the King of spirits, how would

it inflame our desires to be joined with them ! ' Blessed are those that

are in thy house, they always praise thee.'

[3.] The fulness of joy in heaven is undecaying, for the causes of it

are always equal; and those are, the beatific object revealed, and the

uninterrupted contemplation of it.

Whilst we are here below, the sun of righteousness, as to our per-

ception and sense, has ascensions and declinations, accesses and recesses;

and our earth is not so purified but some vapours arise that intercept

his cheerful, refreshing light. From hence there are alternate succes-

sions of spiritual comforts and sorrows, of doubts and filial confidence

in the saints. It is a rare favour of heaven when an humble believer

in his whole course is so circumspect as not to provoke God to appear

disj)leased against him ; when a christian (as those tutelar angels

spoken of in the gospel) always beholds the face of his heavenly

Father, and converses with him with an holy liberty. And what a

torment the hiding of God's face is to a deserted soul, only they know

who feel it. External troubles are many times attended with more

consolations to the spirit than afflictions to sense ; but to love God

with a transcendent affection, and to fear he is our enemy, no punish-

ment exceeds or is equal to it. As his loving-kindness in their esteem

DR MANTON's funeral SERMON-, 13T

is better than life, so his displeasure is worse than death. How do

they wrestle with God by prayers and tears, and offer, as it were, a

holy violence to the king of heaven, to recover their first serenity of

mind, the lost peace of heart ! How passionately do they cry out,

with Job in the book of his patience, Job xxix. 2-4 ' Oh that I were as

in months past, as in the days when God preserved me : when his

candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through

darkness : as I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God

was upon my tabernacle.' And sometimes God delays the revealing

himself even to his dearest children ; not that he does not see their

necessities and hear their prayers, or is so hard that till their extremities

he is not moted with compassion, but for wise and holy reasons ; either

that they may not return to folly, if by any presumptuous sin they for-

feited their peace ; or if they have been careful to please him, yet he

may deprive them of spiritual comforts for a time, to keep them humble,

and that with an obedient resignation to his sovereign pleasure they

may wait for his reviving presence. And then joy returns greater than

before. For thus God usually renders with interest what he suspended

only for trial. But the saints above are for ever enlightened witli the

vital splendour and dear regards of his countenance, always enjoy hi.s

beamy smiles. A continual effusion of glory illustrates heaven and all

its blessed inhabitants.

And their contemplation of God is fixed. If the object, though

extraordinary glorious, were transient, or the eye so weak that it could

only see it but by glances, the height of joy would not be perpetual ;

but the mind is prepared with supernatural vigour to see the brightness

of God's face, and by the most attentive application always converses

with that blessed object, so that the joy of heaven is never intermitted

for a moment. They always see, and love, and rejoice, and praise

him.

It is possible a carnal suspicion may arise in some, as if the uniform

perpetual vision of the same glory might lose its perfect delightfulness ;

for those who seek for happiness in the vanity of the creatures are always

desirous of change, and have their judgments so corrupted, that while

they languish with a secret desire after an unchangeable good, yet they

conceive no good as desirable that is not changed.

But to correct this gross error of fancy, let us a little inquire into

the causes of dissatisfaction, that make the constant fruition of the same

thing here to be tedious.

(1.) Sensible things are of such a limited goodness, that not any of

them can supply all our present wants, so that it is necessary to leave

one for another. And the most of them are remedies of our diseased

appetites, and, if not temperately used, are destructive evils. Eating

and drinking are to extinguish hunger and thirst, but continued beyond

just measure become nauseous.

Besides the insufficiency of their objects, the senses themselves can-

not be satisfied all at once. The ear cannot attend to delightful sounds,

and the eye cannot be intent on beautiful colours at the same time.

The satisfaction of one sense defeats another of enjoying its proper

good ; therefore the same object is not constantly pleasant, but the heart

is distempered from as many causes as there are desires unaccomplished^

138 DR manton's funeral sermon.

Add further, all things under the sun afford only a superficial delight,

and misei-ahly deceive the expectations raised of them ; and many

times there is a mixture of some evil in them that is more offensive

than the good is delightful. The honey is attended with a sting, so

1 hat of ten those things we sigh after through vehement desire, when

Ihey are obtained, we sigh for grief. Now all these causes of dissatisfac-

tion cease iu heaven; fori God is an infinite good, and whatever is truly

desirable and precious is in him in all degrees of perfection. And in

his presence all the powers of the soul are drawn out in their most plea-

sant exercise, and always enjoy their entire happiness. The fi'uition

of him exceeds our most raised hopes, as much as he is more glorious

in himself than in any borrowed representations. God will be to us

incomparably above what we can ask or think. The compass of our

thoughts, the depth of our desires, are imperfect measures of his per-

fections. As he is a pure good in himself, so he is prevalent over all

evil. It is evident, therefore, that nothing can allay the joys of saints

when they are in God's presence.

(2.) Novelty is not requisite to ingratiate every good, and make it

perfectly delightful. 2(|od is infinitely happy, to whom no good was

ever new. It is indeed the sauce that gives a delicious taste to inferior

things ; for men relish only what is eminent, and the good things of

this world are so truly mean, that they are fain to borrow a show of

greatness by comparison with a worse estate preceding. But an iufinito

good produces always the same pure, equal, complete joy, because it

iirises from its intrinsic perfection, that wants no foil to commend it.

The psalmist breaks forth, ' Whom have I in heaven but thee ? ' This

is no vanishing rapture, but a constant joyful height of affection. God,

the essential ljap[)iuess of the saints, is always perfectly lovely and de-

lightly to them,

(3.) The glorified saints, in every period of their happy state, have

.as lively a perception of it as in the beginning. To make this evident,

we must consider that the pleasure of novelty springs from a quick

fiense of the oi)posite terms between our condition in the want of some

desired 2;ood and after our obtaining it. Now the mind is more intense

on the advantage, and more strongly affected at first. One newly freed

Irom the torments of a sharp disease feels a greater pleasure than from

a constant tenor of health. Those who are raised from a low state to

an eminent dignity are transported with their first change ; but in tract

<jf time the remembrance of their mean condition is so weakened and

fspent, that it is like the shadow of a dream, and proportionably their

joy is lessened. Honours, like })erfumes, by custom are less sensible to

ihose that carry them. But the saints above always consider and feel

the excellent difference between their suffering and triumphant state.

They never lose that ravishing part of felicity, the vivid sense of past

evils. Their reflections are always as strong on the misery from whence

^ Vitse nos tsedium tenet, timor mortis natat omne consilium, nee implere nos uUa

fcclicitas potest. Causa autem est, quod non perveuimus ad illud bonum immensum et

ijisuperabile, ubi necesse est consistat nobis voluntas nostra, quia ultra summum non est

Jocus. — Sen. Ep. 74.

'^ El i] (pvcTLS clttXt] etr) i] avri] npa^is -i^oIctt] idTO.L Aib 6 Gtos ahi p.lav koI a.ir\riv ■)(alpei,

^SovTjv. — Abist. Eth. lib. vii. c. ult.

Dii manton's funeual sekmon. 139

they were raised to the pitch of iia[)piness as in their first ^ii;lorious tran-

tslation. In what an ecstasy of wonder and pleasure will they be, from

the fresh memory of what they were, and the joyful sense of what they

are ! I was (says the admiring- soul) poor, blind, and naked ; but,

miraculous and happy alteration ! I am lull of light, enriched with the

treasures of heaven, adorned with divine glory. I was under the

tyrannous power of Satan, but he is bruised imder my feet, I was

sentenced to an everlasting separation from the presence of God, my

only life and joy; but now am possessed of my supreme good. Oh,

how transporting is the comparison of these wide and contrary extremes !

How beautiful and pleasant is the day of eternity after such a dark,

tempestuous night ! How does the remembrance of such evils produce

a more lively and feeling fruition of such happiness ! How strangely

and mightily does salvation with eternal glory affect the soul ! This

gives a sprightly accent to their everlasting hallelujahs. This })reserves

an affectionate heat in their thanksgiving to their victorious deliverer.

And thus their hai)piness is always the same, and always new. Their

pleasure is continued in its perfection.

Lastly, The blessedness of the saints is without end ; this makes

heaven to be itself. There is no satiety of the present, no solicitude

for the future. Were there a possibility or the least suspicion of losing

that happy state, it would cast an aspersion of bitterness upon all their

delights ; they could not enjoy one moment's repose. But the more

■excellent their happiness is, the more stinging would their fear be of

parting with it. But ' the inheritance reserved in heaven is immortal,

imdefiled, and fades not away ; ' and the tenure of their possession is

infinitely firm by the divine power, the true support of their everlasting

iluration : ' With God is the fountain of life.' They enjoy a better

immortality than the tree of life could have preserved in Adam. The

revolutions of the heavens and ages are under their feet, and cannot in

the least alter or determine their happiness. After the passing of

millions of years, still an entire eternity remains of their enjoying God.

O most desirable state ! where blessedness and eternity are inseparably

united. joyful harmony ! when the full chorus of heaven shall

«ing, ' This God is our God for ever and ever.' This adds an infinite

weight to their glory. This redoubles tlieir unspeakable joys with in-

finite sweetness and security. They repose themselves in the complete

fruition of tlieir happiness. God reigns in the saints, and they live in

liim for ever.

From what has been discoursed we should —

1. Consider the woful folly of men in refusing such an happiness, thai,

by the admirable favour of God, is offered to their choice. Can there

be an expectation or desire or capacity in man of enjoying an happi-

ness beyond what is infinite and eternal ? blind and Avretched

world ! so careless of everlasting felicity ! Who can behold without

compassion and indignation men vainly seeking for happiness where

it is not to be found, and after innumerable disappointments, fly to an

impossibility, and neglect their sovereign and final blessedness ?

Astonishing madness, that God and heaven should be despised in com-

parison of ])ainted trifles ! This adds the greatest contumely to their

impiety. What powerful charm obstructs their true j udging of things ?

140 DR manton's funeral sermon.

What spirit of error possesses them ? Alas ! eternal \* things are

unseen,' not of conspicuous moment, and therefore in the carnal

balance are esteemed light against temporal things present to the

sense : ' It does not appear what we shall be.' The veil of the visible

heavens covers the sanctuary, where Jesus, our high priest, is entered,

and stops the inquiring eye.

But have we not assurance by the most infallible principles of faith

that the Son of God came down from heaven to live with us and die

for us, and that he rose again to confirm our belief in his ' exceeding

great and precious promises ' concerning this happiness in the future

state ? And do not the most evident principles of reason and universal

experience prove that this world cannot afford true happiness to us ?

How wretchedly do we forfeit the prerogative of the reasonable nature

by neglecting our last and blessed end ! If the mind be darkened that

it does not see the amiable excellences of God, and the will so depraved

that it does not feel their ravishing power, the man ceases to be a man,

and becomes like the beasts that perish ; as a blind eye is no longer an

eye, being absolutely useless to that end for which it was made. And

though in this present state men are stupid and unconcerned, yet

hereafter their misery will awaken them, discover what is that supreme

good Avherein their perfection and felicity consists. When their folly

shall be exposed before God, angels, and saints, in what extreme con-

fusion will they appear before that glorious and immense theatre !

Our Saviour told the unbelieving Jews, ' There shall be weeping and

gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob,

and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves turned

out.' They shall be tortured with the desire of happiness without

possible satisfaction. It is most just that those who err without excuse

should repent without remedy.

2. Let us be excited seriously to apply ourselves in the use of effec-

tual means for the obtaining this happiness. Indeed the original cause

of it is the jDure, rich mercy of God ; the meritorious is the most

precious obedience of our Saviour, by whom we obtain plenteous

redemption. His abasement is the cause of our exaltation. The

wounds he received in his body, the character of ignominy, and footsteps

of death, are the fountains of our glory : ' Eternal life is the gift of

God through Jesus Christ our Lord.' But the gospel declares, ' that

without holiness no man shall see God.' An holy change of our

natures, and perseverance in the course of universal obedience, are

indispensably requisite in order to our obtaining heaven : ' Those who

by patient continuance in well-doing seek for glory, honour, and

immortality, shall partake of eternal life.' Now, were there no other

reason of this constitution but the sovereign will of God, it were suffi-

cient. But the foundation of it is laid in the nature of the things

themselves. Therefore our Saviour does not simply declare that an

unregenerate person shall not see the kingdom of God, but with the

greatest emphasis, cannot, to signify an absolute impossibility of it..

Beside the legal bar that excludes unsanctified persons from the

beatific vision of God, there is a moral incapacity. Suppose that

justice should allow omnipotence to translate such a sinner to heaven,

would the place make him happy ? Can two incongruous natures

DR MANTON's funeral SERMON. 141

<1eUght in one another ? The happiness of sense is by an impression of

pleasurefrom a suitable object. The happinessof intellectual beings arises

from an entire conformity of dispositions. So that unless God recede

from his holiness, which is absolutely impossible, or man be purified

and changed into his likeness, there can be no sweet communion

between them. Our Saviour assigns this reason of the necessity of

regeneration in order to our admission into heaven : ' That which is

born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.'

According to the quality of the principle, such is what proceeds from it.

The flesh is a corrupt principle, and accordingly the natural man is

wholly carnal in his propensions, operations, and end. The disease is

turned into his constitution. He is dead to tbe spiritual life, to the

actions and enjoyments that are proper to it. Nay, there is in him a

surviving principle of enmity to that life ; not only a mortal coldness to

God, but a stiff aversion from him, a perpetual resistance and impa-

tience of the divine presence that would disturb his voluptuous enjoy-

ments. The exercises of heaven would be as the torments of hell to

him, while in the midst of those pure joys his inward inclinations

vehemently run into the lowest lees of sensuality. And therefore till

this contrariety, so deep and predominant in an unholy person, be

removed, it is utterly impossible he should enjoy God with satisfaction.

Holiness alone prepares men for the possession of celestial happiness

that is against the corruption and above the perfection of mere nature.

'Let us then, having such a joy set before us, lay aside every weight,

and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and run with patience the

race that is set before us, looking to Jesus, the author and finisher of

our faith.' Methinks the sight of worldly men, so active and vigilant

to prosecute their low designs, should quicken us to seek with the

greater diligence and alacrity 'the kingdom of heaven, and the right-

eousness thereof.' A carnal wretch, urged by the sting of a brutish

desire, with what impatience does he pursue ' the pleasure of sin, which

is but for a season ! ' An ambitious person, with what an intemperate

height of passion does he chase a feather ! A covetous man, how

greedily does he prosecute the advantages of the present world that

pass away, and the lusts thereof ! Ah ! how do they upbraid our

indifferent desires, or dull delays, and cold endeavours, when such an

high prize is set before us ! Who is able to conceive the excess of

pleasure the soul feels when it first enters through the beautiful gate

of paradise, and sees before it that incomprehensible glory, and hears

a voice from him that sits upon the throne, ' Enter into thy Master's

joy,' for ever to be happy with him ? The serious belief of this will

draw forth all our active powers in the service oi God. The feeding by

lively thoughts on this supernatural food will add new vigour and

lustre to our graces, and make our victory easy over the world. If we

beheve indeed that our bodies shall be spiritual, and our souls divine

in their perfections, it will make us resolute to subdue the rebel flesh

and rescue the captived spirit from all entanglements of iniquity :

' Having the promise of such an excellent reward, let us always abound

in the work of the Lord.'

3. The lively hope of this blessedness is powerful to support us

under the greatest troubles can befall us in this our mortal condition.

142 mi manton's funeral sermon.

Here we are tossed upon the alternate waves of time, but hereafter we-

shall arrive at the port, the blessed bosom of our Saviour, and enjoy a

peaceful calm : \* And so we shall ever be with the Lord.' Words of

infinite sweetness ! This is the song of our prosperity and charm of our

adversity : ' We shall ever be with the Lord.' Well might the apostle

add immediately after, ' Therefore comfort one another with these

words.'

More particularly, they are a lenitive to moderate our sorrows upon

the departure of our dearest friends who die in the Lord ; for they

ascend from this valley of tears to the happy land of the living. What

father is so deserted of reason as to bear impatiently the parting with

his son, that goes over a narrow part of the sea to a rich and pleasant

country, and receives the investiture and peaceable possession of a

kingdom ? Nay, by how much the stronger his love is, so much the

more transporting is his joy ; especially if he expects shortly to be

with him, to see him on the throne, in the state of a king, and to par-

take of his happiness. If, then, it be impossible to nature to be-

grieved at the felicity of one that is loved, according to what principle

of nature or faith do believers so uncomfortably lament the death of

friends, of whom they have assurance that, after their leaving our

earth, they enter into an everlasting kingdom, to receive a crown of

glory from Christ himself? Our Saviour tells the disciples, 'If ye

loved me, ye would rejoice because I said I go to my Father,' to sib

down at his right hand in majesty. A pure affection directly ter-

minates in the happiness and exaltation of the person that is loved.

I am not speaking against the exercise of tender affections on the loss

of our dear friends, and the pensive feeling of God's hand in it, whicli

is a natural and necessary duty. There is a great difference between

stupidity and patience ; but violent passion or unremitting sorrow is

most unbecoming the blessed hope assured to us in the gospel.

Chrysostom, treating of this argument, and reflecting upon the

custom of those times, wherein at funeral solemnities a train of mourn-

ing women attended the corpse, tearing their hair and face, and crying

out with all the expressions of desperate soitow, breaks forth, ' Ah,

christian faith and religion ! that was triumphant over thine enemies

in so many battles and victories by the blood and death of the martyrs,

how art thou contradicted by the practice of these who profess thee in

words ! Is this not to be sorrowful as those that have no hope ? Are

these the affections, the expressions of one that believes the blessedness

of immortal life? What will the heathens say? How will they be

induced to believe the promises of Christ to his servants of a glorious-

kino-dom, when those who are so in title, behave themselves as if thev

had no steadfast faith in them ? '

4. The hopes of this blessed state is able to free us from the fear of

death. Tliis last enemy gives a hot alarm to mankind, both as it

deprives them of all that is pleasant here, and for the terrible con-

sequences that attend it. To the eye of sense, a dead body is a spectacle

of fearful appearance. He that a little before heard and discoursed,

and with a cheerful air conversed and enjoyed the world, now is dead,

and all his senses in him ; the eyes are dead to light, and the ears to

sounds, the tongue to words, the heart to feel any affections, and the-

Dii manton's funekal sermon. 14S

countenance to discover them ; nothing remains but silence, horror,

and corruption. Besides, 'after death comes judgment,' and a state of

unrelenting torments to the wicked. But a true believer, that has

been obedient to his Saviour, sees things by another light than that of

sense, and has living hopes in his dying agonies. He knows that

death to the saints is but a sleep ; and while the body rests in the

grave, the soul is, as it were, all act, continually exercising its most

noble faculties on the best objects. Does the soul sleep in that all-

enlightened world, that sees with o])en face the infinite beauty of God ?

that hears and bears a part in the hymns of the angels and saints?

encircling his throne ? that drinks of tlie rivers of pleasure that flo\v

from his presence? that freely and joyfully converses with all the

celestial courtiers, the princes of that kingdom, the favourites of God ?

Then it truly lives. This reconciles death to a christian, who has

nothing more in his wishes than to be with Christ, and knows that

diseases and pains, the forerrunners of it, are but as breaking down

the walls of this earthly dark prison, that the soul may take its flight

to the happy region, and for ever enjoy the liberty of the sons of God.

And for his body, that shall be reunited to the soul in glory. Me-

thinks God speaks to a dying believer as he did to Jacob when he was

to descend to Egypt, ' Fear not to go down into the grave ; I will go

down with thee, and I will bring thee up again.' The same almighty

voice that gave being to the world shall awake those who sleep in the

dust, and reform them according to the example of Christ's glorified body.

Oh, how should we long for that triumphant day, and with most ardent

aspirings pray, ' Thy kingdom come in its full power and glory ? '

I shall now come to speak of the mournful subject, the cause of my

appearing here at this time, the deceased reverend and excellent .

divine, Dr Thomas Manton, a name worthy of precious and eternal

memory. And I shall consider liim botli in the quality of his office,

as he was an ambassador of Christ, declaring his mind and represent-

ing his authority, and in the holiness of his person, showing forth the

graces and virtues of his divine Master.

God had furnished him with a rare union of those parts that are

requisite to form an excellent minister of his word. A clear judgment,

rich fancy, strong memory, and happy elocution met in him, and w^ere

excellently improved by his diligent study.

The preaching of the word is the principal part of the minister's-

duty, most essential to his calling, and most necessary to the church.

For this end chiefly the several orders in the ministerial office werer

instituted (Eph. iv.) ; and upon our Saviour's triumphant ascent and

reception into heaven, an abundant effusion of the Spirit in graces and

abilities descended upon men. Now, in the performing this work he

was of that conspicuous eminence that none could detract from him

but from ignorance or envy.

He was endowed with extraordinary knowledge in the scriptures,

those holy oracles from whence all spiritual light is derived ; and in his

preaching gave such a perspicuous account of the order and depend-

ence of divine truths, and with that felicity applied the scriptures to

confirm them, that every subject by his management was cultivated

144 PR jianton's funeral sermon.

and improved. His discourses were so clear and convincing, that

none, without offering vohintary violence to conscience, could resist

their evidence. And from hence they were effectual, not only to in-

spire a sudden shame, and raise a short commotion in the affections,

but to make a lasting change in the life. For in the human soul,

such is the composition of its faculties, that till the understanding be

rectified in its apprehensions and estimations, the will is never induced

to make an entire, firm choice of what is necessary for the obtaining

perfect happiness. A sincere, persevering conversion is effected by

weighty reasons, that sink and settle in the heart.

His doctrine was uncorrupt and pure, ' The truth according to god-

liness.' He was far from a guilty, vile intention to prostitute that

sacred ordinance for the acquiring any private secular advantage.

Neither did he entertain his hearers with impertinent subtleties, empty

notions, intricate disputes, dry and barren without productive virtue ;

but as one that always had before his eyes the great end of the min-

istry, the glory of God and the salvation of men, his sermons were

directed to open their eyes, that they might see their wretched con-

dition as sinners, to hasten their flight from the wrath to come, to

make them humbly, thankfully, and entirely receive Christ as their

l)rince and all-sufficient saviour, and to ' build up the converted in

their most holy faith, and more excellent love,' that is ' the fulfilling

of the law.' In short, to make true christians eminent in knowledge

and universal obedience.

As the matter of his sermons was designed for the good of souls,

so his way of expression was proper to that end. Words are the

vehicle of the heavenly light. As the divine wisdom was incarnate to

reveal the eternal counsels of God to the world, so spiritual wisdom in

the mind must be clothed with words to make it sensible to others.

And in this he had a singular talent. His style was not exquisitely

studied, not consisting of harmonious periods, but far distant from

vulgar meanness. His expression was natural and free, clear and

eloquent, quick and powerful, without any spice of folly, and always

suitable to the simplicity and majesty of divine truths. His sermons

afforded substantial food with delight, so that a fastidious mind could

not disrelish them. He abhorred a vain ostentation of wit in handling

sacred tilings, so venerable and grave, and of eternal consequence.

Indeed, what is more unbecoming a minister of Christ than to waste

the spii'its of his brain, as a spider does his bowels, to spin a web only

to catch flies, to get vain applause by foolishly pleasing the ignorant ?

And what cruelty is it to the souls of men ! It is recorded as an

instance of Nero's savage temper (Suetonius), that in a general famine,

when many perished by hunger, he ordered a ship should come from

Egypt (the granary of Italy) laden with sand for the use of wrestlers.

In such extremity to provide only for delight, that there might be

spectacles on the theatre, when the city of Rome was a spectacle of

such misery as to melt the heart of any but a Nero, was most barbarous

cruelty. But it is cruelty of a heavier imputation for a minister to

prepare his sermons to please the foolish curiosity of fancy with flashy

conceits ; nay, such light vanities that would scarce be endured in a

■scenC; whiles hungry souls languish for want of solid nourishment.

DR MANTOn's FUNKRAL SERMON. 145

His fervour and earnestness in preaching was such as might soften

and make pliant the most stubhorn, obdurate spirits. I am not speak-

ing of one whose talent was only in voice, that labours in the pul[)it as

if the end of preaching were for the exercise of the body, and not for

the profit of souls ; l but this man of God was inflamed with an holy

zeal, and from thence such ardent expressions broke forth as were

capable to procure attention and consent in his hearers. He spake as

one that had a living faith within him of divine truths. From this

union of zeal with his knowledge he was excellently qualided to convince

and convert souls. The sound of words only strikes the ear, but the

mind reasons with the mind, and the heart speaks to the heart.

His unparalleled assiduity in preaching declared him very sensible of

those dear and strong obligations that lie upon ministers to be very

diligent in that blessed work. What a powerful motive our Saviouu

urged upon St Peter ! John xxi. 'As thou lovest me, feed my sheep,

feed my lambs.' And can any feed too much when none can love

enough ? Can any pains be sufficient for the salvation of souls, for

which the Son of Glod did not esteem his blood too costly a price ? Is

not incessant, unwearied industry requisite to advance the work of grace

in them to perfection ? In this the work of a minister has its peculiar

disadvantage. That whereas an artificer, how curious and difficult

soever his work be, yet has this encouragement, that what is begun

with art and care he finds in the same slate wherein it was left ; a

painter, that designs an exact piece, draws many lines, often touches

it with his pencil to give it life and beauty, and though unfinished, it

is not spoiled by his intermission ; a sculptor, that carves a statue,

tliough his labour be hard from the resistance of the matter, yet his

work remains firm and durable ; but the heart of mnn is of a strange

temper, hard as marble, not easily receptive of heavenly impressions,

yet fluid as water. Those impressions are easily defaced in it ; it is

exposed to so many temptations that induce an oblivion of eternal

things, that without frequent excitations to quicken and confirm its

holy purposes, it grows careless, and all the labour is lost that was

spent on it. This faithful minister ' abounded in the work of the

Lord ;' and, which is truly admirable, though so frequent in preaching,

yet was always superior to others, and equal to hiujself. In his last

time, when declining to death, yet he would not leave his beloved

work, the vigour of his mind supporting the weakness of his body. I

remember when, oppressed with an obstinate hoarseness, a friend desir-

ing him to spare himself, he rejected the advice with indignation.

He was no fomenter of faction, but studious of the public tranquillity.

He knew what a blessing ])eace is, and wisely foresaw the pernicious

consequences that attend divisions. By peace, the bond of mutual

harmony, the weakest things are preserved and prosper ; but where

discord reigns, the strongest are near to ruin. The heavenly consent

in the primitive church was a principal cause of its miraculous increase

and flourishing ; but after dissensions prevailed amongst christians,

that was destroyed in a short time which was built by the divine union

and heroic patience of the primitive christians, and the glorious begin-

^ Si sudare aliter nou potes, est aliud.

VOL. XXII. K

14G DR manton's funeral sermon.

ninp^s that promised the reformation of all Europe were more obstructed

by the dissensions of some employed in that blessed work, than by all

the power and subtlety, the arms and artifices of Eome itself. How

afflictive is the consideration of our divided church ! Sweet peace !

whither art thou fled ? Blessed Saviour ! who didst by thy precious

blood reconcile heaven and earth, sent down thy Spirit to inspire us

with that wisdom that is pure and peaceable, that those who agree in

the same principles of faith, in the same substantial parts of worship,

in asserting the same indispensable necessity of holiness, may receive

one another in love. I am affectionately engaged in a matter that so

nearly touches all those that value the Protestant interest.

Briefly, Consider him as a christian ; his life was answerable to his

doctrine. It is applicable to some ministers, what is observed of the

carbuncle, by its colour, lustre, and fiery sparklings, it seems to be

actually a fire, but it has only the name and appearance of it. Thus

some in the pulpit seem to be all on fire with zeal, yet their hearts

are as cold as a stone, without holy affections, and their lives are

imworthy their divine ministration. But this servant of God was like

a fruitful tree, that produces in its branches what it contains in the

root ; his inward grace was made visible in a conversation becoming

the gospel of Christ.

His resolute contenrpt of the world secured him from being wrouglit

on by those motives that tempt low spirits from their duty. He would

not rashly throw himself into troubles, nor, sp7'eta conscientia, avoid

them. His generous constancy of mind in resisting the current of

popular humour declared his loyalty to his divine Master. His charity

Avas eminent in procuring supplies for others when in mean circum-

stances himself. But he had great experience of God's fatherly provision,

to which his filial confidence was correspondent.

His conversation in his family was holy and exemplary, every day

instructing them from the scriptures in their duty.

I shall finish my character of him with observing his humility. He

was dee{)ly affected with the sense of his frailties and unworthiness.

He considered the infinite purity of God, the perfection of his law, the

I'ule of our duty, and by that humbling light discovered his manifold

defects. He expressed his thoughts to me a little before his death : If

the holy prophets were under strong impressions of fear upon tlie

extraordinary discovery of the divine presence, how shall we poor

creatures appear before that holy and dread majesty ? Isaiah, after his

glorious vision of God, reflecting upon himself, as not retired from the

commerce nnd corruption of the world, breaks forth, 'Woe is me, for

I am undone ! because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in

the midst of a people of unclean lips ; for mine eyes have seen the

King, the Lord of hosts.' It is infinitely terrible to appear ' before

God, the judge of all,' without the protection of 'the blood of th(3

sprinkling, that sjjcaks better things than the blood of Abel.' This

alone relieved him, and sui>ported his hopes. Though his labours were

abundant, yet he knew that the work of God, passing through our

hands, is so blemished, that, without an appeal to pardoning mercy and

grace, we cannot stand in judgment. This was the subject of his laat

public sermon.

DR MANTON'S FUNEUAL SEUMO^;. 147

He languished many iiu)ntlis,l)iit presunilug- he should be too strong

for his infirmity, neglected it, till at last it became insuperable and

mortal. Many pathetical aggravations heighten our great and dear

loss ; that such a faithful minister of Christ should be taken away,

whose ])reaching was so powerful to repair the woful ruins of godliness

and virtue in a degenerate age ; whose prudent, pacilic spirit rendered

him so useful in these divided times, when professors of the same

religion are alienated from one another, as if they had been baptized

with the waters of strife ; that before our tears had dried up for the

loss of other worthy ministers, the fountain of sorrow should be opened

again by this afflicting stroke. But it becomes us to receive the dispen-

sations of heaven with humble and quiet submission, to reflect upon

our sins with an holy grief, that provoke God to remove such an excel-

lent instrument of his glory from us. Let us pray to the Lord of the

harvest, that he will send forth faithful labourers into it. Oh that sur-

viving ministers might be animated with a zeal more pure and fervent

in their divine work, and that people would be wise, while a price is

put it into their hands to improve it for their eternal advantage ! The

neglected gospel will at last be a terrible witness against the disobedient,

to justify and aggravate their condemnation.

INDEX.

INDEX.

A Treatise of Self-Denial, xv. 175.

A Treatise on the Life of Faith, xv. 45.

Abasements, great, often go before glory, iii. 459.

Abasures and sufferings for Christ, the greatest, are an honour to us, iv. 65.

Abel, the first pattern of faith, xiii. 435 ; a type of Christ, 43G.

Abilities, men of great, unsanctified, are ordinarily the devil's greatest agents,

and factors for his kingdom, ii. 320.

Natural, soon depraved with evil habits, v. 267.

Abraham, the prime example and ideal of justification, iv. 244 ; on the offer-

ing of Isaac received a justification of his faith, though thirty years,

before he had received the justification of his person, 245.

Keceived the promises with all humility, and improved them with much.

fidelity, iv. 246.

The greatness of his temptation, iv. 252 ; the readiness of his obedi-

ence, ib.

His life a continual practice of faith, xiv. 224 ; the ground of his faith,.

ib. ; the nature of his call, ib. ; the effect and infiuence of his faith

upon this call, 226 ; the excellency of his obedience, ib.

In his faith three things were notable — his patience, his contentment,

and his constancy, xiv. 252 ; this the property of all faith, 253.

Absent from the Lord, how believers are, while yet he dwelleth in them, xiii. 8.

Abundance of the rich doth not excuse their living in luxury, iv. 412.

The comfort of our lives lieth not in, xviii. 198 ; there is danger in, ib. ;

brings greater cares and troubles, 199 ; involves greater accounts,

ib. ; at death, not the possession, but the use, will comfort, ib.

Worldly, man's happiness lieth not in, but in God's presence with him.

and providence over him, xviii, 449.

Acceptance, all the price of God's gifts, iv. 42.

With God, terms of our, viii. 113 ; our persons are by Christ reconciled

to God, 114 ; our infirmities are covered with his righteousness, ib ;

by his intercession our duties are commended to God, ib.

Wicked men, although not accepted, must not refrain from religious

duties, xiv. 24 ; since God rewards many wicked men, how their

duties can be said to be accepted, 24.

With God, the way of, clearly stated in the gospel, xviii. 240 ; to know

the way of, is the mightiest matter in the world, ib. ; that is the best

religion which doth most provide for this peace and rest of soul, 241 ;

the Christian religion doth abundantly provide for true peace of con-

science and ease of mind, ib.

Accesses to God in Christ, gracious hearts should be always renewing, iv. 370.

152 INDKX.

Account to be given at tlie day of judgment is certain, ix. 448 ; personal,

449 ; impartial, 450 ; exact, ib.

Accounts, necessity of hastening preparation for tlie day of, ix. 407 ; it makes

a necessary work sure, and puts it out of doubt and hazard, ib. ; in

point of obedience, God presseth to it now, ib. ; in point of ingenuity,

we receive a plenteous recompense for a small service, ib. ; it is our

advantage, both here and hereafter, to begin betimes, 408.

Acc\irsed, is it lawful to wish to be 1 i. 73.

Accusations, railing, come from an evil principle, v. 259 ; are most unsuitable

to matters of religion, ib. ; are flatly against the word, ib. ; exasperate

rather than convince, 260.

Accusers, the devil, the world, and our consciences, are, xii. 349.

Acknowledgment, thankful, of the good that God hath done for us, an im-

portant duty, vii. 198 ; in such acknowledgments we should take

notice of his truth, as well as his goodness, 201.

Acquaintance with God in Christ the true riches, ii. 30 G.

Actioiis, corrupt, founded in some vain thought, and this vain thought

strengthened by some vain word, iv. 53.

Are seed ; they fall to the ground, not to be lost, but to grow up again,

iv. 323.

And recreations not to be taken in hand, but such as we can commend

to God in prayer, iv. 238.

Ordinary, are gracious when they flow from faith, and are done in

obedience, iv. 2G8.

Good, the internal principle of, is verity and purity of heart, vi. 15.

A better discovery of our thoughts than words, vi. 19.

Adam in innocency could not merit aught at God's hand, i. 15G.

And Noah, our two common parents ; one miscarried by eating, the

other by drinking, i. 1G3.

Not only left us guilty, but conveyed to us an evil nature ; both these

evils done away by Christ, ii. 205,

How alone till Eve was made, ii. 391.

The guilt of his sin imputed to us, iii. 297 ; as we sprang from him,

and were in him as a common person, and siimed in him, 298.

Addresses to heaven begin at the sense of our need, iv. 89.

Ad7)iiration, having men's persons in, because of advantage, v. 318.

Adojition, spirit of, may be shown in a childlike inclination where there is

not a childlike familiarity and boldness, i. 34 ; in a childlike reverence

where there is not a childlike confidence, 35 ; in a childlike depen-

dence on God's general offer, though we have not any evidence of the

sincerity of our particular claim, ib. ; in a childlike love to God,

whom we have not seen, and assurance of his patient love to us, ib.

What it is, i. 43 ; privileges of, 44 ; consequents of, ib. ; a child of God

may have the effects and fruits of, while he has not always the feeling

of it, 50 ; evidences of, 51.

Fruits of the spirit of, i. 53 ; a kind of naturalness or delight in prayer,

ib. ; a carrying out to the heavenly inheritance, ib. ; a childlike reve-

rence and dread of God, and a fear of offending him, ib.

Into God's family, worth all the world, iv. 64.

Comfort of, to be maintained in affliction, x. 116.

State of, what it is, xii. Ill ; grounds of, 112.

Spirit of, what it is, xii. 113 ; distinction between this spirit and the

spirit of regeneration, ib. ; implieth a childlike love, obedience, and

dependence, 114 ; do all that live under the gospel dispensation have

INDEX. 153

this spirit ? IIG ; do all that have it know they have it 1 ih. ; why it

is the fruit of the new covenant dispensation, 118; persuasives to

look after this spirit, 119 ; privileges to be derived from it, ih. ; how

this spirit is to be obtained, 120 ; how we shall know that we have

obtained it, ih.

Adoption, a great privilege, xii. 122 ; the person adopting, ih. ; the persons

who are adopted, ih. ; the dignity itself compared with the honours

of the world, and with God's relation to other creatures, ih ; the

manner how it is brought about, 123 ; the benefits accruing to us

thereby, 124 ; the gift of the Spirit, ih. ; temporal mercies, ih. ;

eternal bliss, 125.

And redemption of our bodies, those that have the first-fruits of the

Spirit look for a better estate, called ' the adoption and redemption

of our bodies,' xii. 188 ; why called adoption, ih. ; why redemption of

our bodies, ih.

Adoration of images, absurdity of, iii. 89.

Adulterers and adulteresses (James iv. 4) to be understood spiritually, iv. 342.

Adulterous uncleanness doth much displease God, v. 223 ; defiles not only

the soul but the body, ih. ; brawneth the soul, ih. ; blotteth the name,

224 ; blasteth the estate, ih. ; exceedingly perverteth the order of

human societies, ih. ; usually accompanied with impenitency, ib.

Adversity maketh men serious, xii. 271.

Affectedness of expression, a usual mark of seducers, v. 318.

Affection, any carnal unmortified, lays us open to the devil, i. 208.

Of the disciples to Paul, ii. 328.

Carnal, doleful condition of those that indulge, ii. 233 ; the more in-

dulged, the more increased, ii. 476.

When damped, grace falleth into a consumption, iii. 181.

Of God's children towards his word, vi. 184; is earnest, 185; and

constant, ih. ; draws off the heart from other things, 186 ; maketh

diligent and patient in the use of means, ih. ; vehemence of, proceeds

from natural instinct, 187 ; experience, ih. ; necessity, 188 ; is con-

stant because it is natural and kindly to the regenerate, 189 ; because

they love the word for its own sake, as it is God's word ; therefore

they ever love it, ib.

God looks after, rather than action ; sometimes takes the will for the

deed, but never the deed for the will, vii. 369.

Affections, ill, divide men as much as ill opinions, iv. 309, v. 396.

Christianity doth not abrogate, but regulate, iv, 419.

Follow apprehensions, viii. 61.

And desires, God's children have strong and vehement after the comfort

and benefit of the word of God, viii. 358 ; the soul never worketh

better than in the strength of some eminent affection, ib. ; of all

affections, desires are most earnest and vehment, 359; of all desires,

those which carry us out to holy things should bear sway, ih. ; where-

ever these desires bear sway, it wUl be sensibly discovered by the

effects both to ourselves and others, 360 ; God's children have these

desires because they see more in the word of God than others do or

can do, 361 ; the more godly any are, the more they feel these strong

affections, 362 ; though this desire should always continue in some

degree, yet there are some seasons when it is more vehement, and

more notably stirred and raised, 363.

When sanctified, are subservient and useful to faith, xiv. 419.

Afflicted, is the Church's name (Isa. Iv. 11^ 12), ix. 16.

154 INDEX.

Afflicted, a man after God's own heart may be, vii, 421 ; because God hath

chosen another way of expressing his love to his people than by out-

ward things, ih. ; afflictions are necessary to the best, that the worth

and benefit of God's word may be known, 422.

They see more in the scriptures than others do (Luther), xii. 272.

Afflicting, the end of God in, is to reduce his straying people into the right

way, vii. 223 ; man is of a straying nature, tb. ; the straying humour

is much increased and encouraged by prosperity, 224 ; when it is

thus with us, God seeth meet to send afflictions, 225 ; the affliction so

sent hath a notable use to reduce us to a sense and care of our duty, 226 ;

a means of the first conversion of many, 227 ; a great help to those

that are converted already, 228 ; the affliction doth not work thus of

itself, but as sanctified and accompanied with the Spirit of God, 229 ;

this benefit should be owned, and thankfully acknowledged as a great

^ testimony and expression of God's love to us, ib. ; at the first coming

• of the affliction we do not see the benefit so well as in tlie review

of the whole dispensation, 231 ; the profit is not only when the

affliction is upon us, but after it is over a fruit of it must remain, xh.

Affiiction, great comfort to the saints in, to know that they have a redeemer

living in heaven, ii. 294 ; this comfort applicable in all, 300.

A special allowance of comfort for God's children in, iii. 168.

Called temptation, in the proper sense of trial, iv. 27.

Comfort under, iv. 31 ; God's aim not destruction, but trial, ib. ; time

of trial appointed, ib. ; God sitteth by the furnace looking after his

metal, ib. ; trial not only to approve but to improve, ib. ; great

wisdom needed for the right management of, 39.

In itself a punishment of sin, to the godly but a trial, iv. 75 ; cannot

diminish a christian's happiness, 77 ; may sometimes increase it, ib. ;

especially those he endures for Christ's sake, 78.

No disgrace, but sin is, vi. 494.

All things considered, is rather good than evil, vii. 251 ; good, as it is

minus malum, keepeth us from greater evils, 255 ; because the evil

in it is counterpoised by a greater amount of good, 256; time of, a

serious thinking time, ib. ; a special hearing time, ib. ; an awakening,

quickening time, 257 ; to acknowledge the good of, needs faith,

259 ; love, 260 ; spiritual wisdom, ib. ; diligence to observe and im-

prove affliction, ib.

Not only determined by God in the general, but all the circumstances,

time, measure, instruments, x. 118.

The greatest, better than the least sin, xiv. 450; reasons why, 451 :

why this is the choice of the people of God, 454.

The need of faith in, xv, 121 ; the grounds and principles of faith in,

124 ; sometimes for our temporal good, usually for our spiritual

good, but certainly for our eternal good, 128 ; the work of faith

under, 131.

Afflictions, why saints are subject to so many, i. 197 ; not to the completing

of their justification, but to the furtherance of their sanctification, ib.

Humble us, but not so much as temptation, i. 214.

Sent to remove sin, i. 241 ; the eflfect of God's love, ib.

Not to be measured by the smart, but the end of them, i. 326.

To God's people, not only occasions of patience, but of all joy, iv. 23 ;

how to be rejoiced in, ib. ; not barely in the evil of them, ib. ; but iu

the happy effects, or consequents, or comforts, occasioned by them,

24 ; in those we suffer for Christ's sake, the honour done to us, ib. ;

INDEX. 155

the benefit the church receiveth, ib. ; the special comforts that God

bestows, ih. ; in those that come from providence we are to rejoice,

as they serve for the exercise and increase of grace, 25.

Afflictions, oi God's children, not to be considered in their nature and beginning,

but in their issue and end, iv. 432 ; the Lord will give a happy end

to them all, a temporal end, a gracious end, a glorious end, ih.

Light on all ranks of saints, but especially on the prophets, iv. 427 ;

almost as necessary a character of a minister to be much in, as to be

much in spirit and much in labours, ib. ; meek patience in, a taking

thing even in the eyes of men, 428 ; different judgment of the saints

and of the world about, 429 ; make saints eminent, 430.

Comfort under, vi, 226 ; their author is our father, ib. ; they are neces-

sary, 227 ; a medicine, not a poison, ih. ; they are in measure, ib. ;

are an occasion for the comforts of the Spirit, ib. ; and for the sup-

ports and influences of grace, ib. ; the fruit and final issue of, 228.

Great, may come upon God's children, vi. 235 ; in their inward con-

dition, ib.; or their outward, 236; to correct them for past sins,

ib. ; to humble them, ib. ; to try their graces, ib. ; to awaken the

spirit of prayer, ib. ; to show God's glory, and the riches of His

goodness in their recovery, ib.

Unless the children of God were subject to, a full third of the scrip-

tures would be useless, vii. 35.

Not to be slighted, vii. 232 ; their author is God, ib. ; their meritorious

cause is sin, 233 ; their end is our repentance and amendment, ib. ;

not to be fainted under, ib. ; to be valued, 234 ; to be watched, ib.

Faithfulness of God in, of his people, vii. 295 ; real and principal

mercies promised absolutely in the covenant of grace, other things con-

ditionally, ih. ; in order to make his people eternally happy, God is

obliged in point of fidelity to use all the means necessary thereto,

296 ; one of these means is affliction, yea, sharp affliction, ib. ; God

faithful in bringing on the affliction, and in guiding it, 297.

Make us understand the word more fully and clearly than before, vii.

334 ; purge the taste, and give a spiritual relish, 335 ; quicken the

heart to duty, ib.

Of God's people may be long and grievous before any comfort or

deliverance come, vii. 351 ; God does not give a gracious answer at

the first call, to try our faith, ib. ; to awaken our importunity, ib. ;

to make us sensible of our weakness, ib. ; for his own glory, and that

his Avork may be the more remarkable and conspicuous, 352 ; it is

the devil's design to tire and weary out the people of God, ib. ; men

are unreasonable in their oppositions, and wiU not relent nor abate

anything of their rigour, ib.

Why God's people suffer in this world, viii. 94 ; because they are not

in heaven, 95 ; not in their eternal rest, ib. ; to purge out sin, ib. ;

to humble them, ih.

Of God's peojjle may not only be many, but very sore and heavy, viii.

96 ; many and strong lusts are to be subdued, 97 ; that God may

have the more experience and trial of his people, ih. ; that they may

have the more experience of God, ib.

Will teach men to pray that never prayed before, ix. 62 ; good ones,

that prayed before, will pray with greater earnestness and serious-

ness, ib.

God's choicest servants in this world have, ix. 126; as men, ib. ; as

christians, ib.

150 INDEX.

A^lictiom. all have not Abel's cross, but usually have Isaac's, xii. 132 ; though

all suffer not, yet all must be prepared to suffer, ib. ■ when God seeth

tit, we must actually suffer the loss of all things, and obey God at the

dearest rates, ih.

It is not enough to be good in, we must get good by, xii. 267 ; they

come as a blessing when they are improved, 268 ; it is our part to

get benefit by, but God's to remove, 269 ; if our hearts were right,

we would desire to profit by, rather than to get rid of them, ib. ;

murmuring against, bewrayeth a despising of God and a despising of

holiness, 270; what profit may be got by afflictions, 271 ; that the

time of afflictions is a serious, awakening, learning, repenting, weaning

time, and a time of increasing our love to God, ib. ; the necessity

of, 275.

Are so far from infringing our happiness that they promote it, xii. 263.

A double argument why all, must turn to good, from the purpose of

God, and as in Christ so in us, xii. 301.

The usual portion of a christian in the discharge of his duty, xii. 375 ;

the primitive christians notable instances of this, ib. ; seven kinds

of, enumerated, ib. ; reasons why afflictions are permitted to fail on

the people of God, 376 ; we have no reason to doubt of God's favour

and presence when exercised hj, 377 ; no excuse to exempt us from

our dut}', ib. ; how thankful we should be if not called to severe

trials, 378; what use we should make of this indulgence, z6. ; can

never dissolve the union between Christ and believers, 380.

See Sins incident to, &c.

Agabus, only mentioned as a prophet of evil, ii. 327.

Aggravations of sorrow, iii. 275 ; to have our woe brought about by those of

our own family and cherishing, ib. ; to be forsaken of friends, ib. ; to

be an object of common hatred, ib. ; to be denied the benefit of law,

ib. ; to be handled with a degree of contempt, 276.

Aims of men, not regenerate or sanctified, are either carnal, or natural, or

legal, V. 30.

Alienation from God natural to all, but increased more and more by evil

practices and evil affections, iv. 366.

All, in what sense the iniquities of, laid on Christ, iii. 328 ; all men in

some sort have benefit by him, ib. ; there is a sufficiency in his merits

for all, 329 ; all conditions of men are included, ib. ; that no man

might accuse God, as if he had not made a sufficient provision for his

soul, 330 ; to denote the multitude that should come to Christ, ib. ;

to denote the oneness of the reconciliation of all who are reconciled,

331.

AUegorisers of the statements of scripture, reproof of, viiL 343.

AUelujahs should sound as loud as supplications, i. 254.

All-siifficiency, God's, a sound belief of, the only way to defeat Satan's temp-

tations, i. 275.

God's, a thorough persuasion of, encourageth and feedeth both our

dependence upon God and our subjection to him, vii. 417 ; implied

in his making the world out of nothing, ib. ; in maintaining all things

in their order, 418 ; in using them for his purposes, ib. ; a ground

of trust, ih.; of submission to his disposing will, 419; to his

commanding will, 420.

Alternations in the condition of God's children on earth, now vexed by the

coming of the tempter, then cheered by the presence of angels, i. 326.

Ambassadors for Christ,' the nature of their office, xiii. 290.

INDEX. 157

Ambition, the true, is spiritual ambitioi), xiv. 44G.

Amen is either an affectionate desire or a great asseveration, i. 111.

Signifies either So let it be, or So it shall be, i. 253.

Sirjnacidum Jidei, et votum desiderii nostri, v. 375 ; should be to our

praises as well as our prayers, ib.

Aviiss, we pray, when our ends and aims are not right in prayer, iv. 338 ;

Avhen we ask blessings for the use and encouragement of our lusts,

339 ; when our prayers are framed out of a carnal intention they are

seldom successful ; we miss when we ask amiss, 341.

Amphilochius, Bishop of Iconium, his argument wich Theodusius the Great

against toleration of the Arians, x. 259.

Ancienta (Ps. cxix. 100), may either mean men of former times, or aged men

of the same time, viii. 15 ; preferably the latter, ib.

Angels serve God readily, i. 148; cheerfully, ib. ; constantly, ib. ; faithfully,

not picking and choosing, 149.

Everywhere in scripture shown to be the first instruments of God's

jirovidence, i. 284 : not ministers of conversion and sanctification, ib. ;

question as to special guardian angels, ib.

Their visible ministry extraordinary, but their invisible ordinary and

perpetual, i. 285 ; this invisible ministry matter of faith, 286.

Why they did not come to Christ till the devil had departed, i. 324 ;

to show that Christ had no help but his own when he grappled

with Satan, ib. ; to show that the going of the one is the coming of

the other, ib. ; why they ministered to him after his temptation,

ib. ; to put honour on him, who is their head and lord, xb. ; for his

consolation, inward and outward, 325.

God maketli use of their ministry in supporting and comforting his

afflicted servants, i. 333 ; delight in the preaching of the gospel, 334 ;

in the holy conversation of the godly, ib. ; fight against the devil, and

defend the godly in their extreme dangers, ib. ; why God uses their

ministry, ib. ; to manifest xmto them the greatness and glory of his

work in recovering mankind, ib. ; to maintain a society and com-

munion between all the parts of the family of God, 335 ; to preserve

his people from many dangers and casualties which fall not within

the foresight of men, ib. ; many blessings and benefits conveyed

through their ministry, 336 ; their office at death and judgment, ib.

Whether good or bad, often called in scripture thrones, i. 435 ; owe

their being to Christ, 436 ; when created, 437 ; subject to Christ

438 ; why their creation so particularly and expressly ascribed to

Christ, 439 ; to show his glory and majesty, ib. ; to obviate the

Gnostic errors, ib. ; to show his right to their ministry, 440.

Christ did not die for, nor is their head as he is of the church, i. 462.

Romish worship of, is idolatry, iii. 99.

Acknowledged Christ, but men would not, iii. 249.

And archangels, God hath, always ready to defend a good cause, v.

245.

Originally created in holiness and happiness, v. 190 ; fallen through

sin, 191 ; cannot tell how sin got access to them, 192 ; their number

great, 193 ; time of their fall, ib. ; their punishment, 196.

In the election of, is shown grace, but. not mercy, v. 195.

Ministry of, v. 246 ; certain that they had a great care about the people

of God in ancient times, ib. ; not Avholly ceased, though not so

visible and sensible now, ib. ; children of God the proper object of,

ib. ; all the children of God, without exception, 247 ; all angels so

158 INDEX.

employed, ih. ; not certain that eacli child of God has a special

angel, ib. ; yet all have all, 248 ; continues from the first conception

till the entrance into glory, ib. ; ever administered according to God's

pleasure, 249 ; order amongst both good and bad, 251.

Angels, are they to be judged at the day of judgment ? x. 29 ; the bad, but

apparently not the good, ib.

The holy, contemplate and admire the mystery of redemption, xviii. 203;

the person of the Redeemer, 204 ; the way of redemption, ib. ; the

grace vouchsafed to sinful men, ib. ; the mission of the Spirit, 205 ;

the gracious providences of God in leading on the church to their

eternal happiness, ib. ; the final glorious estate of the saints, ib. ;

desire to look into these things, not out of curiosity, 206 ; nor from

total ignorance of the mystery before it was brought about, 207 ;

because they have such a deep sense of the worth of these things

that they desire to know more, ib. ; delight in the mystery of redemp-

tion because of the glory of God discovered therein, 208 ; and the

good of men promoted thereby, ib.

Anger and sorrow, God's command reacheth, ii. 336.

Groweth not by degrees like other passions, therefore the best cure is

deliberation, iv. 137 ; is the worst thing we can bring to a religious

controversy, 138 ; is often justified when it is not justifiable, 139 ;

sometimes lawful, 140 ; sometimes necessary, ib. ] when the principle

is right, 141 ; when it has a right object, ib. ; when the manner is

right, ib. ; sinful when hasty and undeliberate, ib. ; immoderate,

142; causeless, ib. ; without a good end, 143 ; nothing more makes

room for Satan, ib. ; much woundeth our own peace, ib. ; disparageth

Christianity, ib.

Different from hatred, viii. 332. »

Animal and spiritual life distinguished and described, xv. 47.

Anointing the sick with oil in the name of the Lord, not a standing ordinance

in the church, iv. 448 ; even in the apostles' time it was not abso-

lutely necessary, ib. ; was not promiscuously used, 449 ; ceased when

the miraculous gift ceased, ib. ; Popish, or extreme unction, a mere

hypocritical pageantry, 450.

Of Christ signifieth the nature of his oflfices as king, priest, and prophet,

V. 160; and the authority on which it is founded, 161.

Of Christ, was not typical, but real, x. 167 ; implieth the giving of

power and authority, 168 ; the bestowing on him of the Holy Ghost,

who might make the human nature fit for the work, ib. ; was to the

office of mediator in general, jiarticularly to be king, priest, and

prophet of the church, ib.

Ansu'ers to prayer, importance of observing, vi. 252.

To prayer, God's children are earnest for, ix. 46 ; because they dare not

take God's name in vain, ib. ; not looking for, proceedeth from an ill

course^ 47 ; heedlessness, ib. ; a touch of atheism, ib. ; distrust, which

is akin to atheism, ib. ; some disesteem of God's favour and accept-

ance, ib. ; if we do not look after, our loss is exceeding great, 48 ; we

lose our labour in prayer, ib. ; lose excitements to love and obedience,

ib. ; lose encouragements to pray again, ib. ; lose the benefit of sensible

communion with God, ib. ; God loseth honour, and praise, and thanks-

giving, ib. ; how God grants, 50 ; extraordinarily, as in ancient times,

ib. ; ordinarily, either by granting the mercy prayed for, ib. ; or by

giving spiritual manifestations to the soul, ib. ; or by commutation or

exchange, giving another thing that is as good or better, 51.

INDEX. 159

Ant, the, a pattern of diligence, xxii. 3.

Anthony the Hermit, his study in the desert, xiii. 395.

Antichrist, Eiohteen Sermons on, iii. 1.

Antichrist, the head patron of the great apostasy, iii. 28; revehation of, 31 ;

names or titles of, ib. ; man of sin, ih. ; son of perdition, 32 ; not a

single person, but a society or succession of men, ib.

Opposite to Christ, chiefly in respect of pride, iii. 37 ; exalteth himself

above all human persons, 39 ; and above all that is reverenced, ib. ;

usurps divine honours, 40 ; shows himself that he is God, 42 ; every

tittle of this description fulfilled in the Bishop of Home, 44 ; his

manifestation stayed by the Roman Empire, 49 ; this ^ taken out of

the way about a.d. 600, 50 ; grew to its monstrous excess and height

in Boniface III., 56.

Doctrine of, profitable, and very necessary to be preached and known,

iii. 46.

Sets up his kingdom by Satan's agency and influence, iii. 66 ; by pre-

tence of miracles, ib. ; sophistical reasonings, 67 ; fawning or threat-

ening, preferment or persecution, ib.

Antichristian state, subjects of, are drawn into it with all deceivableness of

unrighteousness, iii. 76 ; their misery, those that perish, ib. ; the

reason of this shown, they received not the love of the truth, 77, 79.

State, called Babylon for idolatry, Sodom for filthiness, and Esxypt for

ignorance and darkness, v. 254.

Antigonus advice to the governor of a rebellious city, xii. 60.

Antinomianism, refutation of, xi. 158 ; it is an unjust illation from the doc-

trine of free justification, ib. ; it is absurd, and contrary to the doctrine

of grace, i6. ; it is wicked and blasphemous, 160: caution against,

161.

Antinomians, doctrine of the, as to grace giving freedom from the moral law,

xvi. 46.

Apostasies from God in heathenism, and from Christ in Romanism, are of

the kingdom of the devil, which is to be destroyed, xviii. 32.

Apostasy, temptations to, errors, scandals, persecutions, ii. 88.

General, before Christ's coming to judgment, iii, 26 ; is any defection

from him to whom we owe and have performed subjection, ib. ; that

foretold, not civil, but of the visible church from the Lord of the

church, ib. ; will consist in undermining his authority, 27 ; and cor-

rupting and destroying the interests of his kingdom, ib. ; is notable

and discernible, and its head is Antichrist, 28 ; Popery this apostasy,

The covenant of grace a comfort against fears of, iii. 384.

Danger and mischievous effects of, vi. 315 ; more dishonourable to God

than a simple refusal, ib. ; falling off after a taste of the sweetness

and practice of godliness a worse condition than to have never be^'-un,

316.

Apostate, Luther confesses that he is from the devil's service, iii. 178.

Apostles, even in their private and familiar letters, very spiritual, v. 99.

Their words the rule of faith, v. 322.

Their proficiency in Christ's school, x. 220 ; had sufficient means to con-

vince the world of the certainty of Christ's doctrine, 221,

Ajypeal from God's justice to his mercy, a scarcely warrantable expression, iii,

271.

Appearance, outward, divine things not to be judged by, iii. 227 ; anything

of Christ not to be cast away because it is despised or discounte-

IGO INDEX.

nanced, ih. ; because it is an afflicted way, ih. ; because poor men are

of that way, 228; because we may seem to hazard our burden by

closing with it, ih.

Appearance, Christ's, in the world, and state of life among men, was not

only very mean, but very miserable, iii, 249.

Application of grace to believers, wisdom and prudence of God in, ii. 2G2 ;

in the way he taketh to convert souls to himself, ih. ; in taking the

likely course to gain the heart of man, ih. ; in the effect itself, 263.

And approj^riation of Christ, the comfort in, and love to, Christ, ii. 297.

Apprehending, Christ's, of us, implieth that any mcjtion towards that which

is spiritually good proceedeth first and wholly from Christ, xx. 85 ;

implieth a subordinate operation on our part, 86 ; the infusion of a

life which tends towards God and heaven, ih. ; is followed up by his

keeping us in his own hand, 87; should be answered by an exact,

resolved, diligent pursuit of eternal life, ib.

Ap2:>rohation evidenced by imitation, v. 169.

Of men, how far to be minded or made a motive by us, xviii. 120.

Ajjpropiriation of Christ and dedication to his service mutually dependent,

i. 491.

Approving of ourselves to God in all our actioiis our great interest, vi. 229 ;

for this we need good counsel and direction, ih. ; this we can only get

from God in his word, 230 ; this counsel sufficient and full to all our

necessities, ih.

Arguments, those that cannot be moved by, God teacheth by blows, vii. 133.

At'istotle's opinions as to a first cause in creation, xiii. 411, 412.

On the worship of the ancients (Ethics, lib. viiL c. 8), xiii. 437.

ArJc, the, a type of Christ, xiv. 203,

Arm of the Lord, revelation of, is the inward manifestation of the gospel by

the Spirit, iii. 193, 204. See Gospel.

Arminian doctrine of merit, de congruo and de condigno, answered, ix. 486.

Armour, the christian's, pieces of, i. 228.

Christian, and the use of it, xi. 298.

Articles of faith, ministers not to prescribe, but explain, iv. 17,

Of the christian religion, the devils assent to, iv. 241.

Ascension of Christ, x. 270; the time, when he had finished his work and

instructed his disciples, ib. ; the place, Mount Olivet, whence he had

gone to his cross and to his crown, ib. ; to the third heaven, 271 ; the

witnesses, the eleven apostles, ih. ; while he was blessing them, ib. ;

on a cloud, ib. ; as a conqueror, triumphing over his enemies, and

giving gifts to his friends, ih. ; his reception by the angels, 272 ; his

welcome by God, ih. ; end of, 273 ; that we may look upon him as

in a greater capacity to do us good, ih. ; to prepare a place i()^: us, ib. ;

to represent his satisfaction, 274 ; fruits and benefits of, 275,

Ashamed, men are, when they should be bold, and bold and confident when

they should be ashamed, vi. 495.

Asking, God giveth nothing without, iv. 41 ; yieldeth a remedy for the

greatest Avants, ib.

Assembly {ouvayMyri), not for worship, but for deciding ecclesiastical matters,

iv. 186.

Assent, speculative, may be without faith, ii. 303.

To the articles of religion doth not infer true faith, iv. 240.

A part of faith, but not all, iv. 349 ; must be firm, ib. ; and cordial,

350.

Degrees of, conjecture, opinion, weak faith, stronger faith, and the full

assurance of understanding, vi. 401.

INDEX. 161

Assurance, why so few of God's children have, v. 19 ; possible that God's power

may work in us, and we not be sensible of it, ib. ; sometimes through

carelessness, sometimes through peevishness, God's children not sen-

sible of the power that worketh in them, ib. ; God doth not call all

in a like violent and sensible manner, ib. ; this different dispensation

God useth according to his own pleasure, ib. ; thought a different dis-

pensation used in the calling, yet there is enough to distinguish, the

uncalled from the called, ib.

It is a ground of sure confidence that a christian shall have heaven

at last, that he hath it for the present, xii. 431 ; it is not only we

think or hope, but we know, 432 ; our assurance of salvation is

not equal to that we have of the promises of the gospel, 433 ; it

is a common privilege, ib. ; it fortifies the soul against all the

difiiculties of the present life, yea, against death itself, 434 ; it

is a twofold confidence, of the thing and of the person, ib. ; of

the thing itself all true christians have, and should have, a certain

knowledge, ib. ; why and wherefore, 435 ; reasons why we should

attend upon the work of assurance, 439 ; the force and virtue of this

work, 440.

Directions to those who want, xiv. 27.

A believer's, God's word and oath the immutable grounds of, xvi. 294 ;

the power and certainty of God's word, ib. ; reasons why God gives

his oath over and above his word, 295 ; the advantages we have by

God's oath, 303 ; application, 305 ; objections answered, 310 ; the

fruit of this assurance is strong consolation, 314 ; what is meant

by 'strong consolation,' ib. ; how this ariseth from assurance, 316;

how it is dispensed on God's part, and how far required on ours, 318 ;

exhortation to look after this consolation, 325 ; how to get it, 328 ;

how to keep it, 333.

Of good estate before God, his children may have, xx, 76 ; when grace

is in some degree of eminency, ib. ; when their evidences are not

blotted by frequent sins, ib. ; when they have the spirit of adoj^tion in

a more eminent degree, 77 ; when they have a more abundant sense

of the love of God, ib. ; when the change wrought in them by grace

is most sensible, ib. ; yet they cannot look upon themselves as out of

all danger, and past all care and holy solicitude, 79 ; because there is

no period put to our duty but life, ib. ; because all through their life

they are imperfect, ib. ; nature of, is to exclude the fear which hath

torment, but not the fear of caution and diligence, 80 ; gotten

with diligence and kept with watchfulness, 81 ; in order to, we need

diligence, ib. ; caution and watchfulness, 82 ; self-denial, 83.

Graces really and soundly exercised beget assurance of our con-

dition before God, xxi. 155 ; graces thus really, constantly, and

self-denyingly exercised leave a suitable impression on the con-

science, 161.

Jitheisvi not so bad as blasphemy, iv. 84.

Contemplation of creation an antidote to, xiii. 398.

Atheistical men deride reliance upon God in distress, vii. 39 ; and obedience

to his precepts, 40.

Atheists are of all men most credulous, xii. 220.

Atonement required by the holiness of God's nature, i. ; 496 ; the honour

of his governing justice, ib. ; to keep up the authority of his law,

497 5 to make sin odious, and obedience more acceptable to us, 498 ;

to commend the love of God to us, ib. ; to give us hope, ib. ; proofs

VOL. XXII. L

1G2 INDEX,

of its acceptance, 499 ; Christ's resurrection and ascension into glorj^

ib. ; the grant of the new covenant, ib. ; the pouring out of the

Spirit, oOO ; peace enjoyed by believers, ib.

Atonement, satisfaction -by the blood of Christ causes a glorious soul-

appeasing light to break upon the hearts of men, vi. 85.

Attention, serious, to the doctrine of the gospel the means appointed for

the attaining of saving grace and a plentiful increase therein, xviii.

421; the gospel deserveth, ib.] our profiting requireth, 422; con-

sisteth in sound belief, serious consideration, and close application, ib.

Attributes, a thorough belief of God's, as i-evealed in Christ, taketh oli' all

disquiets and perplexities of spirit, iv. 51.

God's, in themselves terrible and dreadful to a sinner, being derived to

us through Christ, yield comfort and sweetness, iv. 242.

Of God seen in creation, vii. 85 ; his goodness, ib. ; his power, ib. ;.

his wisdom, ib. ; tliese manifested in the whole structure of his

word, 8G ; in his daily providence, 87 ; these three suit with his

threefold relation to us — power as our creator, wisdom as our

governor, goodness as our benefactor, 88 ; do most bind our duty

on us, ib.

Auriadar confession, the great artifice and engine by which Popish priests

keep the people in devotion to their interests, knowledge of secrets

rendering them the more feared, iv. 458 ; disproof of the absolute

necessity of it, ib. ; the improbability of making such a confession as

is required, 459 ; their making it part of a sacrament of divine in-

stitution, ib. ; the manner it is used, and the consequences of it, make-

it justly odious, ib.

Axdhovity, supreme, two acts of, legislation and judgment, usurped by the

Pope, iii. 41.

Or dominion, God's, is his right over all things, to dispose of them at

his pleasure, vii. 414; a right of making or forming anything as he

willeth, ib. ; of having or possessing all things so made by him, ib. \

of using, disposing, and governing all things thus in his possession

according to his pleasure, 415.

Of Christ's mediation, the object of justifying faith, x. 239.

It doth not become a private man to resist, xix. 3.

Awe of God's majesty called for in worship, i. 407 ; suitable to faith and'

love, ib. ; must not degenerate into servile fear and discouragement,

408.

Babel, purpose of the tower of, i. 85.

Babes and sucklings, who they are, xviii. 13 ; man in general, 14 ; David in

particular, ib. ; more especially our Lord Jesus Christ, ib. ; the apostles,

ib. ; the children who cried Hosanna to Christ, ib. ; all that fight under

Christ's banner, ib.

Baclcbiting, diflferent forms of, ii. 280 ; its heinousness, 282.

Baclcslider in heart contrasted with the good man, ii. 233.

In heart, is he that turneth his heart from God and his ways, and daily

groweth worse and worse, xviii. 465 ; meant chiefly of the ordinary

wicked person, ib. ; may be understood to comprise the apostate, ib.

Baclcsliding cometh from losing complacency in, or desire of, God, m. 177.

Preventives of, ix. 216 ; be sure that your resolutions for good and

the world to come be thoroughly fixed and settled, ib. ; sit down and

count the cost of being holy christians, ib. ; consider the necessity

of standing to God's law, whatever persecutions and sufferings yoa

INDEX. 163

meet witli, 21 T ; be established in the peace of God, and never break

this peace to obtain outward peace, ib. ; when troubles surprise you,

consider how unbeseeming it is to take offence at God's providence,

ih. : consider that the hurt Satan intendeth vou is not to hurt your

bodies, but your souls, ih. ; consider how short is the prosperity of

the wicked, ih.

Bad times, to be good in, requires much holiness and heavenly-mindedness,

viii. 312 ; faith, or foresight of things to come, 313; Zealand love

to God, ih. ; caution, ib. ; sincerity, 314 ; a fixed resolution, ih. ; a

true sight of the worth of spiritual things above carnal, ib.

Balaam a notable instance of a natural conscience, i. 135.

Balaams counsel did more hurt than his curse, xviii. 45.

Baptism, how otjght we to improve ? v. 459.

Baptism, our initiation into the service of God. doth not only imply work, but

fight, i. 260.

Implies a dedication and giving up ourselves to the Father, the Son,

and the Holy Ghost, according to their personal relations, ii. 104 ; a

badge and a bond, 107,

Implieth a renunciation of sins, v. 313.

A perpetual bond upon us, obliging us to repentance and holy life, v.

469 ; improvement of, the best preparation for the Lord's supper, ih. ;

if not improved, will be a witness to solicit vengeance against us, ih. ;

how to improve, ih. ; personally and solemnly own the covenant made

with God in infancy, 470 ; often renew the sense of obligation,

ib. ; use frequent self-reflection, ih. ; use it as a great help in all

temptation, 471.

Signifieth Christ's death for sin, and our death to sin, xi. 171 : also

Christ's resurrection and oi:r newness of life, 172 ; strongly obligeth us

to walk in newness of life, 173 ; is representing, 175 ; sealing, 177 ;

oblici;ins, ih.

An engagement upon christians to abhor carnal living, sii. 47.

A solemn vow and profession to look after the benefits of Christ's death

and mortify the deeds of the body, xiii. 194.

The use and respect of, with reference to remission of sin, xxi. 280.

Baptismal vow, wilful sin a renouncing of, viii. 393.

Bajjtist, his message to Christ not for his own satisfaction, but his disciples',

ii. 79.

Obstacles to the success of his preaching, iii. 195 ; the levity and rash-

ness of the people, 196 ; evil influence of the scribes and pharisees,

ib. ; offence at John's boldness, ih.

Basil the Great, reply to Modestus when threatened with banishment,

xiil 8.

Beasts, their tractableness to man contrasted with man's disobedience to God,

iv. 291 ; art and skill to subdue, a relic and argument of our old

superiority, 292.

Beavii/ not always a sign of excellency, xiv. 423 ; a gift of God, but not to

be rested in or abused to feed pride, 424.

Beginning, a title of Christ (Col. i. 18), means that he is the root and the

beginning of the renewed state, i. 454.

Belief of the truth, not a cold assent, but such a lively faith as brings us

under the power of it, iii. 107 ; consists of fiducial assent and obedi-

ential confidence, 116.

Believer, sad condition of, under God's corrective discipline, though he do

not vacate his justified state, ii. 234.

164 INDEX.

Believers, why so few, iii. 198 ; ignorance, ib. ; easy slightness, ih. ; careless

security, 199; light esteem of Christ, 200; presumptuous conceit

that we have entertained Christ already, ib. ; hardness of heart, 201 ;

self-confidence, ib.; carnal fears, 202 ; carnal reasonings from our sins,

ih. ; carnal apprehensions of Christ, ib. ; fewness of, no disgrace to the

gospel, 203.

True, cannot wholly fall away, iii. 359.

Are the seed of Christ, iii. 388 ; by reason of the gift of the Father,

389 ; by purchase, ib. ; because begotten by his power and efficacy,

390 ; by his image formed in them, ib.

Are friends of God, iv. 258 ; as they are perfectly reconciled unto

him in Christ, ib. ; all dispensations and duties that pass between

them are passed in a friendly way, ib. ; communication of goods, ib. ;

communication of secrets, 259 ; conformity and correspondency of

will and affection, ib. ; mutual delight and complacency, ib. ; the

special favour and respect God beareth them, 260.

Given to Christ as subjects of his kingdom, x. 206, 318 ; as scholars in

his school, 208, 319 ; as children of his family, ib. ; as the wife of his

bosom, 209, 319; as members of his body, 209, 320; given to him

in charge, 210 ; those thus given are the elect and none other, ib. ;

he undertook for them to die for them, and that they should be con-

verted, justified, sanctified, guided to glory, and that not one of them

should miscarry, 212 ; the Father did not save by his own power, but

committed to the Son, partly in majesty, ib. ; in justice, 213; in

love and mercy, ib.

Commensurablenessof the distinct propriety of the three persons of the God-

head in, X. 256 ; all of them and none other are elected by the Father,

all of them and none other are redeemed by the Son, all of them and

none other are sanctified by the Spirit, ib. ; follows from the unity of

essence, ib. ; from the unity and agreement in will and design, 257 ;

denied by the Arminians in doctrine, and by common people in

practice, ib.

Private, the honour put upon them, xi. 16.

Their condition better than if Adam had not fallen, xi. 58.

Reckoned sufferers wnth Christ, xiii. 191 ; what their being crucified

with Christ imi:)lieth, 192.

The merits of Christ's obedience and death are applied and made bene-

ficial to penitent, xviii. 218 ; and working, ib.

Believing, is that which gives most honour to God, i. 85.

A holy obstinacy in, viii. 269 ; the less sensible evidence there is of the

object of faith, the greater and stronger is the faith, if we believe

it upon God's word, 270.

In Christ, implies a lively sense of our own misery and the wrath of

God due for sin, xi, 19 ; its explicit act is when a soul thus humbled

casts itself upon Christ for grace, mercy, and salvation, 20 ; must be

wrought by the word, 21.

With the heart, implieth not a dead faith, but operative, xviii. 244.

Benefactor, God is a, to all men in the way of creation and providence, viL 394;

to his people in the way of grace and recovery by Christ, 395.

Benefits, memory of former, an encouragement to ask anew, x. 129.

Bernard's note on Martha's complaining of Mary, xiv. 71.

Pteply to the devil when tempted to vaingloriousness, xiiL 125.

Bible, nothing but a book of precedents, v. 168,

Not only for novices and young christians, but for all, viii. 78.

INDEX. 165

Blackness of darkness, a Hebraism for exceeding great darkness, v. 287.

Blackwell, Mrs Jane, Sermon at her Funeral, ii. 45-5.

Mrs Jane, her character, ii. 473.

Blasphemy, -wicked rich men above all others prone to, iv. 204 ; they who

love God must hate blasphemer?, ib.

Against the Holy Ghost, what it is, xxi. 398 ; why against the Holy

Ghost, 399 ; cautions against, 403.

Blessed Estate of them that Die in the Lord, ii. 455,

Blessed, God may be said to be, either objectively, as he is the object of our

blessedness, vi. 108; or subjectively, and so either in an active or a

passive sense, ib. ; in himself, as he hath the fulness of perfection and

contentment, ib. ; as he is the fountain of all blessedness to us,

110 ; passively as he is blessed by us, or as worthy of all praise from

us, ib.

' Blessed of my Father,' x. 47 ; opposed to the world's judgment of them,

ib. ; opposed to the sentence of the law, ib. ; opposed to their own

fears, 48 ; the fountain-cause of all their happiness, ib. ; shows how

the divine persons do glorify one another, ib.

Blessedness, not to be Offended in Christ the Ready Way to, ii. 79.

Blessedness, perfect, consists in a complete vision of God and Christ, a complete

possession and fruition of God, a complete similitude and transfor-

mation into the image of Christ, a complete delectation arising from

all these, ii. 65.

A great degree and step towards, yea, a considerable part of, is to obtain

the pardon of our sins by Christ Jesus, ii. 178.

Includes the removal of all evils, ii. 462 ; of sin, ib. ; and of suffering,

463 ; and a confluence of all good, 464.

Future, fulness of, v. 355 ; certainty of, ib.

And blessed men, important to have a true notion of, vi. 5 ; all desire

it, lb. ; all without grace are much mistaken in, 6 ; mistakes about

it will cost us dear, 7 ; sincere, constant, uniform obedience to God's

law the only way to, 9 ; of a close walker not only future, but

present, 14.

Blessing, God's of us is operative, ours of him declarative, i. 244.

In every, conferred on a sinner, there is not only bounty, but pardon,

iv. Ill ; spiritual, the best, 112.

Blessings, to be milked out by prayer, i. 29 ; this necessary for God's honour,

30 ; and for our profit, ib.

Common, twofold right to, providential and covenant, i. 151.

Temporal, may be prayed for, i. 158 ; but not in the first place, nor in

immoderate proportion, but with humility and submission, and for

good ends, 159.

Outward, matter of thankfulness, i. 160; as good in themselves, ib. ;

as coming from God, ib. ; as coming from his free grace and mercv,

161.

Most proper to Christ as mediator are spiritual, ii. 207.

When God meaneth to bestow, he stirreth up the hearts of his people

to pray for them, iv. 471.

There is a blessing by way of prayer, and a blessing by way of pro-

phecy, xiv. 380 ; blessings and curses of parents, if uttered in a right

spirit, are not spoken in vain, 381 ; in the blessing of Jacob and

Esau, the younger brother preferred, ib. ; other instances of the like

in scripture, 382 ; wherein lay the peculiarity of the blessing of Jacob

over that of Esau, 383 ; this difference founded in an eternal

166 INDEX.

decree and purpose of God, 387 ; accomplished notwithstanding

Isaac's reluctance, ib. ; Esau not actually rejected till he had himself

rejected the blessing, 388 ; wherein lay the strength of Isaac's faith

in blessing Jacob and Esau concerning things to come, 389 ; lessons

from hence, 391.

Blessings, there is a difference not only between the blessings of the wicked

and the godly, but between those of the godly themselves, xiv. 399.

Prayer gets, but thankfulness keeps, xviii. 38.

Jilvidness, spiritual, caution against, iii. 93 ; take heed of sinning against light,

ib. ; take heed of hyjDocrisy in the jDrofession of the truth, ib. ; take

heed of pride and carnal self-sufficiency, 94.

Spiritual, natural to us, vL 167 ; worse than bodily, 168; God alone

can remove, ib. ; though in part cured, we need that God should open

our eyes to the last, 170.

Mood of Christ, the only sufficient ransom for lost sinners, ii. 295.

^ Blood of sprinkling' (Heb. xii. 24), the persons to whom it is applied,

xxii. 108; the manner of application, 109 ; the subject to which it is

applied, 110; the certainty of the effect, 111 ; the value and efficacy

of it, 112; reasons why, 1 1 5.

Boasting, what lawful and what unlawful for a christian, iv. 63.

A usual sin of the toncrue, iv. 284.

Bodies of the saints, honour put upon, i. 475 ; they are members of Christ,

and temples of the Holy Ghost, ib.

What care we should take how we employ, xi. 254 ; the senses, ib. ; the

tongue, 255.

Bodily presence of Christ, withdrawal of from the world, x. 278 ; that he

might try the world, and yet in a way suitable to his glorious estate,

ib. ; that way might be made for his spiritual presence, ib. ; confuta-

tion of the Lutherans, 279.

Body, God in covenant with, as well as with the soul, i. 157.

Resurrection of the saints is incorruptible, ii. 465 ; glorious, ib. ; spiri-

tual, ib.

Plainly seen to have some indirect operation upon the soul, iii. 304.

Of sin, means the whole stock and mass of corruption, xi. 193 ; must

not only have its face scratched, but must be destroyed, 194 ; serious

reflection on the death of Christ the true way of subduing, 197.

Why called vile, xx. 169 ; in respect of its original, ib. ; sustentation

and supports, 170 ; the many miseries to which it is obnoxious, ib. ;

often made the instrument of sin, ib. ; vile in death, ib. ; more so

after death, ib. ; its future condition, 171.

'Born of God,' what it is to be, xxL 63.

Bottle in the smoke, the suffering believer compared to, vii. 372; it is dry,

and wrinkled, and shrunk, so his bodily strength decays, 373 ; it is

blacked and smutched, so his beauty is wasted as well as his strength,

374 ; it is contemned and cast aside as useless, so he loses his esteem

and regard among men, ib.

Bounty, God's common, easier to believe than his special love, i. 157.

Of God, general, dispensed liberally, but not specially, iv. 38.

And mercy of God an encouragement in asking spiritual gifts, vii. 186.

Brazai serpent, a type of salvation by Christ, xvii. 454 ; its history, 455 ;

the typical use of it, 456 ; the resemblance between Christ and it,

458 ; the super-excellency of Christ above this and all other types and

shadows of him, 460 ; the lesson in faith to be derived from, 461.

Bread, petition for daily, why put first of those that relate to ourselves, i. 149.

INDEX. 107

Sread, in the sacraments, Romisli adoration of, is idolatry, iii. 100.

Jjrethren, a word imi:)lying love and equality, xii. 28.

Christ, having taken our nature, accej^ts and acknowledges us as his,

xviii. 435; may we call him our brother? 43Gj brotherhood only

reckoned to the sanctified, 438.

Brotherhood of Christ, a real privilege to us, x. 73 ; a comfort against a

sense of our own unwortbiness, ib.

Burden, believers in this mortal body are burdened with a heavy load of sin

and affliction, xii. 469 ; why affliction is a burden, ih. ; why sin, 470;

•it shows our folly that we are so loath to leave this world and prepare

for a better, 471 ; the saints, being burthened, do in a holy manner

groan and long for a better life, ib. ; that this desire is not unnatural,

ib. ; nor the result of discontent or desperation, 472 ; the holiness of

these groans and desires, ib.

Burial, in holy or consecrated places not necessary, xiv. 416 ; in places of

worship, as it is very unhealthy and unseemly, so very modern, ib. ;

the decent burial of the saints agreeable to the word of God, 417.

Ccesar's virtues more amiable than Cato's, xii. 277.

Cai7i, the devil's patriarch, the first root of the seed of the serpent, v. 2G9.

The first-fruits of the reprobate, the patriarch of unbelievers (Tertullian),

X. 90, xiii. 435.

Calamities, the greatest, to be undergone rather than the smallest sin com-

mitted, vi. 223 ; the greatest nothing in comparison with desertions

of God and terrors of conscience, ib. ; meek suffering of, conduceth

much to God's glory, ib.

Of the faithful, not incompatible with the divine justice, viii. 447 ; God

has an absolute dominion over us and our comforts, and may give and

take them away according to his pleasure, ib. ; intending to bestow

eternal blessings upon them, he will take a liberty in disposing of

outward things, ib. ; it is fit, before they go to heaven, that they

should be tried, 448 ; afflictions have their profit and use, and con-

duce to their good, 449 ; good men are but in part good, and it is fit

their carnal part should be chastised, ib.

In all, we should look to God, xix. 5 ; because nothing falleth out

without his particular providence, 6 ; cross issues and punishments,

<is well as benefits and prosperous successes, come from him, ib. ; a

great advantage to patience under, when we can consider God not as

.an angry judge, but a gracious father, 7 ; not inconsistent with

adoption, 9.

Oall, Christ's, no Excuse against a Speedy Obeying, ii. 121.

-Callinj, effectual, God the author of, iii. 112 ; none else hath authority, ib. ;

or power, 113 ; is by the gospel, 114; is to faith, holiness, and sal-

vation, 115 ; its glory, 118 ; all who are elected thus called, 119.

Of a soul to God is a new bes-ettins; and refreneration, iv. 117.

All that the saints have and enjcy is from God, v. 15 ; gives us a war-

rant that we may possess our privileges in Christ without iutrusion

and usurpation, i^.; gives us encouragement, ib.; in calling, God worketh

in a way suitable to his natui'e and ours, strongly and sweetly, ib. ;

is from self to Christ, from sin to holiness, from misery to happiness,

16 ; is but election put in act, 18.

EftV(;tual, notes and marks of, v. 21 ; the preparations made for it, ib. ;

the instrument or means, the word, 22 ; the formal means or corre-

spondent act of the creature to the call of God, 23 ; the concomitant

168 INDEX.

dispositions of the soul that go along witli such a return, 24 ; godly

sorrow, ib. ; holy wonder, ib. ; free resohition and confidence, ib. ; the

fruits and effects, ib. ; a change in the whole heart, ib. ; a chancre in

the life, 25.

Calling/, several kinds of, distinguished, xii. 285 ; there is a proper and an im-

proper calling, ib. ; the improper call general to all men by the works

of creation and providence, ib. ; the use of this call to those who

have no other, 287 ; the proper call is the voice of God in the word

I of his grace, ib. ; why it is not vouchsafed to all, ib. ; is either ex-

■ ternal or internal, 288 ; may be either ineffectual or effectual, ib. ;

:' what these tv\'o kinds of callins: consist in, ib.

Upon a divine call we must obey, though we know not what will come

of it, xiv. 232 ; how we shall know that we are called of God, ib. ;

every man must have a particular calling, ib. ; this calling must be

] agreeable to the word of God, 234 ; we must see God in it, ib. ; in

the higher callings of ministry and magistracy, our call from God

must be more solemn and clear, 235 ; the calling of magistrates must

not be undertaken without invitation from those that have power to

call, 235 ; ministers must look for both an internal and external call,

236 ; for ordinary callings, what is to be looked on as a call, 237 ;

how we should behave ourselves in our callings, that we may manifest

the obedience of faith, ib. ; some cases of difficulty determined, 239 ;

how we shall know the place which God hath called us to concerning

the fixing of our abode, 242 ; concerning flying in times of perse-

cution, 245 ; more particularly concerning ministers, what is to be

observed in fixing their station and place of service, 246 ; for gentle-

men who travel to get knowledge and experience, 247 ; for mer-

.. chants who remove for traffic, 248.

Of Christ is outward, by the ministry of the word, or inward, by the

effectual working of the blessed Spirit, xviii. 6.

Calumnies of the Romanists against the Reformers, iii. 91.

Calvin, his forbearance regarding Luther, v. 260.

Canticles, a mystical scripture expressing the intercourse which passeth be-

tween God and the church in the world, i. 111.

Cares, ours are needless, fruitless, burdensome, but God's are assiduous^

powerful, blessed, i. 37.

Carnal men cannot say the Lord's prayer without being afraid, i. 119.

Vain hopes of, ii. 210.

Confidence, dissuasion from, ii. 326.

Men do not look upon Christ as worthy of any esteem from them, iiL

255 ; because they look altogether upon the dark part of him, and

do not consider the light and glorious part, ib. ; because they want

the Spirit's discovery, ib. ; and the eye of faith, 256 ; because the

perverse inclinations of their hearts carry their souls another way, ib. ;

because they do not know what it is to want Christ, ib. ; they do not

know what it is to have an interest in Christ, ib. ; they esteem him

hypocritically in their words, indefinitely, partially, customarily, 257 ;

but not all of Christ, ib. ; nor always, 258 ; prefer every base lu.st

before him, ib. ; prefer the pleasing of men before him, 259 ; are.

ashamed of his cause, ib.

Confidence rooted in some vain principle and thought, iv. 53.

Men's hearts rise and fall with the news they hear, iv. 56.

Wisdom, either earthly, sensual, or devilish, iv. 307 ; that wisdom tobe-

suspected for naught which is found to be earthly, 308 ; sensual

INDEX. 169

wisdom but folly, ib. ; that devilish which serveth envy and strife,

309.

Carnal men send out their thoughts to forestall and fore-enjoy their content-

ments ere they obtain them, iv. 387 ; their confidence of future

events, ib.

Men make a scorn of a holy life, vii. 41 ; seriousness in religion they

count mopishness and melancholy, ib. ; self-denial, humorous folly,

ib. ; zeal in a good cause, distemper and excess, ib. ; holy singularity,

factiousness, ib. ; fervour of devotion, imposture and enthusiasm, ib. ;

serious speaking of God and heavenly things, canting, 42 ; faith in

a future eternal state, fond credulity, ib. ; humility and forgiveness,

simplicity or stupidness, ib. ; exact walking, scrupulosity and per-

verseness, ib. ; reasons, ib.

And spiritual draw contrary conclusions from the same principles, vii.

404.

Men do not, and cannot, please God, xi. 478 ; it is man's duty and.

happiness to please God, ib; should be our work and scope, 473 ; no

easy matter to make it so, ib. ; good actions of, do not please God,

481 ; there is a defect in their state, ib. ; a defect in the root of the

actions, ib. ; a defect in the manner, ib. ; a defect in the end, ib. ;

why they think so meanly of the people of God, 490.

Men are fools ; proved from scripture and their own course of life, xiii.

114.

Men may for a time be raised to extraordinary quickness in duties of

worship, xiii, 462.

Men are incapable of anything well-pleasing to God, xiv. 90 ; the grounds^

we have to press men to the use of means although they themselves

are distasteful to God, 99.

Men, God useth to give many temporal good things to, xviii. 298 ; be-

cause all his creatures shall have some taste of lii^ bounty, ib. ; that

he may reward some good in them, ib. ; to show that these are not

the chief good things by which his special love is manifested to us^

299 ; misery of, before death, 302 ; at death, 303 ; after death, 304.

Men may be deeply affected with the christian doctrine, even to great

agonies of conscience, and yet finally miscarry, xviii. 359.

Things, man naturally addicted to, more than spiritual, and to worldly

vanities rather than heavenly enjoyments, to the creature rather than'

to God, xviii. 468.

Carnalists, proud, who scorn the simplicity of the word, reproof of, viii. 342.

Casual and fortuitous things do certainly and infallibly fall out by God's

providence and heavenly government, ii. 320.

Catechising, want of, a cause of decay of godliness, v. 435.

Cause of his people, God should be desired to plead when they have to do

with unjust and wicked adversaries, ix. 135 ; he pleads as a judge.

137; his pleading not verbal or vocal, but real and active, 138;

tlie effect is the clearing of his people, and convincing of their

adversaries, 139 ; necessity of this pleading, 140; because the people

of God are often in such a condition that none will plead their cause

unless God plead it, ib. ; though we have a good cause and hopeful

instruments, yet we cannot plead it with any effect till God show

himself from heaven, 141.

Causes, second, God does not leave, to their power and force, as if he were only

an idle spectator in the world, i. 151 ; not to be confided in, 159.

Second, a mutual dependence and subordination between all, iv. 472.

170 INDEX.

Celsus' objection against Origen, that faith introduced error into the world

and cast out science, answered, xiii. 371.

Censurers tisually liave their own measure returned into their bosoms, iv. 271.

Censuring, wrong when we do it out of pride and conceit, iv. 272 ; when we

do it as vaunting over their infirmities and frailties, ib. ; when the

censure is unmerciful, 273 ; when we infringe christian liberty, and

condemn others for things merely indifferent, ib. ; when we do not

consider what may stand with charity as well as what will agree with

truth, ib. ; v.dien we do it to set off ourselves, ib.

■Chance, what is, to men, is providence to God, ii. 317.

Change, godly men wait for, on others it cometh unexpected, iv. 391.

Charity and doing good with our estates a fruit of faith, ii. 150.

To the poor must be performed as worship, out of respect to God, iv.

176; and unspotted life must go together, 177.

A sign and argument of the forgiveness of our sins, but not a cause,

iv. 473.

Excess of, is a betrayal of the faith, vi. 291.

Works of, done out of faith and love to God, of great weight and con-

sequence, X. 65 ; a command of God requireth, ib. ; the trial of our

love to Christ, 'o^ ; the great question interrogated by Christ at the

great day of accounts, ib.

Use of faith in the duties of, xiii. 357.

Is that love wherewith we love God for himself, and our neighbour for

God's sake, xviii. 135.

Excellency and necessity of, above all other gifts, xviii. 306 ; iiature

and properties of, ib. ; with or without, we are something or nothing

in religion, 312.

And purity true notes of a believer, xxi. 82.

Chastisements are not in anger when they make us better, vii. 259.

Chief end of man as a subject for meditation, xvii. 306.

Child-heariiiff, though bringing forth children be according to the course of

nature, yet God hath a great hand in it, xiv. 275 ; faith the best mid-

wife, 276.

Child of God hath all the divine perfections in some measure in his soul,

i. 188.

Children of Wisdom, Wisdom Justified by, ii. 93.

'Children, can never merit of their parents (Aristotle), xii. 33.

Of God, the privilege of being, assured to us by a double testimony,

that of the Holy Ghost and of a renewed conscience, xii. 125 ;

marks in scripture whereby we may determine our sonship, 127 ; the

Spirit and our consciences concur to produce the same conclusion,

129; the necessity of this conjunction, ib. ; directions to ensure this

twofold testimony, ib.

Of God, why they act in a manner different from others, xiii. 452 ;

wherein lies the difference between the worship of, and that of nominal

professors, 453.

Of believing parents partakers in the privileges of the covenant for

their parents' sake, xiv. 205.

Of believers, tbough born in sin and under the curse, are endowed with

s^iecial privileges, xiv. 406.

Of believers, how far a blessing may be looked for on, xv. 465 ; rea-

sons, 468 ; how this can be reconciled with experience, 469 ; to whom

the })romise is most eminently fulfilled, ib. ; advice to parents, 470 ;

advice to children, 471.

INDEX. 171

-Children, a blessing from God, xviii. 86 ; muck of God's providence exer-

cised about, ih. ; in giving strengtli to conceive, ib. ; in framing the

cliild in the womb, ib. ; in giving strength to bring forth, 87 ; are

41 great blessing in themselves, and the more of them the greater, ib. ;

a gift and blessing dispensed as a reward and heritage, 89 ; of godly

parents, in better case than the seed of infidels, 9 1 ; dying before they

■come to the use of reason, no cause to doubt of their salvation, ib. ;

living to years of discretion, have greater advantages of being godly

than others, ib. ; if they fear and love God, their blessings are

increased, ib.

We often forget the duty of, but God doth not forget the mercy of a

father, xviii. 337 ; God spareth his, in withdrawing or modifying

deserved judgments, 338 ; in pardoning the manifold imperfections

of their services, ib. ; this a choice privilege, ib. ; grounds of sparing,

340 ; his merciful nature, ib. ; the satisfaction of Christ, 311 ; his

gracious covenant, ib. ; his comfortable relation to us, 312.

Of God, in what sense it is said that they do not and cannot sin (1 John

iii. 9), xxi. 59.

Of God, there is, and should be, a broad difi"erence between, and the

children of the devil, xxi. 76 ; this difference should be manifest to

themselves and others, ib. ; reasons, 77.

Choosing Christ, a clear understanding, an unbiassed will, and serious con-

sideration necessary to, xiv. 166.

Christ, Transfiguration of, i. 337.

Christ, Eedemption by, i. 117.

Ohrist, his Faithful Followers must Expect Trouble, ii. 11.

Christ, not to be Offended in, the Ready Way to Blessedness, ii. 79.

■Christ, his example in secret prayer both engaging and encouraging, i. 1 1 ; out

advocate to present our petiti(jns in court, the Spirit the notary to

draw them up, 12.

Eeceived /■ro?>i God in the word, presented to God in prayer, i. 30.

A king different from other kings, i. 31 j a king of kings, ib.

Took a mother on earth that we might have a father in heaven, i. 15.

His future coming little regarded by epicures and atheists, i. 110 ; his

coming either virtual or personal, ib.

His voice and the voice of the church are unisons, i. 112; his second

coming really and heartily desired by the church and all the faithful

members of it, ib. ; reasons of their longing, 113: yet they do not

always long fur it as they ought, 118 ; this longing produces heavenly

conversation, 120.

Sanctified every condition that he passed through, as poverty, tempta-

tion, death, &c., i. 217.

.Subjected himself to the moral law-, i. 287 ; was the angel who led the

Israelites in the wilderness, 289.

As an instance of temptation, so a pattern of victory and conquest,

i. 323.

His death, as to men an act of violence, to his Father of obedience, to

us of love, i. 363.

The beloved Son of God, both as second person and as Mediator, i. 381.

His tender care over his disciples in their faintings and discouragements.

i. 109.

In relation to God, is the Lamb slain ; in dealing with Satan, he doth

as a lion recover the prey, i. 120; his divinity essential to his re-

demption, 121.

172 INDEX.

Christ, in what respects the image of God, i. 428 ; in respect of his eternal

generation, ib. ; in respect of the perfections of God shining forth in

liini in his incarnation, ib. ; in his person, word, works, ib.

In what sense the first-born of every creature, i. 430 j doth not imply

that he is to be accounted a creature, 431.

The creator of all things, i. 434.

His pre-existence before all creatures, i. 445 ; his true divinity, 446.

Sustaineth all things, i. 448 ; not only meritoriously, but efficiently, ib. ;

not only indirectly, but directly, 449 ; not only mediately, but im-

mediately, ib. ; yet so that he doth not overturn their nature, ib. ; in

sustaining the creatures, is not a bare instrument, but a coequal agent

with God. 450 ; reasons why all things must subsist by him, ib.

The head of the Church, i. 453.

As creator, by power brought us out of nothing ; as redeemer, by mercy

he recovereth us from sin, i. 453.

Tlie beginning of the new creation, not passively, but actively, i. 464 ;

in a way of order and dignity, ib. ; in a way of causality, 465 ;

giving life and likeness, ib. ; why Christ the beginning, 466 ; for his

honour, ib. ; suited to our condition, ib.

What it is to be oflfended in, ii. 81 ; dislike and displeasure with some-

thing in him, ib. ; either keeping men off from him, or drawing them

off from him, ib. ; occasion of offence to the Jews in his day, 82 ; his

person, his doctrines, his sufferings, ib. ; danger of offence still, 83 ;

through the many calamities that attend the profession of the gospel,

84 ; the purity, the self-denial, the simplicity, the mysteriousness of

the gospel, 85.

Ate and drank like other men, but with great piety, and with great

temperance and sobriety, ii. 95 j conversed with the meanest, the

poorest, and the worst, as was needful for their cure, 96; reasons

why he chose this kind of life, ib. ; he would not place religion in

outward austerities and observance, ib. ; he would not countenance

an inclosing spirit, ib. ; he followed that course of life which is fit for

all, 97; his form of life must be suitable with the nature of his

kingdom, ib. ; he would not gratify human wisdom, 98 ; he would.

show the true nature of mortification, ib.

His great poverty, ii. 120 ; increases the value and merit of his satis-

faction, ib. ; shows that he came to draw minds and hearts to the

other world, ib. ; to season and sanctify a mean estate, ib.

Given for us, and given to us, ii. 344.

Without, there is no recovery of what we lost, ii. 346 ; no removal of

the misery we incurred, 347 ; no obtaining what we should, desire and

pursue as our proper happiness, ib.

Invoked together with the Father as an author of grace ; thereby his

godhead proved, iii. 138; lordship of, belongeth to him as creator,

and is common to him with the Father and Spirit, 141 ; as redeemer,

by donation of God, and by his own purchase, ib. ; requires submis-

sion, obedience, dependence, 142.

Jewish prejudices against, iii. 196 ; from erroneous opinions of the

Messiah, ib. ; fond reverence for Moses and the prophets, ib. ; offence

at his outward meanness, 197 ; Gentile prejudices, ib. ; from pride in

the understanding, ib. ; the meanness of the apostles, ib. ; the hard

conditions on which they were to entertain Christ, ib.

Having no form nor comeliness, and fairer than the sons of men, recon-

ciled, iii. 222.

• INDEX. 173

-Christ was not esteemed among men, iii. 249 ; everything else acknowledged

him, angels, fish, wild beasts, devils, but not man, ib. ; was des])ised,

and became an object of scorn and contempt, 250 ; in their thoughts,

ib. : words, ib. ; general carriage towards him, 251 • was a man of

sorrows, ib. ; acquainted with grief, 252 ; why so miserable, ib. ;

that God's promises might be fulfilled, ib. ; that he might declare his

obedience to God's decrees and appointment, 253 ; that he might

set oflf his love to man, ib. ; that he might be a perfect mediator

for us, ib. ; that he might be able to comfort his people in like dis-

tresses, ib.

An abject to the carnal, a jewel to the people of God, iii. 258.

Suffered for sin, iii. 263 ; not for his own, but ours, ib. ; bore the

guilt of them, 265.

The physician of the soul, iii. 292 ; cureth us not by doctrine and ex-

ample only, but by merit and suffering, ib. ; his merits and sufferings

do effect our cure, as they purchased the Spirit for us, who reneweth

and healeth our sick souls, 293.

^cted altogether by the Father's power, iii. 317; and by the Father's

appointment, 318.

His readiness to accomplish the office of the mediatorship, iii. 339 ;

shown by exjiress assertions of scripture, ib. ; by several passages in

the history of his life, ib. ; his longhig for it before it came, ib. ; his

not preventing it when he knew it, ib. ; his cheerful casting himself

upon it, ib.; his submitting to his Father's will in his highest agonies

and conflicts, 340 ; his silence, ib. ; his forbidding all violence for his

rescue, ib. ; his prayers that the cup might pass from him not incon-

sistent with this, 341.

His life a praxis of divinity and the rules of religion exemplified, iii.

343.

Eose as a resurrection, and liveth as a life, iii. 357 ; being risen, liveth

a numberless term of years, even for ever, with God in glory, ib. ; not

as God, but as Mediator, as God-man, ib. ; at his resurrection cleared

from sin, and so no more liable to death, ib. ; that he might become

a principle and fountain of life to ns, 358 ; that he might be doing

something continually in heaven for the elect of God, ib. ; intercedes

for them, ib. ; administers his kingdom to the destruction of his

adversaries, 359 ; dispenses aU necessary supplies to the needs of his

servants, ib.

Honoured as soon as he died, iii. 365.

His love, care and mercy, and kingdom, are eternal, iii. 396 ; all the

will and pleasure of God shall prosper and be effectual in his hands,

397 ; because he is the choice instrument of God, the special servant

of his decrees, ib. ; because he is so qualified that he must succeed in

what he undertakes, 398 ; willing and ready to comply with the will

of the Father, ib. ; able and mighty, so that he must needs effectuate

that will, ib.

"Will infallibly, and without miscarrying, obtain the end of his death, iii.

406.

Taketh an infinite contentment and satisfaction in the salvation of

shuiers, iii. 408. See Salvation.

Innocent, and accounted a transgressor ; men of the world transgressors,

would fain be accounted innocent, iii. 478 ; cause of his sufferings

was his bearing our sins, 479 ; merit of his death not extended to

iiU, 482.

174 INDEX.

Christ, called Lord and Jesus ; he came to rule, and he came to save,, v. lol.

More able to save than Adam to destroy, v. 475.

In believers, notwithstanding death, a sure pledge and earnest of eter-

nal life, xii. 11 ; a true christian doth not only profess Christ, but

hath Christ in him, ib. ; Christ is in us two ways, objectively and

efifectively, ib. ; some notes of Christ's presence in us, 12,

Death of, laid the foundation of a large superstructure of grace, freely

dispensed to all having interest in him, xii, 337 ; how the death

of Christ laid this foundation, ib. ; considerations which might have

moved God to withhold his Son, 338 ; the persons concerned in

this act of grace, ib.; the act itself, what it consisted in, 339; the

superstructure of grace built on this foundation, 340 ; the largeness

of It, ib. ; the strength and sufficiency of this foundation demonstrated,

341 ; the persons interested, 343.

The dignity of his person, xii. 3G8 ; the unity of his office and sacrifice,

ib. ; the greatness of his sufferings, ib. ; his resurrection an assurance

of forgiveness of sin, 370 ; his exaltation a confirmation of the truth

and dignity of his office, ib. ; the peculiar benefits arising from his

resurrection, 371 ; his intercession a notable prop to faith, 373 ; the

abundant cause we have of glorying in Christ, 374,

His delight in the creatures, xiii. 10.

His interest concerned in the truth of the resurrection and a future state

of punishment and reward, xiii, 49 ; his qualifications as a judge to

judge the world, 51 ; the nature in which he exercises this judgment,

60.

A notable instance of preferring God's honour above all other interests,

xiii. 136.

Represented as a common person (Eom. v. 14), xiii. ISO; as made sin

(2 Cor. v. 21), ib. ; as made a curse for us (Gal. iii. 13), ib.

Death of, Christ dying, one for all, the great instance and argument to

be improved by us, xiii, 179 ; what dying one for all signifieth, 180 ;

proveth two things, the verity of his satisfaction, and the sufficiency

of it, ib. ; how the great love of God appeareth in this, 183 ; how

suitable this argument is to beget in us that love which God expects,

even a thankful return of obedience, 185 ; from the end of Christ's

death, ib. ; the right which accrueth to the Redeemer by virtue of

the price paid for us, ib. ; the pardon ensuing and depending on his

death, ib. ; the greatness of his sufferings, ib. ; the terribleness of

God's wrath, 186 ; but above all, from a grateful sense of our obliga-

tion to God and Christ, ib. ; ho^v all this must be improved, ib. ; ex-

hortation to affect our hearts and thoughts with the greatness of this

instance of the love of God, 187.

"Was that to us in grace which Adam was in nature, xiii, 193,

Death of, the sacrifice of atonement, xiii. 259, 261.

The benefits we have by, distinguished, xiii. 272.

His prophetical office as necessary for our comfort as his sacerdotal, xiii.

283,

Spirit, ministry, this conjunction must not be separated, xiii, 289.

How he must be esteemed, xiv, 463 ; reasons why this esteem must be

such that Christ's worst may be better to us than the world's best,

465.

What it is to sit down under the shadow of. xv, 359 ; the acts of faith

in seeking shelter in Christ, 361 ; what the fruits of Christ are, 362 ;

why called his fruits, 364 ; their sweetness, 365,

INDEX. 175

Chrisf, the true notion of his doctrine is that of a testimony, sv. 380 ; the

nature of it, ib. ; the vahie of it, 381 ; the use of it, 384 ; the respect

tliat is due to it, 385 ; its reception as a testimony is a ratification of

the truth of God, 387 ; the manner of ratification, ib. ; the matter,.

388.

Wiiy he is called God, xvi. "230 ; that he is God proved from the nature

of his offices and work, and from scripture, 234 ; why he is called a

Saviour, 237 ; his willingness to suffer for fallen man demonstrated,

241 ; the grounds of his willingness, 243 ; the necessity of it, ib.

Why and how he loved the rich young man in the Gospel (Mark x.),

xvi. 45G.

In some respects loves those that are influenced by moral virtues merely,

xvi. 462.

Holiness of, as to his person and office, xvii, 408 ; as to the particular

functions of his office as prophet, priest, and king, 410 ; the unction

which is the consequent and fruit of Christ's holiness, 412 ; its author,

413; the privilege itself, 414; the persons anointed, 415; exhorta-

tion to holiness, 416.

The seed of the woman, the necessity of his becoming, xvii. 243.

As a physician, prescribeth repentance as the means of cure, xviii. 4 ;.

his work is with sinners, 5 ; all are now in a state of lapse from

primitive integrity, none are righteous till he calleth them, ib. ; out

of this state man is unable to deliver and recover himself, ib. ; those

who are sensible of this are nextly called, 6.

His growth in wisdom and stature, xviii. 116; not in grace, but in wis-

dom, ib. ; proof from scripture, 117 ; and from reason, ib.

Behoved to be of the same nature and stock with those whom he v?-

deemed or sanctified to God, xviii. 432; that by the law of propinquity

of blood he might have right to redeem us, ib. ; to give us a pledge of

the tenderness of his love and compassion towards us, ib. ; that the

same nature that sinned should suffer for sin, ib. ; that we might find

a fountain of holiness in our nature, ib. ; to answer the types of the

law, 433 ; to make a way for nearness between God and us, ib. ; to

be a fit head of the mystical body, ib. See Incarnation of Christ.

His dyhig prayer for his persecutors a moral action, xix. 16; a taste

and pledge of his mediation and intercession, 24.

His exact knowledge of all his sufferings, xix. 29.

Why so willing to die, xix. 44 ; out of obedience to his Father, ib. ;

out of love to us, ib. ; this would finish his labours, 45 ; this furthered

his triumph, ib. ; he was hastening to his own glory, ib.

To look upon as a lawgiver only, and not as a Saviour, is not to evan-

gelise, but to legalise, xix. 447 ; his being head of the church

importeth oneness of nature, 448 ; eminency, ib. ; fulness of perfec-

tion, 449 ; authority and power to govern, ib. ; a strict irnion between

him and the church, ib.; no other may usurp this honour and office, 451.

Interceding with God, xx. 158 ; powerfully administering the media-

torial kingdom, ib. ; at the end of time will come from heaven and

judge the world, 159 ; to true christians he will come as a saviour, 161.

Having laid down his life for us, we ought to be ready to lay down

our lives for the brethren, xxi. 139 ; in what cases a man is to die

for another, 140.

What he will be to us if we choose his ways and walk in them, xxii. 1 7.

The occasion of piercing his side, xxii. 33 ; the circumstance considered

under a threefold aspect, 35 ; a symbol and type of his office, 39.

176 INDEX.

ChPvISt's Temptation and Tkansfiguration, i. 255.

Chkist's Eternal Existence and the Dignity of his Person, i. 413.

Christ's Person, Dignity of, i. 413.

Christ's Call, no Excuse against a Speedy Obeying, ii. 121.

Christ's death set forth as a ransom and as a mediatorial sacrifice, i. 366 ;

necessity of, 367 ; the sins and guilty fears of men need such a

remedy, ib. ; the glory of God requires it, ib.

Indwelling in his jDeople, xi. 66 ; not essentially, for so he is everywhere,

ib. ; nor personally, for that would involve a personal union, ib. ;

but mystically, with respect to some peculiar operations which he

worketh in them and not in others, ib. ; benefits of, ib. ; if Christ be

not in us, the devil is, ib. ; where Christ is all the Trinity are, ib. ;

where the Trinity are there is a blessing, 67 ; it is a pledge we shall

have more, ib.

Death, exhortation to improve, xii. 79 ; a lively and effectual pattern of

our dying to sin, 80 ; an act of self-denial, ib. ; an act of pain and

sorrow, ib. ; a price ^jaid, ib.

Death set forth by the notions of a ransom and a sacrifice, xiii. 180.

Death, the end of, xiii. 195; a pattern to christians of dying unto

sin, 196.

Innocency and purity, xiii. 305.

Second coming, it is the duty of God's children to look and long for,

xvi. 208; reasons why, 209; objections answered, 214; the glory

of it, 218; the preparation, ib. ; the appearance itself, 220; the con-

sequences, 224 ; why the appearance of Christ will be so glorious,

226 ; comfort and advice, 228.

Victory in our nature over Satan, matter of great praise and thankful-

ness to God, xviii. 16.

Coming into the world for our redemption sometimes represented as an

act of obedience to God, sometimes of love to us, xix. 180.

Desertion by his father. See Desertion.

Christian^ is a sacrifice to God, ii. 223 ; as separated from common use, ib. ;

and dedicated to God, ib.

Has God's law for his rule, God's Spirit for his guide, the promises for

his encouragement, God's glory for his end, vi. 13.

Life, all christians may have the approbation of God, the testimony of

their own consciences, and the witness of the consciences of others,

xiii. 104 ; the approbation of God should be chiefly sought after, but

the others must not be disregarded, 106 ; how far the testimony of

the consciences of others is to be regarded, 108.

Christians, Discourses tending to Promote Peace and Holiness

among, ii. 1.

Christians to be like a die in the hand of providence, content whether they be

cast high or low, i. 77.

Kings in respect of power and privileges, i. 95.

Have to pray for the pardon of their sins, i. 176.

Must expect not only to be tempted, but to be often tempted, i. 307 ;

the best may be tempted to the most execrable sins, ib.

Weak, are more swayed by fear, advanced by the love of God, ii. 66.

Should be a transcript of their religion, ii. 109.

The best, are those who have their corruptions most mortified, ii. 211 ;

should now improve their Christianity to get power and strength

against sin, 212.

Eeal, comparatively few, but absolutely many, iii. 13

INDEX. n?

Chi'istians, weak, have sometimes gone tlirougli great temptations when strong

ones have failed, iii. 177.

Eternal in Christ's eternity, iii. 370.

The very name of, presses us to care and holiness, iv. 204.

Private, should mutually confer for comfort and edification, iv. 475.

The best, but scholars and students in the knowledge and obedience of

God's word, vi. 65.

Under the influence of the fear of God, are alike everywhere, because

God is alike everywhere, vii, 174.

Are much affected with one another's mercies, vii. 280.

Think works never can have enough of their care, or too little of their

trust, X. 64.

Some exposed to necessity, others in a capacity to relieve them, x. 65.

Are under a double law, of nature and grace, xiii. 76.

Their end far more noble than the designs of the best of the world,

xix. 146 ; aim at glory, honour, immortality, ib. ; these they heartily

desire, 148; and earnestly endeavour after, ib. ; this by patient con-

tinuance in well-doing, 149 ; their reward is eternal life, 152.

Christians life a constant hymn to God, or a continued act of worship, ii. 25.

Indentures (Matt. xvi. 24), xvii. 5.

Christianity, the very knowledge of, breedeth joy, ii. 31 ; everything in it fitted

to fill our hearts with joy, ib.; the wonderful mysteries of our redemp-

tion by Christ, ib. ; the promises, 32 ; the enjoyments, 33 ; the pre-

cepts of Christ, ib. ; the duties which concern our neighour, 35.

Its humanity, goodness, and kindness, with respect to ourselves and

others, ii. 99.

Its excellence above the heathen religions, ii. 187 j above the Jewish,

188 ; exhortation to embrace, ib.

Its good nature, ii. 283.

Perfection of, to carry an equal mind in all conditions, iv. 440.

Excellence of, lieth in the fulness of its reward, the purity of its precepts,

and the sureness of its principles of trust, v. 167,

Doctrine of, is a tradition, v. 490.

Not to be judged of hj the character of nominal christians, ix. 262.

Life, its scope and work, xiii. 35 ^ in what these consist, 36 ; we cannot

be sincere unless our main design be the approval of God, ib. ; this a

mark of difference between the sincere and the hypocrite, ib. ; must

be carried on with great earnestness and industry, 39.

Doth adopt moralities into its frame and constitution, xviii. 96 ; because

grace doth not abolish so much of nature as is good, but refines and

sublimates it, by causing us to act from higher principles and to

higher ends, 101 ; because these conduce to the honour of religion,

ib,; they make for our peace and safety, 102 ; they flow from the

grace of regeneration, ib. ; their contraries are condemned by the law

of God, ib. ; they are not small things, 103.

Advanceth righteousness to a greater height, xix. 270 ; deduceth

things from a higher principle, ib. ; measureth and directeth things

by a perfect rule, 271 ; preferreth them to a more noble end,

274.

Light of, shining forth in the word of God and the lives and actions of

christians, a great means of reproving and condemning the world,

xix. 320 ; christians have a heavenly light communicated to them,

ib.; true christians walk as children of the light, 321 ; this light

shineth forth both in their words and deeds, ib. ; this light is a re-

VOL. XXII. M

178 INDEX.

proving liglit to the wicked and carnal world, 322 ; God is thereby

glorified, 323 ; and men benefited, 324.

Church compared, not to the sun, but to the moon and stars, i. 80.

Government of, is monarchical in regard of Christ the head, aristocra-

tical in regard of officers, and in some respects democratical, with

reference to the consent of the people in all church acts, i. 95.

However afflicted, is beloved and pitied by God's servants, i. 107.

What we should seek for, i. 109 ; her enlargement throughout the world,

ib. ; the preservation and defence of those already planted, ih. ; comfort

and deliverance in her afflictions, ib. ; a supply to her of all good

furniture, internal and external, ib.

Mystical, all such as are called out of the world to be a peculiar people

to God, i. 454.

What it is, i. 455 ; a society composed of all the elect, who have been,

are, or shall be on earth, ib. ; divided into the church militant and

the church triumphant, 456 ; the former called the universal church,

ib. ; the universal visible church, ib. ; particular churches, ib. ; called

a body in regard of the union of all the parts, 457 ; and of depen-

dence on one head, ib.

Why it must have a divine and human head, i. 461.

Smallness of, not a ground of discouragement, iii. 395.

The heir of the cross, v. 432.

Of God hath suffered not only from the persecutions of enemies, but

from the folly, rashness, and in judiciousness of friends, vii. 208.

Visible, so mixed that the greater part of it is unsound, viii. 224 ;.

judgments upon, are to leaven the dross from the gold, 227.

Visible, contains members that are wise, and others that are foolish,

who will come short of the blessedness that they expect, ix. 323.

Duty of, to the word, x. 450 ; to see that it be published to the present

age, and transmitted pure to the next, ib. ; hath witnessed in all ages

to the truth, by tradition and by martyrdom, 451.

If we would aim at God's glory we must seek the good of the church,,

xiii. 122.

Compared to an army, a house, and the human body, xiii. 425.

Many vicissitudes and changes in the outward condition of, xviii. 26.

Churches, particular, are not many bodies, but members of one body, i. 454.

Circumcision, Description of the True, ii. 23.

Civility, or a fair demeanour in the world, usually accompanied with igno-

rance and little knowledge of God's institutions, v. 35 ; little of Christ

in such souls, ib. ; usually some great prevailing sin, 36 ; greater care

about actions than lusts, ib.

Coldness in duty and boldness in sinning come from unbelief, vi. 402.

Combinations of wicked men are a faction and conspiracy ; of christians, a-

brotherhood, iv. 58.

Comfortable diOQ,ixme?> of scripture, vii. 32 ; concerning particular providences,

ib. ; God's fatherly care over his people, 33 ; his unchangeable love to

his people, ib. ; the true doctrine about afflictions, the author, cause,

and end of them all, ib.

Coin/art, God hath given to all true believers solid grounds of perpetual and

endless, iii. 151 ; the comforts propounded are of an everlasting ten-

dency and benefit, ib. ; they depend on everlasting foundations, 152;

they are sufficient to do their work, 154,

AU true and solid is of God, iii. 167 ; what it is, ib. ; our natural refresh-

ment and support in troubles, ib. ; God can give his people, in the

INDEX. 179

greatest tribulations, 168 ; there is a special allowance of comfort for

God's children in their afflictions, ib. ; our comforts carry proportion

with our sorrows, ib. ; the heart the proper seat of spiritual comfort, ib. ;

IS of God when it is allowed by him and warranted by him, 169 ; when

the matter is provided by him, 170 ; when it is wrought in us by him,

ib. ; God challengeth as his own right to comfort the heart of men, 171 ;

his Spirit alone can comfort the heart, ib. ; he is ready to comfort

poor afflicted creatures that humbly submit to him, 172 ; his comforts

come with authority, ib. ; are full and strong, ib. ; follows holiness as

heat doth fire, 173 ; a singular way of, beside the word, not to be

expected, ib. ; to be sought in the use of God's ordinances, 174: ; end

why God giveth us, to fortify us against the enemies of our salvation,

ib. ; hath a latitude in it, including support, peace, and joy, 176.

Comfort apt to divorce from duty, iv. 8.

Sometimes put for the object or thing comfortable, as deliverance and

temporal blessings, pardon of sins, &c., vii. 304 ; sometimes subjec-

tively, for the strengthening of the mind when it is apt to be weak-

ened by doubts, fears, and sorrows, 305 ; by patience we are kept

from murmuring, by comfort from fainting, ib. ; peace is a fuller

degree of, ib. ; joy the fullest, 306 ; though not absolutely necessary

to salvation, yet conduces much to the weU-being of a christian, ih. ;

follows holiness, as heat doth fire, ib. ; is a pledge of more to ensue,

ib. ; is to be asked of God, for it is his proper gift, ib. ; conveyed

through his word, 307 ; received on our part by prayer, 308 ; is all

from mercy, and tender mercy, 310.

Comforts, under temptation, i. 217 ; Christ hath overcome all his enemies, and

we are interested in his victory, ib. ; he hath a tender sense and know-

ledge of our estate, 218 j he is engaged in the battle, and fights with

us, ib. ; he will reward us when we have done, ib. ; even before the

battle, the believer may be sure of victory, 219.

Worldly, a glut and fulness of, much more dangerous than hunger, i. 274.

We cannot have perpetual, i. 411.

When God has laid in a great store of, against sufi"erings, usually there

is a time of expense to lay them out again, iii. 62.

Carnal, God hath many ways to blast, iv. 405.

In affliction, all others are nothing to those which we have from the

word of God, viL 28 ; they are divine, 29 ; strong, ib. ; full in mea-

sure, ib. ; full in matter, 30 ; reviving, 31 ; are applied by the Spirit

and received by faith, 35.

When God's children ask, they also beg grace to receive them acceptably,

viii. 416.

The word holds out, to us in affliction, ix. 23 ; the privileges of the

afflicted, ib. ; the blessedness of another world, ib. ; what is acceptable

to God, ib. ; notable precepts that ease the heart, ib. ; many promises

of God's being with us, and strengthening us, and giving us a gra-

cious issue out of all our troubles, ib.; bindeth faith, which fixeth thd

heart, 24 ; afflictions do rather increase than diminish, ib.

Never prized but in their season, x. 309 ; in great troubles, ib. ; in the

hour of temptation and hard conflict with doubt and corruption,

ib. ; in times of great danger and defection, through terror and perse-

cution, 310; in times of disheartening because of the difficulties of

religion, ib. ; in the hour of death, ib.

Coming of Christ, patient waiting for, what it is, ii. 246; looking, 247 ; longing,

ib. ; inseparable from love to God, 249 ; its influence on the spiritual

180 INDEX.

life, 250 ; necessity of divine concurrence to, 253 ; should be con-

tinually expected, 255.

Coming of Christ to judgment, a truth well known, firmly believed, and

earnestly desired by all the saints, iii. 6 ; why earnestly desired, 8 ;

objection answered, 10; belief and desire of, tends to heavenly-

mindedness, 11; at his coming all his saints shall be gathered to

him, ih. ; time of, to be patiently expected, not rashly defined or

determined, 15.

Of the Lord, every manifestation of grace or judgment so called, iv. 410.

Of Christ, thought of, a burden and torment to the wicked, v. 348 ; a

ground of trial whether we love God and Christ or not, ib. ; privileges

to be enjoyed, 349 ; a day of manifestation, ih. ; of perfection, ib. j

of congregation, ih.

Of Christ, our whole life a prei^aration for, ix. 330.

Of Christ, second, ix. 361 ; reason saith he may come, ib. ; from the

nature of God, ib.; from the providence of God, 362 ; from the feel-

ings of conscience, ib. ; from the conveniency of such a day, to

vindicate truth and honesty from the false judgments of the world,

ib. ; that the counsels and courses of God's manifold wisdom and

justice may be solemnly applauded, ib. ; that God may fit us with all

kinds of arguments against sin, 363 ; faith says he must come, ib. ;

from Christ's merit and purchase, ib. : from his afiection to us, ib. ;

from the affection of the saints to him, 364 ; from the constitution of

the church, ib.; from his promise, ib. ; confirmed by an outward sign

and memorial, 365 ; by a real pledge, his Spirit dwelling in us, ib. ;

delayed, that there may be space to the world to repent, 366 ;

that all the elect may be gathered, ib. ; to exercise our patience to

the full, ib. ; not enough to believe the doctrine, but must improve it

to the use of holy living, 371.

Of Christ shall be as of a bridegroom, ix. 392 ; between Christ and

believers there is a mutual tie, consent, and obligation to each other,

notably represented by the marriage covenant, ib. ; this relation begun,

but not publicly solemnised, 395 ; perfected at his second coming,

396 ; there is a personal meeting, ib. ; the bridegroom and bride do

both deck and adorn themselves, ib. ; there is an open manifestation

of his dearest love, ib. ; we are brought home to his house, 397 ;

there is an everlasting cohabitation and living with him, ib. See

Prejiaration for, &c.

To God, what it is, xiv, 123 ; no coming to God but by Christ, 124.

Delay of Christ's, is not from want of kindness, or backwardness to our

good, xviii. 229 ; nor from ignorance, as not knowing the fittest time

to put a period to the course of the world or of our lives, ib. ; nor

from forgetfulness of his promise, ib. ; nor from change of counsel, ib. ;

nor from impotency and weakness, ib.

Of Christ, a day of manifestation, xx. 160; of perfection, ib. ; of

gathering, 161 ; of glorification, ib. ; its end is to perfect our sal-

vation, 162 ; is certainly and earnestly looked for by the godly, ib. ;

looking for, implieth love, faith, hope, 163 ; preparation for, 166.

Comings of Christ, the two, frequently mixed in the prophetical writings,

xviii, 74.

Commandment, a good man feareth (Prov. xiii. 13), another feareth a punish-

ment, i. 103.

Of God in the way, as terrible to a gracious heart as an angel with a

flaming sword, vi. 43.

INDEX. 181

Commandment, exceeding broadness of, naeans the exceeding fulness of scrip-

ture, vii. 459 ; breadtli for use, ib. ; for duration and continuance, 461.

Commandments, God gives us, which we cannot obey by our own strength, vi.

47 ; to keep up his right, ih. ; to convince us of our impotency, ih. ;

to have us will, though we cannot do, ib. ; to bring us to lie at his

feet for grace, 48.

Of God, all must be had respect to, vi. 54 ; small and great, ib. ; those

that require public and those that require private duties, ib. ; those

that concern the inward as well as those that concern the outward

man, ib. • to be equally had respect to in vow and purpose, 55 ; in

affection, ib. ; in endeavour, 56; all ratified by the same authority,

ib. ; grace given in conversion to observe all, ib. ; a christian cannot

be perfect in degrees if he be not in parts, 57 ; they who do not

obey all, will not long obey any, ib.

Path of the, at first conversion God maketh us go in, vi. 361 ; by giving

an inclination and tendency towards what is good, 362 ; preparation

of heart for holy actions, ib. ; power and ability to do good works,

363 ; these principles he improves by vouchsafing his quickening,

actuatine, assistinsj grace, ib.

Goodness of, appeareth from the admission of those who will not submit

to them, vii. 8 ; from the sentiments which men have of a holy, sober,

godly life, when they come to die, ib. ; by supposing the contrary of

all that God hath commanded, ib.

Of God, not enough to approve or commend, but we must carefully set

ourselves to the practice of them, vii. 13; hearing without doing

disapproved, ib. ; knowledge without practice not right, ib. ; love not

right unless it end in practice, ib. ; delight not right, ib. ; com-

mendation not right, ib. ; obedience must be universal, 14; serious

and diligent, ib. ; settled and ordinary, ih. ; persevering and patient,

ih. • must flow from faith and love, 15 ; such observance necessary

in respect of God the Father, who will not only be known and

worshipped, but served by a full and entire obedience, ib. ; in respect

of the Son, who is the author of eternal life to them that obey him,

16 ; in respect of the Holy Ghost, who is given to make graces

operative, ib. ; in respect of ordinances, which are all means to this

end, ih. ; in respect of graces, which are all imperfect till they end iu

action, 17 ; in respect of the judgment, which is not only by what is

believed, but by what is done, ib.

As much to be believed as the promises, vii. 213; that God is

their author, ib. ; that they are to be received with reverence as

his, 214 ; that they are holy, just, and good, ib. ; that obedience is

indispensably required of us, 216 ; that God loveth those who obey,

and hateth those who despise his law, without respect of persons,

ib. ; that one day we shall be called to account, 217 ; necessity of

believing, ib. ; they are parts of the divine revelation, ib. ; they have

a necessary connection with the promises, ib. ; gratitude resulting

from faith in the promises will put us upon it, 218 ; our trust in the

promises is commensurable to our fidelity to the commandments, ib. ■

faith in the promises is itself obedience to a command, 219 ; utility

of believing, ib. ; that we may begin with God, to yield up our wills

absolutely to his will, ib. ; that we may hold on with God in our

aweful, watchful, serious course of godliness, ib. ; results of believing,

221 ; we will not please ourselves with a naked trust in the promises

while we neglect our duty to God, ib. ; our faith will be Uvely and

182 INDEX.

operative, ih. ; we sliall obey the commandments as God's command-

ments, ih.

Commandments, God's, it is the property of a gracious soul to delight in, ix. 20 ;

because of the proportion and suitableness of the object to the grace in

his heart, ih. ; because of possession of it and communion with it, ih. ;

because of precedent love to it, ih. ; effects of this delight, 21 ; en-

largement of heart, ih. ; a thirst for more of it, ih. ; makes the opera-

tion to the object more perfect than it would be, 22.

To keep, is a laborious thing, and requireth great diligence, ix. 204 ;

requireth spirit and courage, ih. ; much self-denial and submission,

205.

Keeping of, is legal or evangelical, ix. 223.

What it is to keep the, xxi. 201 ; how this is a gospel conscience, 205 ;

reasons why this constitutes a good and quiet conscience, 206.

Commands of God, legal and evangelical, vi. 337.

COMMENTAKY, PRACTICAL, ON THE EPISTLE OF JaMES, iv. 1.

Commentary, Peactical, on the Epistle of Jude, v. 1.

Common work of grace may go far as to faith, ix. 324 ; as to hope, 327 ;

as to love, 328 ; is not likely to hold out, ih. ; even if it do not

fall out, is not enough to qualify for heaven and everlasting happi-

ness, 329.

Communion with God lieth in fruition and familiarity, i. 16.

An hour's, with God, better than all the world, i. 117.

With God breedeth some assimilation to him, i. 349.

With God, conformity the ground of, iv. 371.

Of saints, excellency of, vii. 285.

With the death of Christ signifieth, by way of privilege, that we are

partakers of the benefits of his death, xi. 163 ; by way of duty, that

we are bound to renounce sin, ih. ; the sacraments are a solemn

means of, 164; union with Christ the ground of, ih. ; this union

and communion signified and sealed by the sacraments, 165; the

sacraments chiefly relate to our communion with Christ's death,

166; shown by the interpretation of both in scripture, ih. • and by

the rites used in both, 167 ; by the nature of the case, 168.

With the church no small privilege, xiv. 398; should be earnestly

sought both for ourselves and our children, 399.

With Christ, the nature and character of, xxi. 219 ; why a privilege

peculiar to those who keep his commandments, 224.

Comjianions of them that fear the Lord, in what sense we are to be, vii. 176 ;

we must join with them in the profession of the same faith and obed-

ience to God, ih. ; must often meet together to join in the same

worship, 177; must love them and prize them, and converse with

them intimately for mutual edification, ih. ; must own them in all

conditions, and take part and lot with them, ih. ; to this com2:>anion-

ship our relation enforceth us, 178; the new nature welcometh us,

179 ; gratitude to Christ maketh us prize all that belong to him, ih. ;

profit and utUity redounding, ih.

Company, we are sooner made evil by evil, than good by good, i. 342.

In heaven, part of the blessedness of those who die in the Lord, ii. 468.

Ill, a man that keepeth, is like him that walketh in the sun, tanned

insensibly, iv. 178.

And fellowship of his people, Christ taketh great delight in, xi. 98.

Complaint to God the best resource when we fail in our efforts to do good to

a people, iii. 193.

INDEX, 18

o

Complaints should not be of God, but to God, vii. 371.

Extorted under affliction, viii. 98 ; that none were ever afflicted as we

are, ib. ; that God is unfaithful, ib. ; that we are cut off, ib.

<€onc.urrence of God as a judge in sending strong delusions, iii. 87 ; consists

in his withdrawing the light and direction of his Holy Spirit, ib. ;

delivering us up to the power of Satan, 88 ; raising such instruments

and propounding such objects as, meeting with a haughty heart, do

sorely blind it, ib.

Of God to sinful actions, but not to the sin of the actions, iii. 372 ;

takes not away the sinner's blame, 373 ; nor casts it upon God, 374.

■Concurrent grace, not only a habit, but actual help in the work of obedience,

i. 145 ; this endeareth God to a gracious soul, ib. ; engageth to con-

stant dependence on God and communion with him, 146; keeps

humble, ib. ; is for the honour of the Lord's grace, 147.

■Condemnation, in the general, is a sentence dooming us to punishment, xi.

385 ; exemption from, is upon account of Christ's satisfaction to God's

justice, 387 ; upon account of the new covenant grant, 388 ; free-

dom from, is the portion of those that are in Christ, ib. ; remaiueth

upon all that are out of Christ, 394.

Of sin in the flesh, equivalent to the destruction of sin in our nature, xi.

428.

Preedom from the fears of, a privilege of true believers, xii. 359 ;

the greatness of this privilege appeareth from the dreadfulness of

the sentence, the difficulty of getting rid of these fears, and the

sure and solid grounds of a believer's peace, ib. ; in order to this,

three things must be done, God's honour secured, the law satisfied,

and the conditions of the gospel fulfilled, 362; the course we should

take to assure ourselves of escajje from condemnation, 364 ; our

triumph over the fears of condemnation mainly ariseth from the seve-

ral acts of Christ's mediation, and especially his death, 366 ; this

appeareth from the notions by which it is set forth, the effects

ascribed to it, and the sufficiency of it to these ends and effects, ib.

CondesceTision of Christ, xviii. 431.

Condition, the vilest and most abject, does not justify murmuring, iv. 62.

Every, is as the heart is, vii. 259.

Conference, mutual, a means of perseverance, v. 336.

Holy, exhortation to, both occasional and set, vii. 127.

Confession the ready way to pardon, iv. 456 ; auricular, has no authority

from scripture, 458 ; in what cases necessary to be made to man,

459. See Auricular confession.

Of sin, made to be one of the conditions of pardon, vi. 245 ; the only

means to have our peace settled, ib. ; prevents Satan's accusations

and God's judgments, 246 ; argueth sincerity, ib. ; somewhat of the

spirit of adoption, 247 ; makes us serious and affected with our con-

dition, 248 ; is of great advantage to the spiritual life, ib.

■Of truth very necessary, and in a time of dangers and distresses very

difficult, vi. 459 ; required by express law, 460 ; is of great use, con-

ducing much to the glory of God and the good of others, 461.

Is both in word and deed, and the one must not contradict the other,

xviii. 244.

With the mouth is a solemn outward declaration that we take Christ

for our Lord and Saviour, xviii. 252 ; the matter to be confessed

is the great truths which we do believe, ib. ; is verbal or real, 253 ;

its necessity to salvation, 257.

184 INDEX.

Confidence, false, wliich keeps men from God and Christ, ii. 50 ; imaginary

happiness and counterfeit righteousness, ib.

False, reasons of, ix. 378 ; self-love, ib. ; an overly sense of duty, ib. ;

want of self-examination, ib. ; building upon false evidences, ib.

And comfort arise from a good conscience, or from sanctification as Avell

as justification, ix. 453 ; the review of a well-spent life a great

comfort in death, ib.

Towards God, what it is, xxi. 185; the nature of the privilege, 186;

the influence of a good conscience upon communion with God, 188.

Conflict, the day of the church's, is mixed, and yieldeth great variety of pro-

vidences, XV. 415 ; reasons of this mixture of providences, 416.

Conflicts and trials of christians, God will give a happy end to, that he may

be known to be pitiful and merciful, i. 326 ; and faithful, ib.

Eminent, those who come out of, are usually delivered by God in a

glorious manner, i. 332.

Conformity to Christ, the grounds of the conformity of believers are God's

foreknowledge and predestination, xii. 301 ; the reason of this con-

formity, that 'he might be the first-born among many brethren/

302 ; exhortation to look after conformity to Christ, 308.

Conquest of Christ, benefits we have by, iii. 468 ; banishment of distracting

fears, ib. ; encouragement to the spiritual conflict, 469; joy unspeak-

able and glorious, ib. ; hopes of glory, ib. ; great comfort in his exal-

tation, 470 ; is a token, earnest, and pledge of our victory, ib. ; what

he did in, he did for our sakes, ib. ; usefulness and serviceableness of

all that befalls us, ib.

Conscience, natural, usually smites more for sins of commission than of omis-

aon, i. 1 4 ; yet omissions argue as great contempt of God's authority,

15 ; and as much hatred of God, ib. ; and are as much an argument

of unregeneracy, ib.

One of God's books of record, i. 170.

A good, is entire and universal ; of hypocrites, partial, ii. 1 3.

The force of, usually felt after the fact, more than before or in the

fact, ii. 179.

Hath a sense of eternal life and death, ii. 364.

Peace of, founded on Christ's satisfaction, but only found in his service,

iv. 126.

Is a rule, a witness, and a judge, iv. 154 ; how to be used in. these oflfices,

155.

God alone can give laws to, iv. 384.

To keep a good conscience, and to be faithful with God, though our temporal

interests be endangered thereby, requires a lively faith concerning the

world to come, vii. 157 ; a sincere love to Christ, 158 ; a well-grounded

resolution in the truth, ib. ; a contempt of the world, 159 ; a sound

belief of God's providence, ib.

To smother and stifle the checks of, doth but increase our misery, xii.

106.

The testimony of, that we are the children of God, xii. 125 ; a secret

spy within us, that observeth all our thoughts and actions, ib. ; called

'the candle of the Lord ' (Pro v. xx. 27), 126; the legal conscience

conderaneth, but the evangelical conscience acquitteth, ib. ; by nature

is blind, partial, stupid, but by grace is pure, tender, pliant, ib.

A good or a bad, the beginning of heaven or hell, xii. 465.

In the guilty, an evidence of the certainty of eternal punishment, xiiT,

49.

INDEX, 185

Conscience, its opereations in awakening to a sense of sin, xiii. 277.

The nature of, xvii. 431 ; is God's vicegerent and deputy, 433 ; our best

friend and worst enemy, 434 ; is corrupt as well as other faculties,

and from a judge may become an advocate, excusing our partialities,

437; how we should exercise ourselves that conscience may perform

its office aright, 439.

The nature and office of, xxi, 167 ; conduceth much to the glory of

God and the safety of man, ih. ; the value of the judgment of, and

how it should be regarded by us, 168 ; objections answered, 169.

The influence of a good, upon our communion with God, xxi. 188.

How keeping the commandments constitutes a gospel conscience, xxi.

205 ; reasons why this constitutes a good and quiet conscience, 20G.

Consent to receive Christ a part of faith, ii. 3-50 ; must be deliberate, ih. ;

voluntary, ib. ; resolved, 351 ; total, ib.

Consequences, the use of, xiv. 331 ; doctrine not expressed in plain scripture

may yet be deduced thence by just consequence, ib.

Consideixition, serious, necessity of, in order to repentance, vii. 125 ; of our

past estate, 127 ; our present actions, ib. ; the tendency and issue of

things, ib. ; who made thee, 128 ; why did he make thee, 129 ;

how hast thou answered this end, ib. ; what is the character of

such a course, 130 ; what will it come to, ib. ; how doth it concern

3''0u to come out of this condition speedily, ib. ; how happy will it

be for j'-ou when you change your course, 131 ; what hopes by

Christ, ih. ; necessity of, ih. ; special reasons foi', 134.

God's, of the afflictions of his people, what it means, ix. 131.

A great help to the improvement of spiritual truths, xiii. 186.

Consolation the fruit of assurance, xvi. 314 ; what is meant by, ih. ; how it

ariseth from assurance, 316 ; how it is dispensed on God's part, and

how far required on ours, 318 ; exhortation to look after, 325 ; how

to get it, 328 ; how to keep it, 331.

Constancy of mind necessary to christians, iii. 19; what produces, 20; a

clear conviction of the truth, ib. ; resolution to adhere to the truth,

ib. ; opposite is levity and inconstancy, ib. ; its causes, 21.

Constantius Ckloriis, though a heathen, his respect for the consistency of

christians, v. 284.

Consubstantiation, Lutheran doctrine of, confuted, x. 279.

Contentment is a quiet temper of mind about outward things, ii. 306 ; opposite

to murmurings, ib. ; to distrustful and distracting cares, 307; to

covetous desires, ib. ; motives to, ib. ; God is a sovereign Lord, ib. ; it

is the wisdom and the will of God not to give to all alike, 308 ; earthly

things are only useful to us in the present life, ib. ; comfort, safety,

and happiness of this life lies not in abundance, 309 ; nothing abso-

lutely necessary besides food and raiment, ih. ; these not hard to be

obtained, 310 ; felicity of this life must be measured by its bearing

upon a better, ib. ; a moderate estate freest from temptation, 311 ;

God knows best what will do us good or hurt, ib. ; is only learned in

Christ's school, 312 ; grounded in faith, humility, and weanedness

from the world, ib. ; its fruits, 313.

A necessary part of a holy life, xiii. 337.

Contimiing in prayer, reasons for, ix. 54 ; because the force of importunity

is very great, ib. ; a deliverance is never so sweet, nor so thankfully

improved, if it come at the first call, 55 ; because things often and

earnestly asked of God come with the greater fulness of blessing when

they come, ib. ; it argues an ill spirit when we will not continue pray-

186 INDEX.

ing, 56 ; disobedience, ib. ; weakness of faith, ih. ; want of love, or

coldness of love, ib. ; want of patience, or tarrying God's season till

the promise bring forth, 57 ; we must not only continue, but continue

instant, 58 ; because it is not enough to kee^) up the duty, unless we

keep up the afifections that must accompany the duty, ib. ; a seeming

repulse or denial should make us more vehement, ib. ; God's dearest

children are not admitted at the first knock, ib. ; we must not only

continue praying when Christ seemeth to neglect us, but when he

giveth a contrary answer, ib. ; whether God answereth or no, it is

the duty of faith to answer itself, 59.

Controversies about trifles, great evil of, v. 117.

Religious, caixtions as to conducting, v. 2G2.

The word to be made the judge of all, x, 460.

Of the present age, importance of a clear and satisfactory knowledge in,

xi. 123 ; rules regarding, ib.

Controversy, every private christian not bound to study, vi. 293.

Conversation, what kind of, honoureth religion, ii. 107 ; sucli as is carried on

with diligence and seriousness, ib. ; such as is governed by the respects

of the other world, 108; such as is characterised by exact purity

and holiness, 109,

Is generally either profane and sinful, vi. 126 ; or idle and vain, ib. • or

tattling, ib. ; or worldly, ib.

Should be edifying, xviii. 392 ; because our tongue is our glory, ib. ;

because holy conference and edifying discourse is a means of spiritual

improvement, ib. ; because it is a great comfort and quickening to

confer together of holy things, ib. ; because the well-ordering of our

words is a great point of Christianity, 393 ; in order to, we must get

a good stock of sound scriptural knowledge, 394.

Converse and conference of godly persons comfortable and pleasant, and much

excelleth the merriest meetings of the carnal, vii. 287.

Conversion, God keeps, in his own hand, i. 79.

In the work of, God doeth all ; after, he still concurreth, i. 138 ; and

that not only in the general, but in every act from the beginning of

the spiritual life to the end, 139.

How described in scripture, i. 141 ; enlightening the mind, ib. ; open-

ing the heart, ib. ; regeneration, ib. ; resurrection, ib. ; creation, 142 ;

not in power of man to convert himself, ib. ; objections answered, 143.

In producing, God works according to man's nature and the principles

thereof, i. 144 ; and to men's particular characters and tempers, ib. ;

almighty power goes along with persuasion, 145 ; this power secret,

but prevailing, ib.

Of a sinner more pleasing to God than his destruction, i. 388.

More hard to continue in, than to convert ourselves at first, iii. 179.

Of a soul, how difficult, iii. 207 ; obstacles to, ib. ; Satan, ib. ; the

perverseness of man's heart, ib.

Beginning of, not in man's power, iv. 369.

Of a sinner properly God's work, yet ascribed to men as the ministers

and instruments of it, iv. 473, 478.

Evident in fruit if not in feeling, v. 20.

So described in scripture as to indicate the helplessness of man,

V. 479.

'Causes of putting ofi", vii, 144 ; unbelief, ib. ; security, ib. ; averseness

of heart from God, ib. ; love of the world and of present delights

and contentments, 145 ; heinousness of putting off, ib. ; it is flat

INDEX. 187

disobedience to God, ib. ; ingratitude and unthankfulness for God's

eternal love, ih. ; base disingenuity, ib. ; base self-love, when we can

be content to dishonour God longer, provided that at length we may-

be saved, 146 ; great injustice and injury to God, ib.

KJonversion, does every one know bis own, or the way of it ? vii. 439 ; usually,

yet there are exceptions, ib. ; manner of, ib. ; none converted but are

first convinced of their danger and evil estate, ib. ; conviction, when

it is strong and serious, cannot be without some compunction, ib. ;

but the degrees of compunction are various, 440 ; as to the degrees,

because no certain rule can be given, the measure must not be looked

after, but the effects, 441 ; these are a hearty welcoming of Jesus

Christ into the soul, ib. ; a thorough hatred of sin, ib. ; lively diligence

in the spiritual life, ib.

Is a turning from the creature to God, xi. 391 ; from self to Christ, ib. j

from sin to holiness, both in heart and life, 392,

Eequires a supernatural work upon us to cure our unholiness, as well as

a supernatural work without us to overcome our guiltiness, xiii. 243.

If the grace given us in, were only that we might be converted if we

would, divers absurdities would follow, xiii. 246.

Conviction of sin goes before conviction of righteousness, iii. 201.

Of the world, a matter of great importance, xi. 44 ; it is much for

Christ's honour that even his enemies should have some esteem of

him, ib. ; for the clearing of his pi'ocess at the last day, ib. ; their

conviction conduceth to others' conversion, 45 ; for the safety of the

church, ib. ; they may be brought so far as to give the church the

beneiit of their gifts and abilities, power, and authority, 46 ; they

serve as a warning to the saints, ib. ; serveth to lessen the judgment

of some, to increase that of others, ib.

Not improved usually maketli a man turn devil, xviii. 359.

May come to nothing, xviii. 363 ; through levity, ib. ; addictedness to

lusts, ib. ; unskilfulness in handling wounds of conscience, 364 j want

of God's grace, ib.

'Convictions but occasion greater hardness of heart, vii. 132.

Of sin not to be slighted, xi. 48 ; but not to be rested in, 49.

Corrections, necessary, and contemptuous speeches or reproofs, differences

between, iv. 243.

•Corruption more exasperated when conviction begins, i. 102.

Sin so called, because it is a blasting of our primitive excellency and

purity, ii. 215.

In man, hindering his believing in Christ, cannot be done away

without the Spirit's manifestation, iii. 21 ; in the mind, ignorance,

ib. ] and unteachableness, 213 ; ^in the heart, carelessness, ib. ; and

stubbornness, 214.

•Cou7isel of God in the gospel despised, slighted, and contradicted by the

carnal world, ii. 105.

And intents of God, men set themselves to frustrate, when they will

do things in despite of providence, iv. 337; when they seek by

carnal policies to make void God's promises or threatenings, ib. ;

when they, when crossed by providence, seek happiness elsewhere by

unlawful acts and means, ib. ; when they say, 7 will, without God's

leave, ib. ; when they make reiterated endeavours against the

church, ib.

The scriptures give us good, for our general choice, vi. 230 ; and for

188 INDEX.

particular actions, ih. ; in perplexed and doubtful cases, help us to-

understand how far we are concerned in point of duty and conscience,

231 ; teach us to go to God for wisdom, ib. ; to ask God's leave and

God's blessing, ib. ; to submit the event to God, ih. ; to make use

of this counsel we need the fear of God, 233 ; meekness, ih. ;

dependence, 234 ; obedience, ib.

Countenance, God's people may want the light of his, viii 410 ; to teach

them that earth is not heaven, ih. ; to conform them to Jesus Christ,

ih. ; his justice requires it, when we surfeit of our comforts, and play

the wanton with them, ib. ; to raise our value of spiritual comforts,

411 j when the children of God want this light, they will pray and

seek for the restoration of it, 412 ; because of the value of the

privilege, ih. ; because they deal with God by faith, as others

deal with men, 413 ; because they have tasted the sweetness of

it, ih.

Courage, christian, is a power to suffer, as military is a power to do, great

thing?, viii. 126 ; Peter exhibited the military when he ventured on

a band of men, but failed in the christian when he was foiled by a

damsel's question, ih. ; requires a heart weaned from the world, ib. ;

a heart entirely devoted to God, 127; a heart purged from sin,

ih. ; a heart that lieth under a deep sense of eternity and things to

come, ih.

Covenant, new, not merely a law or commandment, i. 104.

Entrance into, is by a fixed, unbounded resignation of ourselves to God,

ii. 134.

Kew, contains the only solid grounds of rejoicing, iii. 1.55.

Mercy and grace of, iii. 164; in the frame of it, ib. ; in the dispensation

of it, ih. ; at the very close of all, 165.

That there was between the Father and the Son appeareth by such titles

given to Christ as do infer it, iii. 376 ; by the words recorded in

scripture that passed between God and Christ, ih. ; by the carriage of

Christ, 377 ; what it is, ih. ; Christ's engagement to do something by

way of merit and impetration, ih. ; and in the application of his

merit, 378 ; God's promise that he shall have the help of the Spirit,

379 ; and success in his work, and final glory for himself and his

people, ih. ; covenant with believers founded on this eternal covenant,

381 ; that with Christ a covenant of works, with believers of grace,

ih. ; these two covenants give the most comfortable representation of

Christ that can be made, 382.

Of works, condition of man under, very miserable, iv. 227 ; how we

may know under which covenant we are, 228 ; a shrewd presumption

that we are under the old bond if we cannot discern how our copy

and tenure is changed, ih. ; much may be discerned from the present

^tate of our hearts, 229 ; much of the suitableness or unsuitableness

of our hearts to a state of grace, ib.

God hath ever delighted to deal with his creatures in the way of, v.

462 ; duties and privileges of the new, 463 ; privileges are pardon

and life, ib. ; duties on entering into, are repentance and faitb, 464 ;

in our progress, there must be a constant renouncing and forsaking the

enemies of God and our souls, 465 ; loving, following, and serving

God, ib. ; living in the hope of the coming of Christ and of eternal

glory, ib.

Not to be interpreted by providence, but providence by the covenant,

vii. 258.

INDEX. 189

iCovenant, new, exacts perfect, but accepts sincere, obedience, vii. 319.

New, quickening and enlivening grace promised in, ix. 94 ; both,

generally and particularly, ib. ; encouragement to pray for grace,

95.

x\. manifest abuse of, to imagine tbat it countenancetb any licentious-

ness or liberty in sin, xi. 300 ; shown from God's desigu in setting it

up, ib. ; from its tenor and constitution, 301.

New, is a law, xi. 398 ; man, being God's creature, is his subject, and

standeth related to him as his rightful governor, and therefore is to

receive what laws he is pleased to impose upon him, ib. ; man, as a

reasonable and free agent, is bound voluntarily to yield up himself in

subjection to his proper Lord, ib. ; man, being bound to obey the will

of God, needeth a law from God to constitute his duty, and direct

Mm in it, ib. ; the gospel, which is both our rule and charter, is the

law which in Christ's name is given to the world, 399 ; agreeth with

human laws in the promulgation of it with full authority, 400 ; iu

-obligation and force, ib. ; in having a sanction, ib. ; in the sanction

supposing an exercise of government according to law, 401 ; differs

from ordinary human laws in that man in these laws barely enjoins

authoritatively, but God condescends to reason, persuade, and beseech,

402 ; in that the law of God binds the conscience and the immortal

souls of men, ib.

Of works, what it is, xvi. 438 ; all are by nature under this covenant,

ib. ; this is that which natural conscience sticks to, 439 ; this cove-

nant, rightly understood, is the most ready way to convince justi-

ciaries, and to prepare men for Christ, ib.

^od's, with his people, xviii. 75 ; made to show the freeness of his grace,

ib, ; and the sureness of his mercy, 76 ; to leave the greater bond

and obligation upon us, ib. ; to make us more willing to serve him,

entering upon his service by choice, 77 ; to put an honour upon his

creatures, ib. ; that both parties might be engaged to each other by

mutual consent, ib. ; none can be made with God without the inter-

posing of a sacrifice, 78.

Legal, tenor of, xviii. 237; life promised to perfect obedience, a curse

threatened to disobedience, 238.

God's people not only keep covenant with him, but the covenant

keepeth them, xviii. 351 ; seal of, 352 ; those in covenant witli him

are his, ib. ; by eternal election, ib. ; by effectual calling, 353 ; by

entering into covenant with him, ib. ; he knoweth them, ib. ; as

elected, called in covenant, ib. ; taketh notice of them with love,

delight, approbation, 354 ; communicates to them saving benefits,

ib. ; their obligation to depart from all iniquity, 355.

■Covenants, two, agree in their author, viii. 371 ; in the moving cause, which

in both was the grace of God, 372 ; in the parties, God and man in

both, ib. ; in that God giveth sufficiency of strength to the parties

with whom he made them to fulfil the conditions thereof, ib. ; in

that in both God kept up his sovereignty, and did not by his con-

descension part with anything of his dominion over men, 373 ; in

both there is a mutual obligation on both parties, ib. ; the conditions

in both were suitable to the ends and scope appointed, ib. ; differ in

the ends, that of the first being to preserve and continue man in the

happiness in which it found him ; of the second, to restore him to the

Ijappiness which he had lost, 374 ; as to God, the glory of his creating

■bounty was the end of the first, the glory of his redeeming grace of

190 INDEX.

the second, ib. ; in flieir nature, the first stood more by commands

and less by promises, the second more by promises and less by com-

mands, 375 ; in the terms ; unsinning obedience the condition of the

first, pardon offered in the second, 376.

Covenanting with God pressed, viii. 90 ; God's laws holy, just, and good,

therefore we should not be backward to swear to him, ib. ; we are

obliged by God's command, ib. ; actual consent and resolution quickens

our sense of duty, ib. ; profitalale to choose the strictest engagements,

91 ; necessity of, because of our laziness, ib. ; fickleness, ib. See

Oath and Resohition.

Covetousness sold Christ, and envy delivered him ; these two sins still enemies

to the christian profession, iv. 303.

And carnality compared, v. 272.

A base aflfection, that will put a man upon the basest and most un-

worthy practices, iv, 336.

Bringeth God's curse upon our estates, iv. 404.

Is an inordinate desire of having more wealth than the Lord alloweth ia

the fair course of his providence, vi. 379 ; and a delight in worldly

things as our chiefest good, ib. ; its causes, 380 ; distrust of God's

providence, and discontent with God's allowance, ib. ; shown by

greedy getting, 381; and unworthy detention, 382; a great hin-

drance to compliance with God's testimonies, 383.

Scripture always representeth as an odious and detestable thing, xix.

192.

Creation distinguished from emanation, i. 436.

Should be nothing in our esteem, so far as it would be something

separate from God, or in co-ordination with God, i. 276.

And providence, God's greatness and majesty seen in, i. 403,

Is either out of nothing, or ex inhabili materia, ii. 387.

New, is more than a moral change, ii. 386 ; or a temporary change, ib. ;

or a change of outward form, ib. ; or a partial change, ib. ; belongeth

to God, ib.; far surpasseth that which maketh us creatures only, 387;

God's way of concurrence to, ib. ; the mediation of Christ concerned

in with respect to his merit, 388 ; and in regard of efiicacy, 389 ;

necessity of, ib. ; because of the badness of our former estate, ib. ;

from the nature of God's work, 390 ; with respect to Christ, 391 ;

with respect to the use which it serveth, ib. ; in order to present

communion with God, ib. ; to service and obedience to God, 392 ; to

future enjoyment of God, ib. ; known by a new mind, a new heart,

and a new life, 394.

The new, doth carry a great correspondence with the old, iii. 183.

As a well-tuned instrument, but man maketh the music, iv. 294.

The morning of, xii. 180.

A work of omnipotency, xiii. 242.

Consideration of, a necessary exercise for the children of God, xiii. 389 ;

discovers much of the essence and attributes of God, his goodness,

power, and wisdom, ib. ; a wonderful advantage to faith in giving us

hope and consolation in distress, 391 ; puts us in mind of our duty,

ib. ; motives to quicken us to this necessary work of reflecting on

creation, 392 ; directions how to improve it to comfort and profit,

397 ; special occasions when we should propose to ourselves thoughts

of creation, 398 ; proper objects of meditation on God's several and

special excellences, 400 ; the ends of the creation, 404 ; the fruits of

solemn and serious thoughts on creation, 406 ; the truths and won-

INDEX, 191

ders of, understood by faith, and not by reason, 409 ; the world

framed in an accurate, orderly, and perfect manner, 415 ; wherein

this order and beauty consists, 416; objection answered, whence

come all those disorders that are in the world 1 420 ; the wisdom and

majesty of God discovered in the order of causes and admirable con-

trivance of the world, 422 ; shows how pleasing order and method are

to God, 424 ; discovers the odiousness of sin, that disjointed the

frame of nature, 426 ; the instrument in creation was ' the word of

God,' 429; meaning of the terra, 430; quest., whether all things

were created in the twinkling of an eye by God's will and pleasure,

or were done by distinct days, as the history in Genesis seemeth to

intimate] 431 ; the matter or term from which the world was made,

433.

Creation, opinions of the ancients concerning, xiii. 412.

Creatui'e, God defrauded by over-delight in, i. 238.

Greatest glory of, to serve the will and set forth the praise of the

Creator, i. 438.

In what sense nothing, ii. 321; in comparison with God, 322; in

exclusion of God, ib. ; in opposition to God, ib. ; the true apprehen-

sion of this mightily useful for the spiritual life, 323.

Cannot yield us any comfort without God's gift or grant, iii. 167.

Vanity of, matter of sense and plain experience, vii. 455 ; should be

observed and improved by faith, 456 ; should moderate our desires,

457 ; our sorrows and fears, 458 ; our delights, ib. ; stability of the

word of God often opposed to, ib.

Meaning of the word in relation to waiting for the manifestation of

the sons of God, xii. 148 ; how the creature waiteth, ib. • for what,

149.

la what sense made subject to vanity, xii. 157 ; by order of its natural

estate, 158; in regard of the vanity of corruption, 159; in regard

of its final dissolution and last change, ib.; in regard of its end

and use, ib.; the way in which the creature came into the present

state, negatively and positively expressed, 161 ; by man as a sinner,

162; by the will and power of the Creator, ib. ; reasons why the

innocent creature is punished for man's sin, 163; the creature still

an instrument of sin, 164; in the curse on the creature man is

punished, ib. ; how far the creature shall be made partaker of the

same glory with God's children, 167.

The new, produced by the Spirit, and cannot subsist without his con-

tinual presence, xix. 399.

Creatures are sanctified to us when we enjoy God in them, i. 153.

All, put us in mind of God, vii. 82.

Men as, are some way encouraged to ask of God the grace of the new

creature, vii. 271 ; man is God's immediate workmanship, ib. ; the

making of man now is the work of God, as well as the making of

the first man was, 272; man was created to serve God, 273; men

are now strangely disabled to serve and please him, ib. ; must be

new made and born again before we can know or do the will of God,

274 ; when we seek this grace, or any degree of it, it is a proper

argument to urge that we are God's creatures, 275 ; it is asking

another gift, because we have received one already, ib. ; God beareth

much aff'ection to man as he is his creature, ib.; creation implieth

some hope, because God forsaketh none but those who first forsake

192 INDEX.

liim, 276 ; tliere is encouragement to faith from the resembhance

between creation and regeneration, 277 ; the manner of pleading thus

some preparatory work of grace, ib.

Crechdity, uncharitable, leads to detraction, ii, 277.

Cross, how to be taken up daily, ii. 116,

Koraish worship of, is idolatry, iii. 100.

The inheritance of the Church {Ecclesia est hceres crucis — Luther), iv.

75.

We never advance more in Christianity than under, vi, 223.

What it is to take up the, xvii. 3 ; how daily, 5 ; reasons why followers

of Christ must prepare their shoulders for, 6 ; it is not enough to

bear, but we must take it, 9.

Crosses, christians should look for, ix. 127 ; be prepared for, ib. ; bear with

patience when they come, 128.

Cryinr/ gins, what so called, iv. 409.

Cure Distkactions in Holy Duties, how we may, v. 441,

Curse, upon the impenitent and obstinate sinner, vi. 200 ; the knowledge of

this duty doth but the more irritate corruption, 201 ; the exaction of

duty doth either terrify or stupefy the conscience, ib. ; is upon all

that he hath, ib. ; and all that he doeth, ib. ; he is bound over, body

and soul, to everlasting torment, ib.

Every man is by nature under, x. 89 ; there is no way to come out

from, but in closing with Christ, ib. ; there must be an unfeigned

love to him, else the curse doth remain, ib. ; this love must be

expressed by sincere obedience, 90 ; God's, is very dreadful, ib. ; we

know not how soon God may carry it out, and cut us off from the

possibility of grace, 91 ; is ratified at the last day by Christ's sen^

tence, ib. ; shall be presently executed, ib. ; motives to come to Christ

for removal of, ih.

Daily bread, why we are taught to pray for, i. 165 ; that we may pray daily,

ib. ; that there may be family prayer, ib. ; to make way for our gra-

titude, ib. ; to show us every day that we should renew our depend-

ence on God, 166 ; that we may not burden ourselves with overmuch

thoughtfulness, ib. ; to teach us that worldly things are to be sought

in a moderate proportion, ib. ; to make us think of the uncertainty

of oar lives, ib. ; to awaken us after heavenly things, ib.

Banger, secure hearts cannot endure to think of ; believers do, but more of

Christ, iii. 200.

Of life, God's children may be in, from day to day, viii. 116; why God

permits this, 117; to check security, ib. ; to wean us from creature

confidences and dependency, ib. ; to check world liness, ib. ; that they

may value eternal life the more, 118; to try their affections to him

and his word, 119 ; to show his power in their preservation, ib. ; and

in overruling all that befalls them for the increase and benefit of his

church and people, ib.

No kind of, should make us warp and turn aside from the directions oi

God's word, viii. 124 ; a christian .should be above all temporal acci-

dents, ib. ; God can preserve us, ib. ; we renounced all at our first

coming to Christ, ib. ; our sufferings shall be abundantly recom-

pensed and made up in the world to come, 125 ; constancy is neces-

sary, ib.

Of a nation doth not lie in outward probabilities so much as in the

INDEX. 193

threcatenings of the word, viii. 434 ; no armies so strong as to with-

stand the threatenings of the gospel, ih.

Langer, extreme, may sometimes tread on the heels of God's people, ix. 96 ;

from the implacable malice of their enemies, ib. ; from the providence

of God, -who permitteth it for holy and righteous ends, 97; to exer-

cise their trust and dependence, ib. ; to quicken to prayer, 98 ; that

their deliverance may be more glorious^ ib.

Of believers in their worldly state, x. 281 ; from within, 282 ; from

without, ib. ; the god of this world, ih. ; the powers of the world, ib. ;

the men of the world, 283 ; the things of the world, 284 ; Christ's

apprehension of, 287 ; by reason of his interest, 288 ; his love, ib. ;

his charge, ib. ; his experience, 289.

Darhtess, in scripture, representeth ignorance, sin, and misery, v, 206 ; of

sin, punished with that of misery, 208.

We are said to walk in, when we want either the light of direction or

consolation, xviii. 51; believers may walk in, 53; supports under,

55 ; in our darkest condition God seeth us, though we see not him,

ib. ; in our distresses we darken our estate more than needeth, 5Q ; a

dark hour is often the forerunner of a comfortable morning, ib. ; how-

ever matters go, it will certainly be well with them that fear God, ib. ;

we must not dote upon sensible consolation, 57 ; God can draw light

out of darkness, and give light in darkness, and turn darkness into

light, ih^ ; when we cannot interpret God's promises by his provi-

dences, we must interpret his providences by his promises, ib. ; we

must distinguish between ai- part of God's work and the entire frame

of it, 58 ; that is not best for us which we think best, ib. ; God's

greatest severity to his people is consistent with his covenant love, ib.

Cursed estate is an estate of,, xix. 247 ; ignorance in the understanding,

ib. ;. wandering from God, 249 ;. outer darkness the end, ib.

Works of, so called because they are done by men in their natural

state, xix, 300 ; because they are suggested by the temptations of the

devil, 301 ; because they cannot endure the light, but seek the veil

and covert of secrecy, ib. ; because they subject their doers to con-

demnation, in everlasting darkness, 302 ; are unfruitful, ib. ; must

have no fellowship with, 304 ; must reprove, 306.

David, his fall, mischief done to the church by, i. 1.08.

And Josiah instances of the infirmities of. the saints reconciled throuoh

grace, xiii.. 171.

Instances of his humility,, xxi. 407.

Da7/ of the Lord, why his second coming so called, i. 92, 99 ; an invisible

kingdom, 100 ; until Satan be cast out of the throne, Christ hath

no entertainment in the heart, ib.

Of the Lord, how it might be said to be at hand in the apostles' day,

iii. 16 ; with, respect of faith, ib. ; and love, ib. ; as comparing time

with eternity, iL ; as to particular men, ib. ; evil of inquiring after,

and endea.vouring to fix the time of, 17.

Of the Lord, comfort and happiness of, the coming of, v. 382 ; in the pro-

pagation of the gospel, ib. ; the reign of Christ, ib. ; the unity of the

church, ib.

Of judgment, the necessity of it, xiii. 46 ; the certainty of it, ib. ; rea-

son showeth that it may be, 47 ; faith showeth that it shall be, 48 ;

Christ's interest concerned in it, 49 ; its universality illustrated by

considering the several distinctions of mankind, 50 ; the person by

whom we shall be judged, 51 ; why this honour is put upon the

VOL. XXII. N

I9-1 INDEX.

second person in the Trinity, ib. ; the manner of it, 63 ; that all must

appear is evidenced by the wisdom and justice of the judge, ib. ; the

power, impartiality, and faithfulness of his ministers, the angels, 64 ;

the nature of the business, ib. ; and the ends of the judgment, %5 ;

how we shall be made manifest, 66 ; the matter about which we

shall be judged, 72 ; why works are produced as the fittest way to

glorify God and convince the creature, ib. ; how these are considered

with respect to our sentence and doom, 77 ; what room and place

these have with respect to punishment and reward, 79 ; the end as to

different persons and rewards, 81.

Day of judgment, meaning of the word ' day,' xvi. 400.

Dead in the Lord are not perished, but live for ever with God in heaven,

i. 368.

' Bury their dead,' meaning of the expression, ii. 122.

In Christ, when Christ died all believers became dead in him to sin and

the world, xiii. 189 ; instances of this asserted in scripture, ib. ; how

all believers died to sin when Christ died, although most were not

then born, 192 ; how they can be dead to sin and the world, since

after conversion they feel so many carnal motions, 194 ; the use of

Christ's death to make us die unto sin and the world, 195 ; by way

of obligation, engagement, and encouragement, 197.

' Yet speaketb,' meaning of the phrase, xiv. 29.

Deadiu-ss and indisposition, case of conscience regarding, vi. 240. See Duty,

whether we are to do, &c.

God's children sometimes under, vii. 429 ; by reason of some sin com-

mitted and not repented of, or not fully repented of, ib. ; by reason of

some good omitted, 430 ; by unthankfulness for benefits received,

especially spiritual, 431 ; pride in gifts, ib. ; great and heavy

troubles, ib. ; carnal liberty, or intermeddling with worldly vanities,

ib.

Of spirit, occasioned by negligence and sloth in the spiritual life, viii.

103 ; by carnal liberty, ib.

Death, the Saint's Triumph Over, ii. 439.

Death, is it lawful to desire? i. 10.5 ; yes, but not to grow weary of life, ib. ;

do all who have interest in Christ desire ? 106.

Of Christ, a double motive of — ransom for the delivery of a captive, and

a price given for eternal life, i. 173.

Of Christ, why the subject of converse on the mount of transfiguration,

i. 361.

In the greatest advancements we should think of, i. 362.

How Christ delivered us from, ii. 444 ; as a redeemer, ib. ; and a con-

queror, 445 ; to believers the habitude and nature of it is changed,

ib. ; the hurt of it is prevented, 447 ; they are eased from its terrors

and horrors, 448 ; will be utterly abolished at the last day, ib.

In the Lord, may mean death for the Lord's sake, as of the martyrs, ii.

458 ; generally to die in the favour of God, 459 ; to die in a gracious

manner, ib. ; in faith, ib. ; love, ib. ; zeal for God's glory, 460 ;

obedience, ib. ; blessedness of, ib. ; presently the soul is with Christ,

ib. ; completely blest at the resurrection, 461 ; secured by union with

Christ and God's covenant with them, 469.

And hell, Satan, lusts, the world, vain fears of, to be checked by thought

of Christ's conquest, iii. 471.

Case of conscience about wishing for, x. 393.

INDEX. 195

Death of Clirist, they do not improve ariglit who seek comfort from it, and

not holiness, xi. 12.

Of Clirist recommended to us as a wonderful act of love, xi. IGS ; as

a price and ransom for our souls and the blessings we staud in need

of, 169 ; commemorated in the Lord's supper, not as a tragical story,

but as a mystery of godliness, 170 ; was not only for our good, but

in our room, 192 ; was not only to expiate our guilt, but to destroy

the power of sin, ib.

Of Christ, serious reflection on, the sure way of subduing sin, xi. 197 •

a pattern to teach us how to deny the pleasures of the senses, ih. ; an

act of love, which should beget in us love to God, and so make us

tender of sinning, 198; the best glass wherein to view the evil of

sin, ih. ; showeth us what a great benefit mortification is, ib. ; the

sins of christians, who profess a communion with his death, are more

criminal and scandalous than the sins of heathens, 199 ; a christian's

living in sin is a greater injury to Christ than the persecution of the

Jews who crucified him, ib. ; was the merit and price by which grace

sufficient was purchased to mortify and subdue our old man, 200.

With Christ, a condition absolutely necessary to obtain subsequent

grace, xi. 213.

And life, both endless, xi. 370 ; are the final issue of men's several

ways, 371 ; equally certain, ib. ; the one wages, the other a gift, ib.

Temporal, the fruit of sin, xi. 373 ; eternal, consisteth of loss and pain,

374; the wages of sin, ib.; the righteousness of it, ib. ; the certainty

of it, 375.

Its suitableness to sin, xi. 414 ; the certainty of its connection with sin,

415 ; terribleness of, 416.

There is a twofold end and use of, to those that are in Christ, xii. 14;

Christianity affordeth the proper comfort against, 17.

Preparedness for, christians must be prepared to give their lives for the

maintenance of their religion when God calls them to it, xii. 385 ;

Christ requireth it, ib. ; such have been the trials of God's children

in all ages, ib. ; it is neither strange nor grievous, 386 ; it is necessary

to manifest the truth and reality of our graces, our faith in Christ,

and love to him, and hope of salvation, ib. ; it may be for the pro-

fession of particular truths or particular duties, 388 ; considerations

to press us to be prepared for death, 391.

The comfort of a well-spent life to a dying christian, xiii. 133.

Of Christ, its cause, xviii. 329 ; its occasion, 330 ; its effects, 331.

Of Christ for his people, its end was to sanctify and cleanse them, and

make them a holy and peculiar people unto God, xix. 481.

A great gain and advantage to those who dedicate their lives to Christ,

XX. 188 ; as soon as a man dieth, he is capable of this gain, ib. ; be-

cause the soul is distinct from the body, 189 ; can live and exercise

its operations apart from the body, 190 ; the souls of saints do so

live, ib. ; are in a blessed state, 192 ; pardon from all misery, ib. ;

freedom from sin, 193 ; the vision of God, ib. ; full fruition of God,

ib. ; comfortable adjuncts, 194 ; nothing lost but will be made up,

195; friends, ordinances, communion with God, comforts, 196.

Debt, sin comes under the notion of, i. 168; in respect of danger, 169 ; God

our creditor, partly as a creator, partly as a lawgiver, and partly as a

judge, ib. ; we are bound to him as the debtor to the creditor, 170 ;

he hath his book of account, ib. ; a day of reckoning will come, ib. ;

after the reckoning there is execution, ib.

196 INDEX.

Debt, difference between sin and all other, i. 171 ; none so great, ih.', no

day of payment is set, ib. ; the whole person liable for this debt, ib. ;

there is no shifting or avoiding the danger, ib. ; all other debts cease

at death, but not this, ib.

Sin comes under the notion of, in respect of the method of delivery,

i. 172 ; Christ comes under the notion of a surety, ib. ; he made full

satisfaction, ib. ; all who have interest in his death are set free from

the great debt owed, ib. ; Christ hath also procured favour for us,

173 ; freedom is proclaimed in his name, ib. ; all who come to God

through Christ may plead with God about their discharge, ib.

Debtors, to be forgiven, are all whahave offended us in word or deed, i. 182.

Believers are debtors not to the flesh but the Spirit, xii. 28 ; with

respect to the order of nature, 29 ; by the condition of their spiritual

being, 32.

Deceit is in the heart, in the moutli, or in practice ; none in Christ, iii. 367.

Dectilful dealing with God, an excellent way to discover, is to put the case

in a sensible instance, or to parallel it with our dealings with one

another, iv. 235.

Declaring our ways mito God, notes the laying open of our businesses or

undertakings before him, vi. 243 ; all our straits, sorrows, and

dangers, 244 ; our temptations and sins, 245.

Declinings, necessary to watch against the first, viii. 40.

Decree of election is of both end and means, iii. 105 ; sanctification of the

Spirit and belief of the truth, not causes but fruits of, 106 ; these

being necessary fruits, are also evidences of, ib.

Decrees, God's, do not compel men to evil, iii. 374.

Of God, do not exclude the duty of creatures, and the work of second

causes, iv. 338.

Of God, respect not only actions and events, but persons also, v. 125.

Of God showeth what slialL be, his law what must be, v. 133.

Defection and apostasy, considerations to dissuade from, vi. 474 ; it is equal

that our duty lasts as long as we would have God's blessing last, ib. ;

we have the same reason to continue that we had to begin, ib. ; dan-

ger and mischievous effects of, 475 ; loss of the crown, ib. ; falling off

more dishonourable to God than a simple refusal, ib. ; position after

defection worse than at first, 476 ; all the promises are made to per-

severance, ib. ; essential to assurance, ib.

In times of, when others contemn and forsake the ways of God, we

should esteem them the more, viiL 320 ; to make amends for the

contempt of others, ib. ; to show that we do not choose the ways of

God upon foreign reasons, for fashion's sake, 321 ; there is an ajiir-

peristasis in grace as well as nature, ib. ; to show the difference between

God's people and others, ib. ; to defeat the enemies' purpose, ib.

Dejection and discouragement, in times of great, the work of a christian is

not to tr?/, but to believe, iv. 250.

Delay in turning to God, dangers of, vii. 138; life is uncertain, ib. ', the

means of grace may not be continued, or not with the same power,

139 ; uncertainty of grace,, ib.

Of religion, reproof of, ix. 408 ; your hearts are not like to be better,

4(»9 ; the terms of the gospel will not be easier, ib. ; the suspicion

that is upon a late repentance, ih.

Delays, in following Christ, exhortation against, ii. 128 ; causes of delay, 130;

unbelief, ib. ; security, ib. ; averseness of heart, ib.

God's, to answer prayer designed to exercise our faith, vi. 250 : to

INDEX. 197

exercise our patience, 251 ; to try our love, ib. ; to enlarge our

desires, ib.

Delight, God's, is in liimself and all his attributes, and the manifestation of

thein in the world, but above all in his mercy, i. 195.

In God, one of the radical acts of love to him, ii. 237.

The saints', in God's statutes, vi. 148 ; in reading the word, in hearing,

in conferring of it, in meditating and exercising the mind upon it ; iu

practice, ib.

In God implies a new nature, vi. 367 ; peace of conscience, or a sense

of our reconciliation with God, ib. ; a good frame of heart, 3G8 ; some

experience, ib. ; effects of, ib.

And complacency, the most acceptable to God of all our affections,

vi. 369.

In God's love implieth obedience, vii. 317 ; love to the work for the

work's sake, ih. ; they who have this are alone lit to ask mercy, 318 j

alone qualified to receive it, ib.

Delights which the godly find in God and a holy life far greater than all

the pleasures and delights of the earth, vii. 4 ; more substantial, ib. ;

more perfective, ib. ; their object is the commandments of God, 5 ;

not folly or filthiness, ib. ; not only the promissorj^, but also the

mandatory parts of the word, ib. ; not the study or contemplation

of the justice of the commandments, but the obedience and

practice of them, 6 ; reasons, 7 ; the matter of the commandments,

ib. ; the state and frame of a renewed heart suited to them, ib. ;

the helps and assistance of the Spirit, ib. ; the great encouragements

which attend obedience, ib. ; present comfortable experiences, 10 ;

because of their love of God, they have a value for all that cometh

from God, and that leadeth to him, 11.

Deliverance of his people, God cometh iu for, in times of greatest despair

and unlikelihood, iii. 245.

From trouble never to be sought by carnal compliance, or the use of

indirect means, vii. 357.

Or release from our troubles, we may beg of God, provided we do not

beg it out of imnatiency of the flesh, but a desire of God's glory, ix.

142.

From temporal troubles, we may ask, ix. 133 ; God has promised it, ib. ;

much of God is seen in it, ib. ; we have thereby greater opportunities

to serve God, 134.

Delphos, oracle of, silenced at the coming of Christ, ill 206.

Deluge, similitude between, and the day of judgment, xiv. 175.

Whether all that were drowned in, were eternally lost, xiv. 216.

Delusion, the punishment in this world of those seduced by antichrist, iii.

85 ; God the author of it, ib. ; sense in which he is, 87.

Denying the Lord is either open or covert, v. 156 ; in opinion, 164 ; and iu

practice, «'&.

Departing of mankind from God fitly represented by the straying of sheep,

iii. 300 ; implieth that we are brutish in our sin and defection from

God, ih. ; proneness to err, ib. ; inability to return, 301 ; readiness

to follow evil example, ib. ; exposure to danger, ib.

Dependence upon Christ, persuasions unto, i. 391 ; nothing can be done without

him ; all things can be done by him for the good of his redeemed

ones, ib.

Is that which keepeth up the acknowledgment of God in the world,

i. 451.

198 INDEX.

Dependence iTpon God implietli a committing ourselves to his power, vii. 54 ;

submitting ourselves to his will, ib. ; tarrying or waiting for Lis

leisure, ib.

Description op the True Circumcision, ii. 23.

Desertion of Christ by his Father the passion of his passion, ii. 264 ; what it

was, 2G6 ; not in appearance or conceit only, but real, ib. ; not a

separation of the Father from the Son, ib. ; nor a dissolution of the

union of the two natures of Christ, ib. ; nor a cessation of God's love

to him, ib. ; nor an abatement of his personal holiness, 267 ; nor an

entire withdrawal of God's assistance and sustaining grace, ib. ; was a

withdrawal of all happiness, 268 ; such desertion possible notwith-

standing the union between the two natures, 2G9 ; was incomparably

grievous, 270 ; carrieth a suitableness and respect to our sins, 271 ;

our punishment, 272 : our blessedness, 273.

Of Christ on the cross, what it was, iii. 403 ; personal union, not dis-

solved, ib. ; assisting and sustaining grace not wholly withdrawn, ib. ;

he knew how to value the comfort of the union, ib. ; so near an inte-

rest and relation to God, ib. ; his trouble more than a believer's, be-

cause it was to be satisfactory, 404.

By God may be real or seeming, vi. 77 ; internal or external, ib. ; as to

comfort or as to grace, 78 ; for correction or for instruction, ib. ; felt or

not felt, 79 ; total or partial, ib. ; temporary or eternal, 80 ; reasons of,

ib. ; incident to the most heavenly spirits, 81 ; directions regarding, ib.

Of his servants by God is in appearance, through the misgivings of their

hearts, viii. 409 ; or real when he is angry for sin, 410.

Designs, God accompiisheth his greatest, by the most unlikely and de-

spised means, iii. 242 ; that his glory may more appear, ib. ; that

we may not see the end of his counsels, ib. ; that he may declare his

displeasure against the pomp of the world, 243 ; that he may shame

his enemies in their security, ib. ; that he may take off all cause of

boasting from the creature, ib. ; that he may provide for tlie esteem

of the meanest, 244,

Desire after God one of the radical acts of love to him, ii. 236.

Of Christ, not for ease, but for the rare beauty and perfection that are

found in him, iii. 236 ; effects of, ib. ; a holy impatiency in the want

of Christ, ib. ; a holy indignation at anything that would rival him

in the affections, 237 ; or anything that would hinder the enjoyment

of him, ib. ; a holy waiting, 238 ; a powerful command over the

whole man, ib.

Holiness the proper object of, vi. 424 ; temper and constitution of the

heart seen in, more than in doing, 425.

Desires, supreme end of, the glory of God, in conjunction with our own happi-

ness, i. 3.

Much evil would ensue if all were granted, i. 379.

Against God's secret will not unlawful, when we afterwards submit to

his revealed will, ii. 328.

Corrupt, make a corrupt mind, iii. 223.

When they mistake their object, miss their end, iv. 334.

A man is known by, as the temper of the body by the pulse, vii. 247.

Despair, as there is a raging, so there is a sottish, xviii. 293.

Despairing fears and blasphemous thoughts injected by Satan are not our

sins, but may be punishments for our sins, i. 231.

Despised, God's people, when they are brought low, are usually, viii. 493 ;

considerations to support under this trial, 494.

IJMDKX. VJ[)

Desjjondency under difficulties, condemnation of, viii. 101.

Detraction ventetli itself either by whispering or backbiting, ii. 275 ; what

it is, ib. ; an unjust violation of another's fame, reputation, or that

good report which is due to him, ib. ; is a sin against God, 276 ; a

wrong to man, ib. ; proceedeth from malice and ill-will, ib. ; or from

uncharitable credulity, 277 ; comes through rashness and unruliness

of tongue, ib. ; or from carnal zeal, ib. ; whispering is when it is done

privily, 278 ; backbiting when more publicly, 280 ; heinousness of

the sin, 282.

Deuteronomy, Christ's answers to the three temptations taken from, i. 314.

Deuteronomy vi. 5, one of the four paragraphs the Jews were wont to write

on their phylacteries and on their door-posts, and read in their houses

twice a day, xiii. 1G9.

Devil, like a fly, which, if driven from one place, pitcheth upon another, i. 7.

Fitly called the evil one, i. 232 ; every sin of his is a sin against the

Holy Ghost, ib. ; unconverted men under his power, 234 ; God's

children sometimes caught by his wiles, 235.

Held in the chains of an irresistible providence, i. 259.

Not lord of the world, i. 303 ; is the prince of this world, and the god

of this world, not by right, but usurpation, 304.

Departeth when thoroughly and resolutely resisted, i. 330 ; hath only

weapons offensive, none defensive, ib. ; how to be resisted, ib.

How set forth in scripture, iii. G7 ; by ignorance, ib. ; error, 68 ;

idolatry, ib. ; bloody cruelty, 69 ; being the god of this world, ib.

His envy and malice most bent against them that have most grace,

V. 49.

The great architect of wickedness, as Christ is of life and righteousness,

v.'^258.

Governeth the dark parts of the world by slavish fear, but God governeth

by love, ix. 469.

His vaunt against christians (Cyprian), xii. 444.

Devils assent to the articles of the christian religion, iv. 241 ; horror the

effect of their knowledge, 242.

Shall be in a worse estate after the day of judgment than now, v. 209 ;

fear the day of judgment, 211 ; tremble at that at which the athe-

istical loose christian scoffs, ib.

Die in the Lord, Blessed Estate of them who, ii. 455.

Differences of opinion, may be, and often are, about lesser things in the church,

ii. 68 ; care to be taken that these come not to a rupture and open

breach, 69 ; to prevent this, all lenity and mutual forbearance must

be used, 70.

Among christians, may be so far heightened as that they shall groan one

against another, as much as against the common enemy, iv. 424.

Aggravated when carnal men intermeddle in religious controversies, v.

102.

Among Protestants, we should choose the best way, but hold charity

towards dissenters, vi. 301.

Difficulties, God never leaveth his people to utter and unsupportable, xviii. 446.

Diffusion, rapid, of Christianity, the result of its power, viii. 338.

Dignity of Christ's Peeson, i. 413.

Diligence, necessity and seasonableness of, ii. 124.

Required in keeping God's precepts, vi. 44 ; striving to keep the law

in all the points of it, 46 ; at all times and places and in all com-

panies, ib. ; with the whole man, ib.

200 INDEX.

Diligence required of christians in improving tlie present season in order

to eternal life, xxii. 7.

Disappointment, reflections proper on occasions of, iv. 335.

Disciples, Christ loveth all, but not all equally, i. 340.

Of Christ, what it is to become, xvi. 483 ; must follow him or imitate

his example, 487 ; wherein we should follow Christ, 489.

Discord, among brethren, sowers of, are the devil's factors, agents for the

kingdom of darkness, x. 329.

Discords and estrangements between those that fear God, frequent, vii. 337 ;

through carnal fear, ib. ; prejudice, ih. ; some offence may be given

by us, ih. ; difference in judgment about lesser things, ih. ; the pro-

vidence of God permitting it for wise reasons, 338 ; all due means

should be used to heal, ib. ; one great means is prayer, ib.

Discourse, a christian's, must not be profane, ix. 255 ; obscene or scurrilous,

ib. ; calumnious and censorious, ib. ; proud and arrogant, 25G ; angry

and bitter, ib. ; nor idle, which tendeth not to the glory of God and

the edification of our neighbour, 257 ; must be edifying, 258 ; be-

cause our tongue is our glory, ih. ; because conference and edifying

discourse is one means of spiritual growth and improvement to our-

selves and others, ib. ; it is a mighty comfortable duty to confer to-

gether of holy things, 259 ; the well-ordering of our words is a great

point of Christianity, and argueth a good degree of grace, ib. ; means

to, 260 ; divine illumination, ib. ; a sight of the excellency of the

word, ib. ; a stock of spiritual knowledge, ib. ; zeal for the glory of

God, and love to the souls of others, 261 ; wisdom, ib. ; watchful-

ness and heed, ih.

DiscouPvSES, Seveeal, Tending to Promote Peace and Holiness, ii. 1.

Diseases, Christ's action of taking away, a type of his taking away sin, iii.

262.

The soul hath its, as well as the body, iii. 286 ; of the soul greater than

of the body, ib. ; sin the great sickness of the soul, 287. See Sin.

Disobedience, children of, xix. 232 ; stubborn, obstinate, and ignorant sinners,

ih. ; disobey either the light of nature or the light of the gospel, ib. ;

misery of, 237 ; God's people must not be partakers with, 239.

Dispensations of God are right as to the cause, the measure, and the end, vii.

289 ; to consider the justice and faithfulness of, would much quiet

the minds of God's people, 291.

Disputes against the grace and promises of God, man's nature much given

to, iv. 50.

Distinctions, civil, Christianity doth not abolish, xix. 428.

Distractions in Holy Duties, how we may Cure, v. 441.

Dibtraction of thoughts in Avorship, a great sin, and a degree of hypocrisy, v.

443 ; causes, 449 ; Satan, who lieth in wait to hinder the prayers of

the saints, ih. ; the natural levity of our spirits, 450 ; practical

atheism, ib. ; strong and unmortified lusts, ib. ; want of love to

God and holy things, 451 ; slightness and irreverence, or want of

a sense of God's presence, ib. ; the curiosity of the senses, 452 ;

carking and distrustful cares, ib. ; remedies, 453 ; go to God and

wait for the power of his grace, ib. ; meditate on the greatness of him

before whom we are, ib. ; mortify those lusts that withdraw the

mind, 454 ; prepare for the ducy, ib. ; be nearer to your purpose, ib. ;

bring to every holy service strong spiritual affections, 455 ; remember

the weight and consequence of the duties of religion, ib. ; let every

wandering make you more humble and careful, 456 ; cultivate a

INDEX. 201

constant heavenliness and lioliness of heart, ib. j practise frequent

solemn meditation, ib.

Distraction and ruin, men usually most secure and carnal before their own,

iv. 408.

Diversity of rank and degree, rich and poor, high and low, an act of the

will of God, xxi. 140 ; this onght the more to move us to attend to

the wants of the poor and needy, 148.

Divine things, good to illustrate, by similitudes taken from earthly, iv. 282.

Truths are received and improved by sound belief, serious consideration,

and close application, xii. 319 ; they challenge our faith, 320; we

should «ot pass them by with a few running and glancing thoughts,

ib. ; their application is both direct and reflexive, ib. ; "we should

awaken ourselves to more earnest and serious consideration on par-

ticular occasions, 321.

Divinity of Christ, no greater proof of, than his resurrection, iii. 351.

Of Christ proved, v. 161.

Division and dissentiency among God's people a great cause of the decay of

godliness, v. 433.

Doctrine, the drawing of the bow, application the hitting of the mark, iv. 357.

Corrupt, produceth corrupt fruits, v. 280.

Perverse, and a perverse aim are seldom severed, x. 219.

None so sound but a corrupt heart will abuse it, xi. 306.

Doctrines and points of divinity, we should not precipitate our judgment

concerning, iv. 135.

Fundamental, and necessary for salvation, are plain, viii. -348.

Dominion, God's sovereign, a great prop to fuith, i. 328.

Double-minded man, one that hath two souls, may imply either a hypocrite

or one that is distracted and divided in his thoughts, or one whose

mind is tossed to and fro with various and uncertain motiv-es, iv.

55.

Doubt, not a duty, iii. 281.

Doubtfulness of mind, the cause of uncertainty in life and conversation, iv.

57.

Doubting, doctrine of, keepeth conscience on the rack, and leaveth men to

the torment of their own distracted thoughts, iv. 51.

Drawing near to God, what it is, iv. 367 ; how efiected, 368 ; special acts

in, ib.

Dreams, waking, two sorts of, v. 231 ; of opinion, when Ave hug error

instead of truth, ib. ; of hope, when we cherish presumption instead

of faith, 232.

Drunkenness, nature of, xix. 391 ; heinousness of, 3-93 ; a wasteful pro-

fusion of the blessings of God's providence, ib. ; of our fame, ii. ; of

our bodies, ib. ; of our souls, 394.

Duties, Preference of, ii. 5.

Duties, Holy, how we may Cure Distractions in, v. 441.

Duties, particular and private, not to be done in public, i. 5.

We may use accustomed, but not out of custom, i. 21.

Preference of, ii. 6 ; all that God commandeth must be respected, ib. ;

yet all are not equal, nor all sins equal, 7 ; simple of the first table

greater than of the second, ib. ; moral and substantial take precedence

of ceremonial observances, though these belong to tbe first table, 8 ;

■when the breach of a ceremonial precept bringeth with it the trans-

gression of a moral precept, then we are not to transgress in the

smallest externals, 10 ; if the externals of God's Avorship, instituted by

202 INDEX.

himself, must give place to mercy, much more ought externals of

human institution, 11.

Duties, slight, suit best with a heart that is unwilling to come under the power

of religion, ii. 16.

Performed by the christian as a thank-offering rather than a sin-offer-

ing, out of love to God rather than fear, ii. 55.

Of Christianity, cannot be rightly discharged while the heart cleaveth

to earthly things, ii. 134.

All human, must give place to the duty we owe to God, ii. 122.

Praiseworthy to be easy to be entreated in, but not from, ii. 329.

A christian never turns second-table into first-table, ii. 373.

Must be done, events referred to God, ii. 382.

Christ honoured in, when we look for their acceptance in him, iv. 19 ;

when we look for assistance from him, ib.

Commendation of, is the ready discharge of them, iv. 131 ; when the

soul deliberateth about, it neglecteth, ih.

Done truly when done in God's sight, iv. 378.

Whether we are to do, under deadness and indisposition, vi. 240 ; in-

fluence of grace not the warrant of duty, but ^he help, ib. ; sinful

indisposition cannot excuse us, 241 ; natural men commanded to pray

and perform duties, therefore renewed men, ih. ; outward acts of duty

commanded as well as inward, ib. ; we are to wait humbly in the use

of means for the power of grace, ib. ; acting in spiritual duties fits us

for them, ib. ; a supply cometh in ere w^e are aware, 242 ; we are to

rouse ourselves, ib.

To be done, though we be in a state of deadness, indisposition, and

straits of spirit, vi. 334.

How we honour Christ in performing, xiii. 438.

Where faith gives a willing mind, bodily infirmities will be no let or

hindrance, xiv. 404.

J)uti/, three things incline the soul to : a forcible principle, a mighty aid, a

high aim, ii. 233 ; all these are where faith is, ib.

And privilege, connection of, ii. 348.

A great part of man's, dependeth on prayer seriously performed, iii. 136.

In the institution of, there is a word of command and a word of pro-

raise, iv. 128.

Not only the work of, but all the circumstances of, must be regarded,

iv. 216.

Coming immediately out of our hands would yield an ill savour, there

fore Christ intercepteth it in the passage, and so it is perfumed in

the hands of a mediator, iv. 254.

One, cannot excuse the omission of another, vi. 57.

Cautions about, vii. 148; do not believe the devil, that there will be a

more convenient season, ib. ; let not the world choke the word, ib. ;

consult not with the flesh, 149 ; be not discouraged with tediousness

and difficulty, ih. ; be not discouraged by apparent withholding of

God's grace, 150.

The end of deliverance, vii. 216.

And obedience, God's children think of, when they think of mercy, ix. 53,

Persistence in, a ground of confidence before God, ix. 134.

Dwelling in tents, of the patriarchs, teaches us a variety of lessons, xiv. 265.

Dwelling-'place, God is his people's, xviii. 171; for defence, 174; comforts,

177 ; rest, ib. ; none sure for us on this side God, 184.

Dying, the words of, apt to be much observed, xix. 14.

INDEX. - 203

Early turning to God's ways, advantage of, vii. 136.

Coming to Clirist, the desirableness and advantages of, xvi. 412, 446.

Earnest, the nature of an earnest, xii. 484 ; its end and use, 485 ; they who

have the earnest of the Spirit are and may be confident of their

future glorious estate, 487 ; the nature of this confidence, ib. : the

opposites of it, 488 ; its effects, 489 ; its properties, 491 ; how this

confidence ariseth from having the earnest of the Spirit in our heart,

492.

Earth, stability of, an emblem of the stability of God's promises, vii. 411 ; is

the effect of God's word, ib. ; nothing appeareth whereon the globe can

lean and rest, ib. ; its stability perpetual, 412 ; in the midst of changes,

ib. ; in upholding, all those attributes are seen which are a stay to a

believer's heart, as wisdom, power, goodness, ib.

Earthly-mindedness, the temper and disposition of such men as are for the

present in a state of damnation, xx. 134 ; is minding of earthly

things only, ib. ; or chiefly, 135 ; is a renouncing of the true God,

137 ; is a glorying in shame, 139 ; endeth in everlasting destruc-

tion, 142 ; exhortation against, 143; dissuasives from, 145.

Easiness to be entreated, different from flexibility, iv. 319 ; must be shown

in condescension to all honest and just motives and requests, ib. ;

yielding to the persuasions of the word, ib. ; yielding to the counsels

of others when better reason is discovered, ib. ; in matters of dispute,

not jangling beyond sobriety, ib.

Eater, Meat out of the, v. 377.

Effectual calling, faith the fruit of, xii. 281 ; the fruit of God's eternal pur-

pose, which he purposed in himself, to save us by Christ, 282 ; love

to God a sure and sensible note of, 283.

Calling, the properties of, xii. 288 ; the ends of, both on God's part and

the creature's, 289 ; in this calling God showeth forth his love and

grace, 290 ; it is an act of power, 291 ; exhortations to make our

calling and election sure, 292 ; signs by which the sureness of our

calling may be made known to us, 293.

Eighteen Sermons on Antichrist, iii. 1.

Elect, do not all at once obey the heavenly call, ii. 121.

Given to Christ by way of reward, iii. 407 ; and by way of charge, ib.

Certainty of their salvation, x. 213 ; Christ's notice of, 214.

Are in time distinguished from others by being conformed to the

image of Christ, xii. 303 ; this conformity consisteth in three

things — in sufferings and afflictions, in righteousness and holiness,

and in felicity and glory, 304 ; why this conformity to the image of

Christ is the distinction between the elect and others, 305 ; ib suiteth

with God's design of recovering man out of his lapsed estate, ib. ; they

are all called christians after Christ's name, 306 ; they are sealed by

the Spirit, ib. ; Christ is their example, ib. ; they who are no way

like Christ have little hope of getting to heaven, 307,

Election, eternal, of ourselves and others, the great matter of our thanksgiving

to God, iii. 104 ; arises from the mere love of God, ib.

Doctrine of, should be preached, to detect the pjride of man, to extol the

glory of God in our salvation, as a great incentive to holiness, as a

ground of solid comfort, iii. 110.

Refusal to accept the gospel on the ground of the uncertainty of, iii. 333 ;

enough in Christ's death to merit pardon for ten thousand times more

than are, or ever shall be, in the world, ib. ; though sufficient for all,

the efficacy and benefit intended for believers, ib. ; God intended him

204 INDEX.

such a sufficient sacrifice to the world, 334; God serious and earnest

in the offer of Christ to all, ib.

Election, calling, or promise of God, does not supersede the use of means,

V. 488 ; God hath bidden us believe his promises, but forbidden us to

tempt his providence, 489.

To privileges of grace, matter of great thankfulness, x. 197.

The purpose of God in election is the calling of certain persons accord-

ing to his supreme will, xii. 295 ; arguments in confirmation of this

doctrine, 298 ; exhortation to admiration of elective grace, 300.

Since all men sinned in Adam, God had done us uo injury if he had

left us to perish in this estate, xx. 354 ; it was of the great love

of God that he provided a redeemer and saviour for us, 355 ; to bring

about faith in Christ crucified, he sends messengers with the glad

tidings where he will and to whom he will, 356 ; the gospel, where it

is sent, prevaileth not on all alike, 356 ; the cause of this, 357 ; God's

call is earnestly and affectionately managed by warning, teaching, and

persuasion, ih. ; besides outward means, there is much common grace

to help, 359 ; if men do all that they can, will God give them grace 1

360; faith in Christ and salvation by him is the mere gift of God,

ih. ; that this grace is given to some and not to others lloweth from

God's eternal decree, 362 ; exhortation to make our calling and elec-

tion sure, iK

Ends, the christian's, ix. 438 ; the glory of God, ib. ; the saving of his own

soul, ib. ; the good of others, 439.

Enemies, of our souls, conquered by Christ, cannot harm us, but rather do us

good, iii. 468.

Love of, is a high grace, and recommended to us by Christ's own

example, xix. 19.

England's .Spiritual Languishing, with the Causes and Cure, v. 411.

Engrafting, wherein the natural process is unlike the mystery of union to

Christ, xi, 183 ; wherein it is like, ib.

Enjoyment of God is mediately in this world, immediately in heaven, vL 112.

Enjoyments, the blessing of all, in God's hand, i. 163.

Worldly, their uncertainty, iv. 69 ; they may leave us, we must leave

them, ib. ; resembled to a flower, beautiful, but fading, 70 ; the

fairest are the most fading, 71 ; perishing in themselves, but espe-

cially when the hand of Providence is stretched out against them, 72.

Enlargement of heart is general or particular, vi. 325 ; general, is at regene-

ration or conversion to God, ih. ; consists in freedom from the power

of sin, ib. ; and from the bondage of conscience, or fears of deats.

and hell, 326 ; particular, is the actual assistance of the Lord's grace,

carrying us on in the duties of our heavenly calling with more suc-

cess, 327 ; an effect of wisdom and knowledge, ih. ; of faith, 328;

of comfort and joy, through the assurance of God's love, ih. ; a fruit

of love, 329 ; necessary in order to our running the way of God's

commandments, ih. ; hindrances of, 330 ; mistakes regarding, 331.

Enligldenment by the Spirit, is not giving a new revelation, vi. 164 ; is nega-

tive and positive, taking away the veil, and infusion of light, ib. ;

necessary to give us a clear sight of the truths of God, 166 ; and

an applicative sight, ib. ; an affective sight, 167 ; a transforming

sight, ih. ; a lust-destroying light, ih.

Enmity, the whole world the enemies of christians, xii. 325 ; how far this

enmity is permitted to extend, ih. ; reasons why we need not be

troubled at this opposition, 326 ; objections answered, 330.

Between Christ and Satan, on Satan's part is both of nature and

INDEX, 205

design, on Christ's part, of nature and ofBce, xviii. 17; sucli is be-

tween the confederates on either side, 18.

Enmity to God, different kinds of, described, xiii. 296.

Enoch, book of his prophecy considered spurious and apocryphal, v. 290.

A type of the ascension of Christ, and an example of the fruits of

faith, xiv. 33 ; whether he was translated in soul and body, ih. ;

whether he died in the translation, ib. ; whither he was translated,

36 ; an assurance to the fathers of eternal life, as Christ in gospel

times to believers, 37.

Envy argueth either a nullity or a poverty of grace, a nullity when it

reigneth, a weakness when it is resisted and not overcome, iv. 303 ;

ariseth from pride, is carried out in covetousness and evil desire, and

ends in discontent, 304.

Natural corruption doth most of all bewray itself by, iv. 348.

Is a sin whereby we grieve at another's good, whether hurtful to us or

no, xviii. 376 ; at the prosperity of the wicked, 377 ; people of God

subject to fall into, 378 ; should not be so affected, 379 ; mischievous

effects of, 383 ; remedies for, 385.

Epictetus, his saying as to glorifying God, xiii. 130.

Equality of all men by nature, xis. 435 ; possible in the course of God's

providence, 436,

Equivocation, Jesuitical, unjustifiable, vi. 286.

Erring from God's commandments is either of frailty or obstinacy, vi.

194.

Error, not good to brand things with the name of, till we have proved them

to be so, iv. 105 ; to be as carefully avoided as vice, 106.

Is taking and catching, of a marvellous compliance with our natural

thoughts, iv. 474.

Proceedeth either from ignorance or from judicial blindness, viii. 54.

Erro7-s in the church, breed atheism in the world, ii. 88.

In doctrine breed troubles of mind, iii. 18.

Damnable, take not effect on God's elect, iii. 77.

Popish, some more capital, others not so deadly, iii. 79.

Of judgment, as w-ell as sins of practice, may bring damnation on the

souls of men, iii. 95 ; some more than others especially damning, ib. ;

from the matter, if destructive of the way of salvation by Christ, 96 ;

from the manner, when men profess what they do not believe, ib. ;

when they are vented to the seducing of others, and rending the

church, 97 ; when, though they do not err fundamentally, they de-

bauch Christianity, ib. ; when there is gross negligence, or no pains

taken to know better, ib. ; ways and errors of Popery damnable, ib.

If all, and the memorials of them, annihilated by the power of God,

enough in the heart of one man to revive them next day, v. 115 ;

first appearance of, many times modest, 1 1 7.

Come in blushing, with a modest dress, but usually go out of the

world with a great deal of shame, v. 285.

Usually not long-lived, v. 393 ; in judgment as carefully to be avoided

as vice in conversation, 397.

Establishment is confirmation in grace received, iii. 177 ; is habitual or actual,

ib. ; is in the doctrine of faith, 178 ; in every good work, or in holi-

ness of life, ib. ; very difficult, 179 ; its subject the soul with its

faculties, ib. ; the mind or understanding, i6. ; the will, 180 ; the

affections, 181, necessary for duties, ib. ; afflictions, ib. ; conflicts,

182 ; prevents not only falling away, but shaking, ib. ; its necessity,

206 INDKX,

183 ; to be sought of God, 184; especially to be sought wlieii we

begin to decline, 185 ; in unsettled times, 186.

Estate, Blessed, of them that Die in the Lord, ii, 455.

Esteem, christians should not religiously value others for external and carnal

advantages, xiii. 220 ; not to deny civil regard and honour to the

wicked and carnal, but render that respect which is due to their rank

and quality, ih. ; the cause of God must not be abandoned because

those of the other side have more outward advantages, 221.

Of Christ, how Christ must be esteemed, speculatively and practically,

xiv. 463 ; reasons why Cbrist must be so esteemed that his worst

may be better to us than the world's best, 465.

Eternal Existence, Christ's, i. 413.

Eternal punishment may, without injustice, be inflicted for sin of short con-

tinuance, v. 288.

As God is, so is his word, vii. 391.

Life not a chimera, vii. 405 ; not upon impossible terms, ih. ; not upon

a defective conveyance, ib.

Life everywhere propounded in scripture as the great encouragement of

our endeavours either in subduing sin or perfecting holiness, xii. 83 ;

reasons proving that the life promised as the reward of mortification

is eternal life, 83 ; the expediency of the promise of eternal life as

the fruit of the mortification of sin, 86 ; the nature of this life, its

personal benefit and happiness, ib. ; a threefold use of the reward of

eternal life in the work of mortification, 87 ; the sufficiency and

powerfulness of the motive, because of its certainty and excellence,

88 ; compared with life natural and spiritual, 89.

Life must be expected in the way of God's promise, xii. 198 ; its expec-

tation is certain and desirous, 199.

Life, the qualifications of those who shall enjoy this blessed estate, xii.

436 ; different persuasions in point of certainty as to interest in, 438 ;

reasons why we should attend upon the work of assuring ourselves

the possession of eternal life, 439 ; the virtue and force of this assur-

ance, 440 ; exhortation to belief in the promised glory, 442 ; the

necessity of this belief, ib. ; it constituteth a main difference between

the animal and spiritual life, 443 ; it is little credited in the world,

ib.; evidence of this, 444 ; how faith in the gospel worketh us to the

other world, 446 ; how we should rouse up our faith, and more firmly

believe the promised glory, 447 ; next to a sound belief of it there

must be an earnest expectation of it, ib. ; we should diligently pre-

pare and seek after it in the way of holiness, 448 ; clear up our in-

terest in it, 449 ; and improve it to the vanquishing of temptations,

ib.

Punishments and rewards, their end is that every man may receive ac-

cording to his deserts, xiii. 81 ; the distinction of persons, ib. ; as

there are difierent persons, so there are difi'erent recompenses, 82 ; the

notions by which these different states are expressed, 83 ; they are

alike eternal, 85; how it can stand with the justice of God to cast

men into everlasting torment, ib. ; the sentence certain, speedy, and

unavoidable, 87 ; executed upon the wicked first, 88.

Life, the right and interest of believers in, proved from scripture and

by reason, xiv. 40 ; persuasions to faith on this ground and motive,

42 ; directions how to exercise and act faith in order to eternal life,

43 ; the love and grace of God in providing such an estate, 46 ; a

comfort to God's children against want, trouble, and death, ib.

INDEX. 207

Eternal life, the -n-ork of faith respecting, xv. 75.

Life, what it is to have, xxi. 131.

Eternity is of infinite, interminable duration, without beginning or ending, vii.

391 ; as without beginning and end, so without change, 392 ; of God,

proved by scripture and reason, ih. ; seen in his wisdom, ib. ; his power,

393 ; his goodness and mercy, ib. ; belongs to him as a governor, ib. ;

as a benefactor, 394 ; of creatures must be understood as communi-

cated, dependent, and extending to the future, but not to the past,

395 ; thouo;hts of God should lessen our estimation of all other thincrs,

396.

Frequent and serious meditation upon, doth greatly promote the great

ends of the gospel, vii. 399.

And time, things of, compared, xiv. 468.

We were made for, xviii. 284 ; puts a value upon things in themselves

small, whether good or evil, 288.

Euchites, the ancient, their error as to prayer, xvii. 492.

Eusebius on the Chocabites and Nazarites, xiii. 228 ; the Epistle to the Gala-

tians supposed to be written against these sects, ib.

Evangelists, their narratives of the temptation of Christ reconciled, i. 270.

Events, the glory of, belongs to God himself, i. 81.

Everlading life, Enoch an assurance of, to the fathers, as Christ to believers,

xiv. 37.

Evidence (iki-/yjiQ), meaning of the word, xiii. 345.

Evil of Looking Back, ii. 130.

Evil, may either be 'the evil one' or ' the evil thing' (Mat. vi. 13), i. 232.

Deliverance from, implies God's Aveakening the strength of inbred cor-

ruption, that we may not be foiled by it, i. 239 j if we be foiled by

it, that we may not lie in it, nor cease to resist it, ib.

Speaking, of another, not always unlawful, yet hard to keep from sin,

ii. 277 ; cautions regarding, ib.

Must we in no case speak, of another 1 vi. 420 ; be sure that it is not a

downright slander, ib. ; speak not of him, but to him, 421 ; if of him,

it should be with tenderness and grief, ib.

Must be kept at a distance, as it is evil, and contrary to the holy nature

and will of God, viii. 28 ; must refrain from every sinful course, ib. ;

not only from notorious sins, but those that are plausible and of

reputation in the Avorld, 29 ; from outward and inward, ih. ; from

profitable and pleasant, ib. ; from sins against either table, ib. ; from

great sins and small sins, 30 ; from evil though done out of a good

intention, ib. ; from our own special sins, 31 ; from the sins of the

times wherein we live, ih. ; from all the occasions and ajjpearances of,

ib. ; reasons, 32 ; sins will weaken our graces, ib. ; and weaken our

comforts, 33.

Evil-doers, separation from, is necessary for a conjunction with God, viii.

177.

Evil-speaking is either whispering or backbiting, iv. 380.

Evil dines, sad symptoms of, vii. 353 j when reformation is rejected, and

corruptions settle upon their own base, ib. ; when our deliverance

is likely to prove a mischief and a misery, because we are not pre-

pared to receive it, ib. ; when there is a damp upon the spirit of

prayer, and men give over seeking to God for deliverance as a hope-

less thing, ib. ; when God is upon his judicial process, and no course

is taken to reconcile ourselves to him, 354 ; when dispensations tend,

or seem to tend, to the removal of the candlestick, ib.

208 INDEX.

Evils of this life, ho^v far God hath undertaken to keep his people from, i. 240.

Better borne when they are undeserved and involuntary, when we fall

into them, rather than draw them upon ourselves, iv. 26.

Exact or circumspect walking, the duty of God's children, xix. 346 ; have

a strict rule, ib. ; a holy God, 347 ; he is our witness, ih. ; and our

approver and judge, ib. ; are children of light, 348 ; helps to, 356.

Exaltation of Christ began with his resurrection, x. 191 ; advanced in his

ascension, ib. ; his sitting at the Father's right hand, ih. ; useful fur

our comfort and our instruction, 193.

Example of Christ of great support to us in all our troubles, ii. 34-5.

Of Christ, the heavenliness of it and the courage of it, x. 385.

Examples of suffering saints in the word a comfort in affliction, vii. 34.

Good, should be given and taken, xx. 116; responsibility for others,

117 ; encouragements to follow good, 118 j caution against evil, 119 ;

helps to make us exemplar}', 120.

Excellency of Savixg Faith, ii. 140.

Excuse, none against a Speedy Obeying Christ's Call, ii. 121.

Excuses, common, for putting off acceptance of the gospel, ii. 124; the difficulty

of religion, ib.; the danger of it, 125 ; want of time to attend to it,

ib.; want of power to do good, ib. ; insufficiency of,. 126.

Always the sign of a haughty heart,, ix. 206.

For negligence in God's service, ix. 476 ; carnal men are ill versed in

the art of excusing evil, and that which they think maketh for them

usually maketh against them, 477 ; argue an ill spirit and an unwilling

heart, 478 ; specimens of, 479.

Exhortations, to mingle, with prayer, a great abuse, i. 25.

Existence, Christ's Eternal, i. 413.

Expectation of the promised future blessedness must be serious and earnest,

vii. 364; lively, ib.; constant and unconquerable, ib,; sure and cer-

tain, as built upon God's truth and faithfulness, ih.

Experience, hope wrought by, produceth not only a conditional certainty, but

an actual confidence of our own salvation, ill 159.

Comfortable, that flows from obedience, vii. 10 ; peace, ib. ; joy in the

Holy Ghost,, ib. ; particular, when borne out in conf«ssioa of truth in

time of trial, 11.

Of God's grace in preserving us from sin and danger should encourage

us in his ways, viii. 206; because of the obligation, ib.; this is such

a mercy as gives us hojje of more mercy in that kind, 207.

Of former times, an encouragement to trust God for the future, ix. 123.

Experiences, of the saints,, carnal men nut fit to judge of, vi. 267.

How the word is accompHshed in the course of God's providence, and

inward feelings of our own hearts, to be observed, vi. 403.

Of the Lord's quickening and awakening our hearts will be remembered,

vii. 434 ; and should be, 435.

Exposition, Practical, of the Fifty-third Chapter of Isaiah, iii. 187.

Exposition, avith Notes, of the Epistle of James, iv. 1.

Exposition, with Notes, on the Epistle of Jude, v. 1.

Expositions, false, confuted by inspection of the context, scope of the writer,

comparing of obscure places with clear, iii. 25.

Externals, in religion, either commanded by God, ii. 47 ; or invented by

men, 48.

Over-doing in, is usually an undoing in religion, ii. 96.

Eyes, lifting up of, implies faith, hope, and patience, viii. 268.

Lifting up to heaven, indicates the raising of the heart to God in

INDEX. 209

prayer, x. Ill ; spiritual reverence of God, 112; confidence in God,

and a disclaiming of all sublunary confidences, ib. j taking off the heart

from the world, and from carnal desires, ih.

Faintivg, of the soul is when comfort is quite gone, vii. 354 ; arises from the

tediousness of present sorrows and pressures, 355 ; or from a fervent

and strong desire, ih. ; either causeth great trouble and dejection of

spirit, or defection and falling off from God, ib. ; considerations to

preserve us from, 356.

It is a great infirmity and weakness if a christian should faint in a

time of troiible, xii. 227 ; reasons why, ib. ; weariness and fainting

compared, ib. ; in this weakness, if left to ourselves, we should fail

but for the help of the Holy Spirit, 228 ; they who rouse themselves

up and use all means are in a nearer capacity to receive this help than

others, 229 ; exhortations against fainting under troubles, 230.

Faith, Saving, Excellency of, ii. 140.

Faith, Life of, a Treatise on the, xv. 45.

JFaith, begotten in the word, exercised in prayer, i. 30.

Its nature is to appropriate and apply, i. 55.

Hope, love, and zeal, lead christians to desire Christ's second coming,

i. 115 ; also their experiences, 116.

Three things in, assent, acceptance, dependence, i. 390.

Convinces us of the worth and truth of the things promised by God

through Christ, ii. 141 ; what that is by which the just do live, 142 ;

it looketh mainly to heaven, ib. ; the sure ground which it goeth

upon is God's promise through Jesus Christ, 143 ; its nature is trust

and confidence, 145 ; its immediate fruit and effect is a forsaking

all other hopes and happiness for Christ's sake for the blessedness

which he offereth, 146.

Doth not merit salvation as a reward, ii. 153 ; is assent, consent, and

afl&ance, 154 ; is a believing in Christ, 155 ; the prime benefits which

it respecteth are reconciliation with God, and the everlasting fruition

of him in glory, 156 ; immediate acts and effects of, 158.

And repentance, in what they agree, ii. 194 ; in what they differ, 195 ;

reasons why these are required in order to pardon, 196.

A firm and cordial assent to truth, ii. 349 ; a consent to receive Chris'

as offered, 350 ; trust in him for the blessings he hath procured for

us and promised to us, 351.

Why required that we may receive benefit by Christ, ii. 353 ; in respect

of God, that our hearts may be possessed with a full apprehension of

his grace, ih. ; with respect to Christ, because it alone can appre-

hend the whole dispensation of grace by him, 354 ; because till we

believe in him, we can have no comfort or use of all his offices, ib. ;

with respect to that holiness and obedience which God expecteth from

the creature, 355 ; with respect to our comfort, ib. ; confutation of

presumptions regarding, 356.

Alone is but as sight, with love as taste, iii. 81.

Though the gift of God, yet we must labour for, iii. 215 ; to see our

own weakness, ib. ; to manifest our obedience to God, and meet him

in his own way, ib. ; to manifest our desires after it, 216 ; because,

although we may not get faith by using the means, we shall not with-

out using them, ib. ; likely that God will meet us in his own way,

ib. ; his usual way to meet those that seek him, ih.

Is to a godly, as reason is to a natural man, iii. 226.

TOL. XXII. O

210 INDEX.

Faitli, a knowledge or apprehension of Jesus Christ, iii. 421 ; yet there is a.

knowledge, and there are apprehensions, of Christ, which are not

faith, ih. ] effects of faith ascribed to knowledge, ib. -, most con-

siderable acts of faith expressed by words proper to knowledge, ib. ;

some objects of faith are things to be known and apprehended

according to the revelation of God, 422 ; faith opposed to such things

as imply a defect of knowledge, ib. ; God's work in reference to the

begetting of faith plainly expressed to be a work upon the under-

standing, ib.

Why, of all other graces, the one that justifies, iii. 435 ; it is the most

receptive grace, ib. ; most loyal and true to God, ih. ; makes the way

more sure, ib. • it was by unbelief that we fell, so by faith we are re-

stored, ib. ; acts of justifying, 436 ; two implied, a sight of ourselves,

and of our inability to help ourselves, ib. ; formal explicit acts, 437 ;

knowledge of Christ, his goodness and excellency, ib. ; desire, ib. ;.

seeking of Christ, ib. ; receiving and resting upon Christ, ib. ; is-

always renewing its own acts, 438; aimeth at the increase of itself,

ib. ; humbleth and smiteth for sin, 439 ; purgeth the heart from sin,

ih. ; sets a high price and value upon Christ, ib. ; worketh by love,

iZ>. ] how it justifies, 440 ; not as a joint cause with works, ib. ; not as

an act of grace in us, ih. ; not as merely receiving the witness of our

justification, ih. ; as an instrument which God hath deputed to the-

apprehension and application of Christ's righteousness, ih.

Those who have faith must look for trials, iv. 32 ; those that are under

trials must look to their faith, ib.

Pretences of, easy and usual, iv. 233.

The life of our lives, the soul that animateth the whole body of obed-

ience, iv. 237.

Barren, is dead, iv. 244 \ because it may stand with a natural state, in

which we are dead in trespasses and sins, ih. ; because it receivetb

not the quickening influences of the Spirit, ih. ; because it wanteth

the effect of life, which is operative, ib. ; because it is unavailable

to eternal life, ib.

And presumption, the difference betw-een, doth not lie in the security

of persuasion, but the grounds of it, iv. 247.

How made perfect by works, iv. 253, 255 ; works do not perfect by

communication and imputation of their perfection to it, but by stirring,

exercising, and intending the natural vigour of it, 254 ; its influence-

upon all a christian's actings, ih. ; because it hath the advantage of a

sweet princijjle, working by love, ih. ; presents strong encouragements,

ib. ; breaketh the force of opposite jDropensions, 255.

Purifieth, not in the Popish sense, as a most perfect grace, or as a good

work done by us, but in its relation to Christ, as it receiveth Christ

and his satisfactory righteousness, iv. 257.

Dead, cannot be true, and true cannot be without works, iv. 269.

Doctrine of, mercy of God in delivering, v. 106 ; in committing to

writing, 107 ; in preserving, 108 ; in stirring up men for its opening

and api^lication, ih. ; that it is given to our nation, ih. ; and to be-

lievers, in the power and eflficacy of it, 109 ; duty of the church tO'

publish, own, and defend, 110 ; and to preserve and transmit in purity

to the next age, ib.

Often expressed by the terms motion, coming, running, going, seeking,,

vi. 22.

The advention of, vi. 454 ; waiting of, ih. ; obstinacy and resolution of,

INDEX. 211

455 ; submission and resignation of, ib. ; prudence of, ih. ; obedience

of, ib.

Faith in a promise, how Ave may know that it is of God's raising, vii. 25 ;

if the promise be not mistaken, and we do presume of that absolutely

which God hath promised conditionally, ib. ; when the qualification

of the person is not clear, we must not absolutely promise ourselves

the effect, 26 ; in the promises of spiritual and eternal mercies, when

God's conditions are performed by us, ib. ; when God raiseth in our

minds some particular express hope to things of a temporal nature,

and where our qualification is clear, ib.

True, includes in it an election and choice of Christ, not only as good,

but as more excellent, more necessary for us, more beneficial to us,

than all other things, vii. 154.

Planted in the heart is nourished and increased by more knowledge and

understanding, vii. 222.

Opening the eyes of, argueth a closing of the eye of sense, so that we

are not withdrawn by vain objects, vii. 362 ; nor discouraged with

contrary appearances, ib.

Necessary to make application of the blessings promised in the word of

God, viii. 173.

Hope, and patience are apt to fail, viii. 271 ; because these graces are

weak in the best, and may fail under long and sharp trials, ib. ; be-

cause temptations raise strange clouds and mists in the soul, ib. ;

carnal affections are hasty and impetuous, 272 ; man's mutability,

ib. ; this failing but an infirmity of the saints ; though their hope be

weak and ready to faint, it is not quite dead, ib.

And obedience must be weU grounded, or else they will have no

stability, viii. 455 ; they cannot be well grounded but upon such a

doctrine as is true and righteous, ib. ; the true and righteous doctrine

must be backed with a strong and powerful authority, strictly and

severely enjoined, ih. ; this divine authority, truth and righteousness,

is only to be found in God's testimonies or in his word, 456 ; they

that would receive the word as the word of God must be soundly

convinced of, and seriously consider, this righteousness and faithful-

ness in the testimonies which he has commanded, 461. See Testi-

monies which God, &c.

And hope, distinction between ; we believe things past, present, and

future, but hope for things to come only ; of things to come, we

believe both promises and threatenings, but hope only for things

desirable, ix. 220.

To the working of, there usually concur the light of the Spirit, ex-

ternal confirmation, and the use of fit instruments, x. 221.

The word is the proper means to work, x. 227 ; miracles neither neces-

sary nor to be expected, ib. ; illapses of the Spirit, without waiting

on the word, not to be expected, ib. ; cannot be without knowledge,

229 ; light of, is serious and considerate, 230 ; realising, ib. ; wrought

by the Spirit, ib. ; transforming, 231 ; undoubted certain, ib. ; is a

receiving the word, 232; as the word of God, ifj. ; the whole word,

ib. ; with the whole heart, 233 ; implieth an act of the will, ib

accompanied with some sensible objection, ib. ; this affection accom

panied with a pursuit, or serious making after these hopes, 234

these endeavours supported by affiance, ib. ; is a receiving Christ,

ib. ; implieth that our whole and sole dependence must be entirely

carried out to him, 235; that he is received as an all-sufficient

212 INDEX,

Saviour, every faculty seeking contentment in Mm, ih. ; making after

him with the earnest motions and lively atfections of the soul, as

desire and delight, 23G.

Faith, the necessity of, in temporal affliction, xii. 145.

And hope, the cognation that is between, xii. 202 ; wherein they

differ, ih.

And love, exercise great influence on our victory over the world, xii. 399.

Is such a belief of God's love to us in Christ as giveth us a lively sense

of it in our souls, xii. 281 ; faith is the fruit of effectual calling, ib.

Hope, and love, evidence to the christian that heaven is his home,

xiii. 5.

And sight contrasted and distinguished, xiii. 12 ; the one is for earth,

the other for heaven, 14 ; until we have sight it is a great advantage

to have faith, 1 6 ; the relief faith yields in prospect of eternal life, ih. ;

reasons why those having faith are not satisfied till they have sight,

17: sight either ocular or contemplative, 18; if we have faith we

may be sure we shall have sight, ib. ; prepares us for, and gives us a

title to, the things expressed by sight, 19 ; we must walk or live by

faith, 20 ; reasons why, ib. ; the advantages of living by faith, 21.

(Spiritual life a matter of, xiii. 207.

Hope, and love, our light, life, and power, implanted in us in the new

creation, xiii. 244.

Difference between the acts and the effects of, xiii. 323 ; the word

sometimes taken for the doctrine, sometimes for the grace, 324 ; faith

and hope distinguished, 325 ; gives such a reality to things hoped

for as if they were actually enjoyed, 326 ; this is done four ways —

by hope, by the promises, by Christ, and by the first-fruits, ib. ; the

■ first-fruits of faith are union with Christ, the joys of the Spirit, and

grace, 330 ; the benefit and advantage of this act, and the use of

faith in the spiritual life, 332 ; it is very necessary, ib. ; it gives

strength to all the graces of the spiritual life, 333 ; Quest, whether

suffering or active faith manifests the greater love to God ? ib. ; how

we may discern whether we have that faith which is the evidence of

things hoped for, 339 ; exhortation to work up faith to such an effect

that it may be the substance of things hoped for, 342 ; means and

duties to this end, 343 ; true faith an evidence or convincing light

concerning eternal verities, 346 ; there are in faith four things — a

clear apprehension, ib. ; a convictive light, 348 ; an overpowering con-

viction, 349 ; and a practical conviction, 350 ; exhortation to exa-

mination and trial whether we have such a faith as is an evidence or

convincing light, 351 ; difference between the light of faith and com-

mon knowledge, ib. ; the evidence of faith is conversant about things

unseen by sense or reason, 354 ; the advantage of this in the spiritual

life, 356 ; encouragements to Uving by faith, 360 • reproof of those

that are all for sense and present appearance, ib. ; directions to dis-

cover whether we have that faith that can believe things unseen, 363 ;

persuasives to get it, 369 ; directions to get and increase it, 372 ;

objection answered, that faith makes way for fond credulity, 371 ; the

fathers under the law had the same kind of faith that we have, 374 ; free

grace no novel doctrine, ib. ; by faith the fathers obtained renown in

the church, 375 ; to get and maintain faith should be our principal

care, ib. ; means to this end, 376 ; the faith of the elders was an

active faith, that discovered itself in good fruits and gracious actions,

377 ; a good report one of the rewards of faith, 379 ; the manner in

INDEX. 213

which this reward is dispensed, 382 ; whether eying a good report iu

the exercise of faith is not vainglory, 384.

Faith of Abel, what it was, xiii. 465 ; nature of the testimony he received,

474.

Differences believers from the world in the duties of religion, xiii. 46G ;

how it does so, ih.

Cases of conscience — (1.) Concerning the discerning work of faith, how

shall we do to see him that is invisible, and rightly conceive of God

in prayer so as to find an awe of him upon our spirits? xiii. 471 ; (2,;

Concerning\* the receiving part of faith, how shall we do to interest

ourselves in the assistance of Jesus Christ, and borrow help from

heaven when we are employed in duties of worship 1 4:72 ; (3.) Con-

cerning the reasoning work of faith, how far assurance is necessary,

that we may set faith on arguing when our evidences are dark i 473.

How we are justified by, xiii. 477 ; different respects in which God,

Christ, and faith are said to justify in scripture, ib. ; does not justify

in the sense of the Antinomians, as receiving witness of the Spirit's

testimony, 478 ; the fruit of effectual calling, ih. ; how God looks

upon us as justified, 479 ; reasons why faith is deputed to this ser-

vice, 480 ; what kind of faith it is that justifies, 481 ; in the acts

of, there are some things implied and some things express and

formal, ih. ; that which is implied is knowledge and feeling, ih. ; that

which is express is resting upon Christ or a closing with Christ, 483 ;

this last usually expressed in scripture as coming to Christ, running

to Christ, seeking Christ, and receiving Christ, ih. ; rules concerning

these acts of faith, 485.

Without faith it is impossible to please God, xiv. 72 ; the kind of faith

• here implied, 73 ; a mere general faith in the being of God not

enough, ib. ; opinions of the ancients as to faith, 74; no saving faith

but in Jesus Christ, 76 ; objections answered, 77.

Of infants, opinions of the fathers as to, xiv. 81 ; subjects of election

before birth, 82; difference between the children of believers and of-

unbelievers, 83 ; children dying in infancy have faith, 84 ; what kind

of faith this is, ib. ; is a work of the Holy Ghost, 86.

The excellency of, xiv. 101 ; the necessity of, 102 ; why God hath

put so much honour on this grace, 103 ; is the mother of obedience,

105 ; knowledge, assent, and affiance necessary parts of, 106 ; differ-

ent degrees of, 110 ; the lowest degree of saving faith, what it is. Ill ;

leaning on the Lord, what it is, 115 ; faith bringeth God most glory

and us most good, 118; how we must do to get faith, 119.

Ground of ISToah's, xiv. 177 ; God usually gives warning of ap-

proaching judgments, ih. ; God usually revealed himself to holy

and righteous persons, 179 ; revelation the ground of faith, 180 ; the

word of God the revelation of the Spirit, ih. ; threatenings and pro-

mises alike objects of faith, 183 ; necessity of the threatenings, 185 ;

Quest, whether the children of God, those especially that have received

the first-fruits of the Spirit, may make use of the threatenings and

terrors of the Lord? 186; directions how to use the threatenings,

188.

The strength and force of Noah's, xiv. 189 ; reasons why it is the

property of faith to be moved by such things as are not liable to

sense, 190 ; reproof of the security of the world with respect both to

particular and general judgments, 191 ; the fruits and consequences

of Noah's faith, 195 ; godly fear a fruit and effect of faith, ih.

214

INDEX.

as it works upon the promises, begets love and hope ; it works

upon the threatenings, begets fears, 195 ; what this godly fear

is, 196 ; the difference between servile and filial fear, 197 ; as

the fear of Noah was the fruit of his faith, so his preparing the ark

was the fruit of his fear, 201 ; this act considered in several regards,

ib.; the ark a type of Christ, 203 ; as Noah was buried alive in the

ark, so are we ' buried with Christ in baptism,' 204 ; wicked children

of believing parents are partakers in the temporal blessings of the

covenant for their fathers' sakes, 205; encouragements to godly parents

concerning their children, ib.; since children are l^eloved of God for

their parents' sakes, this should serve to shame and terrify those born

of godly parents who are not so themselves, 206 ; how the faith of

Noah condemned the world, 207 ; the advantas-es derived from the

example of the godly, 208 ; christians should walk so that they may

condemn the world, not by their censures, but by their lives, 212 ;

directions, ib. ; motives, 213 ; whether all that were drowned in the

flood were eternally lost, 216.

Faith, wherever it is, bringeth forth true obedience, xiv, 227 ; the ground of

this obedience is the call of God, which usually consists of a command

and a promise, ib. ; this call is of grace, 228 ; when God calls us to

grace, we are not only to leave sin and the world, but all things that

are dear to us, 229 ; when we give up ourselves to Christ, God would

have us sit down and count the charges, 230 ; faith may sometimes

make a halt and grow weary, but it rouseth itself up again, 231, 423 ;

it constantly adheres to God, though it doth not presently find what

it believes and expects, 231 ; how we shall know that we are called

of God, 232 ; how we should behave ourselves in our calling, that we

may manifest the obedience of faith, 237. •

It is not enough that we live by faith, we must also die by faith, xiv.

281 ; reasons why, ib. ; what it is to die in faith, 284 ; reasons why

they that would die in faith must live in faith, 290.

Is contented with the promises though it cannot have actual possession,

xiv. 293 ; the advantage of the promises to, ib. ; there is not only a

work of faith upon the promise, but upon the heart of the believer,

295 ; is an act of apprehension, 298 ; it apprehends the blessings as

real, ib. ; it pondereth the worth of them, ib., there is actual expec-

tation, 299 ; that there is assent and persuasion proved from scripture,

ib. ; this persuasion rests on God's truth and power, 300 ; is an act

of the will as well as of the understanding, 302 ; the affection that

is exercised in embracing the promises is joy, 303 ; this joy is mani-

fested partly by the lively act of it in meditation, partly by the solid

eflfects of it in our conversation, 303 ; the need there is of the power

of the Spirit in the whole business of faith, 305 ; the difference be-

tween faith and other things, ib .

The trial of Abraham's faith, xiv. 353 ; the greatness of it, ib. ; his

behaviour under it, 354.

In difficult cases, we must do our duty, and refer the event and success

to the power of God, xiv. 369.

Spieth light at a little hole, xiv. 420.

Teaches men openly to renounce all worldly honours, advancements, and

preferments, when God calls us from them, or when we cannot enjoy

them with a good conscience, xiv. 431 ; how far the honours and

glories of the world are to be renounced, ib. ; how faith operates in

this renunciation, 434 ; use of this doctrine, 439 ; sundry considera-

INDEX. 215

tions and motives to check ambition and affectation of worldy great-

ness, 443 ; exhortation to those in honour to be of Moses' spirit, 446.

Faith, whoever would have commerce with God must have faith, xiv. 470 ; as

necessary to religion in general, so also in duties of worship, ih. ; but

especially in the sacraments, 478.

Living by, what it is, xv. 48 ; implies assent, consent, and affiance, ih. ;

how and when we are said to live by faith, ih. ; this life must be

extended not only to spiritual duties and acts of immediate worship,

but to all the actions of our natural and temporal life, 51 ; we never

act nobly or live comfortably till we live by faith, ih. ; this life is

glory begun, 52 ; if we would have this life begun in us, we must

study the grounds of faith in the promises of the gospel, wait for

God's power to settle our hearts on these grounds, and look for the

operations of the Spirit, 53 ; the effects of it, 54 ; how we may im-

prove this life to a cheerful walking with God in a course of obedience,

ib.

The work of, with respect to justification, in what it consists, xv. 58 ;

how we must set faith a- work, 61.

The work of, with respect to sanctifi cation, in what it consists, xv. 69 ;

with respect to the promises, 71 ; with respect to mortification and

vivification, 72 ; with respect to the life of glorification, 75 ; how

we must do that faith may have its perfect work with respect to this

life of glory, 83 ; the work of faith with respect to this present life,

85 ; some maxims and principles of faith that have an influence on

this life, 88 ; the acts of faith with reference hereto, 93 j how we

may bring our hearts thus to live by faith, 98.

The necessity of temptations to, xv. 102 ; is the great remedy against

temptation, 104 ; the grounds and support of a christian's faith in

the midst of temptation, 107 ; the acts of faith with respect to temp-

tation by Satan, 110; in what sense faith is said to overcome the

world, 113; what this faith is, 114 ; the necessity and profit of the

work of faith respecting this kind of temptation, 115 ; the acts of

faith in its victory over the world, 117 ; how we may bring our hearts

into such a frame as will enable us to triumph over the temptations

of the world, 119.

The need of, in troubles and afflictions, xv. 121 ; the grounds and prin-

ciples of faith under affliction, 124; the work of faith under afiiic-

tion, 131.

The influence of, upon obedience, xv. 135 ; the obedience that is required

of us, ih. ; the necessity of faith as to this obedience, 137 ; the work

of faith in order to obedience, 141 ; what we must do that faith may

have such an influence upon us, 143.

The use of, in prayer, xv. 145 ; the kind of faith requisite in prayer,

146 ; the necessity of faith in prayer, 150 ; reproof of those that do

not pray in faith, 151 ; exhortation to faith in prayer, 152 ; how we

may know that we pray in faith, 153.

The use of, in hearing the word, xv. 154 ; the word a proper object of

faith, 155 ; in order to profit, hearing must be accompanied by faith,

ih. ; how many things come short of true faith, 160 ; what the true

faith is that must be mingled with the word, 161 ; the necessity of

this mixture in order to profit, 163 ; the efficacy of faith in the hear-

ing of the word, 169 ; whence faith hath this power, i6. ; reproof of

divers sorts of hearers, 171 ; exhortation to entertaining the gospel

with a sound and lively faith, ib. ; how we may get this faith, 172.

216 INDEX.

Faith, the work of, is to apply the promises, wait in the use of means, use

meditation, and so stir up love, xvi. 263.

We must not measure faith by the person, but the person by his faith

(TertuUian), xvi. 268.

A means to allay trouble of heart, xvi. 352 ; fear and sorrow vanquished

by, 353.

The nature of, xviL 110 ; the object, 111 ; the assent, 112 ; historical and

temporary, to be excluded, 113; the kind of consent, 115; the properties

of, 117 ; the sight of, considered as to its certainty and power, 118 ;

the acts of, 119 ; self-denial essential to, 122 ; love, 125 ; relation of

the word to faith, 126; the acts of faith as to the word, 129; the

effects these acts produce, 131 ; notes of a strong and grown faith

in respect to the word, 133; love of Christ, 135; victory over the

world, 140; waiting on God, 144.

Of the centurion, the nature of it, xvii. 147 ; how it was wrought in

him, 149; the fruits of it, ih. ; encouragements from his example,

153.

The Syrophoenician .woman an instance of, xvii. 155 ; the kind of

woman she was, 156 ; her trials and temptations, 157 ; her victory

over them, 161; application, 164.

Abraham a pattern of, xvii. 167; the ground of his faith, 168, 179;

what the seed was that was promised in the covenant, 169 ; what the

blessings, ib. ; the strength of his faith, 170, 181 ; his clear vision

and sight of Christ, 170 ; his rejoicing in Christ, 173 ; the grounds

of this rejoicing, 174 ; the nature of it, 176; how far dilficulties are

to be considered, 183 ; the fruit of his faith, 188.

The foundation of all true Christianity, xvii. 420 ; the requisites of a

sound belief, 422; hope the immediate effect and product of,

xvii. 423 ; godly conversation the consequent and fruit of sincere

belief, 424 ; reasons why this is true Christianity, 427.

The necessity of, xvii. 461; the nature of, 462; the objects proper

to, 463 ; the kind of sight there is in, 464.

' The eye of the soul,' xvii. 462.

True and lively, doth apprehend all things as present in God that iti

wanteth in the creature, xviii. 171.

A means to be justified, confession a means to be saved, xviii 245.

Saving, determined partly by the object or matter believed, xviii. 251 ,

partly by the subject of it, or the acts of the soul about it, ib.

And confession connected as cause and effect, xviii. 255 ; or as the siga

and the thing signified, ib.

Love and hope, the main pieces of the christian armour, xviii. 454 ;

their nature, 455 ; their mutual respect to one another, 458 ; their

use in the spiritual conflict, 459 ; they impel us to do our duty with

all diligence, ih. ; restrain and subdue corrupt inclinations, ih. ; fortify

against evil without, 460 ; without them we cannot pray to God, or

hold any sweet communion with him, ib. ; without them we are not

prepared for death and judgment, 461 ; means of getting, 463.

In Christ, the nature of it, xxi. 212 ; how faith in Christ and love to

the brethren are conjoined, 216.

Faithful Followers of Christ must Expect Trouble, ii. 113.

Faithfulness of God in all the troubles and afflictions of his people, vii. 291 ;

to be acknowledged, not only iu the general, but with reference to

ourselves, ih. ; not only Avhen we are at ease, but under the sharpest

and smartest discipline, ih. ; this acknowledgment must be from the

INDEX. 217

heart, 292 ; not enough to acknowledge justice, but faithfulness also,

ib. ; must be fixed by faith as past all question, 293. See Affiictmi,

Faithfulness, &c.

Faithfulness of God relateth to his promises, whereby he hath engaged himself

to his people, vii. 407 ; dependetli upon his unchangeable nature, but

is confirmed to us by experience, ib. ; the experience of all generations

doth confirm, ih. ; experience of, in former ages, of use to those that

succeed, 409 ; to be satisfied of, of great importance to believers, 410.

See Earth, stability of.

Christ's, to his Father, in revealing his mind, and in referring all to his

glory, X. 219.

Fallen state of man, disorder of, xix. .57 ; the creature preferred before God,

ib. ; the body before the soul, ib. ; earth before heaven, and time

before eternity, 58 ; danger of, ib.

Falling away from the power and practice of godliness, iii. 34 ; indicated by

coldness in duties, ib. ; and boldness in sinning, 35 ; from a true

religion to a false, ib. ; out of weakness of mind, ib. ; or out of vile

aftection, 36.

Falsehood is either in point of opinion or practice, viii. 54.

A man should say nothing but what he really thinks, xiv. 328 ; it

is the right of our neighbour that we should speak the truth, ib. ; a

lie is a perversion of the order of nature, ib. ; we resemble the devil

in nothing so much as in falsehood and lies, 329 ; God never dis-

pensed with this precept, ib. ; nothing more odious to the light of

nature, ib. ; especially odious in matters of religion, ib. ; cautions

against dissimulation, 330.

Faeewell Sermon, ii. 409.

Fast Sermon on Isaiah xliii. 22, xv. 298.

Fast Sermon on Malachi iii. 7, xv. 315.

Fast Sermon Preached before the Parliament, xvi. 23.

Father, in what sense God is, i. 40 ; of Christ, as the second person, and not

only as incarnate and mediator, ib. ; of men, in a general considera-

tion and respect, by creation, 41 ; this gives some advantage iu

prayer, 42 ; more particularly, in Christ God is the father of believers,

43 ; this conduceth to our confidence in prayer, 45 ; and furthereth

our duty in prayer, 48.

How God performs the part of, i. 46 ; giving his children free access to

him, ib. ; supplying all their wants, ib. ; pitying their miseries, 47 ;

disciplining them with indulgence, wisdom, and care, ib. ; providing

guardians for them, ib. ; laying up an inheritance for them, ib.

Called the only true God, to exclude the idols of the Gentiles, and to

note the order and economy of salvation, x. 141.

Being first in order of the persons, is to be looked upon as the party

oft'ended by sin, x. 223; as the highest judge, 224; as the supreme

author, it was his contrivance and motion to Christ to regard the

case of sinners, ib. ; as the supreme cause, he assisteth Christ in the

accomplishment of his work, 225 ; as supreme judge, he appointeth

his suiferings, and the measure of the satisfaction he is to make, ih.

God is, in a general sense, of all by creation, xix. 7 ; more especially of

his own people by adoption, 8 ; we must submit to his fatherly

authority when we cannot see our interest in his special fatherly

love, 10.

Fatherhood of God, speaketh comfort to us, iii. 143; and duty, 144; his

fatherly love floweth in the channel of redemption, 144.

218 INDEX.

FmtJls of men, two great, tlie one in point of choice, the other of pursuit,

vi. 289.

Favoic7', three things commend, ii. 342 ; the goodwill of the giver, ih. ; the

greatness of the gift, ib. ; the unworthiness of the receiver, 343.

God's, his people desire earnestly and constantly, above all things, vii.

119; when they have not yet attained any sense of it, 120; when

they have lost it by sin, ib. ; their earnestness in seeking, ib. ; reasons

why they so prize, 121.

God's, furnisheth us with a remedy against wants, troubles, sins, vii.

315 ; is the fountain of all blessing, tb. ; sweetens every comfort, 316.

And mercy, God's constant method to encourage all who serve him, by

showing them all manner of expressions of, viii. 378 ; objections

answered, ib. ; should encourage us in waiting upon him and praying

to him, 380.

And loving-kindness, God's, the main argument which his children

have to plead in prayer, ix. 89 ; a modest, pious, and humble argu-

ment, ib. ; a comfortable, encouraging argument, 90.

Fear, why excited in holy men by manifestations and appearances of God, i.

402 ; to humble them to whom he vouchsafed so great a favour, ib. ;

to prepare them for making known his will by leaving an impression

of his excellency upon them, 403.

Slavish, the cause of enmity to God, ii. 243.

Of God, and regard of men, two restraints which God hath laid upon

us, the one to preserve religion, the other to preserve human societies,

iv. 336.

Slavish, hateth God for his holiness, and feareth him for his wrath,

V. 361.

Of God is either servile, a fear of wrath, which the worst may have, vi.

408 ; or filial, a fear of reverence, ib. ; the latter the great principle

that both hindereth us from sin and quickeneth us to duty, 409.

Of God is either servile, by which a man feareth God and hateth him,

vii. 172 ; or filial, by which he feareth God and loveth him, ib. ; the

latter includes the fear of reverence, 173 ; and the fear of caution, ib. ;

is the grand principle of obedience, ib. ; the great pull-back and con-

stant preservative of the soul against sin, ib. ; the great excitement

to obedience, 174; not contrary to our blessedness, 175 ; not contrary

to our comfort and joy in the Lord, ib. ; not contrary to courage and

holy boldness, ib. ; not contrary to the grace of the gospel.

And knowledge maketh up a godly man ; knowledge without fear

breedeth presumption, and fear without knowledge breedeth super-

stition and blind zeal, vii. 335.

Carnal, caution against, viii. 7.

Of God, double — filial, which draweth us to him, and servile, which

driveth us from him, viii. 231,

Of God's judgments not an infirmity, but a duty, viii. 234 ; usefulness

of, 235.

Slavish, a great hindrance to the faithful discharge of our duty to God,

ix. 462 ; begotten in us by a false opinion of God, 463 ; that he is

tyrannical in his laws, 467 ; niggardly in his gifts and helps of grace,

ib. ; hard to please and easy to ofi"end, 468 ; these prejudices very

natural to us, 469.

There is a twofold — filial and servile, childlike and slavish, xii. 101.

Of the Lord an argument to persuade us to sincerity and obedience,

xiii. 91 ; they who take the Lord for their father and themselves for

INDEX. 219

his children must consider him as an exact and impartial judge of all

their actions, ib. ; the strictness and justice of his judgment, 92 ; his

final sentence a matter of terror, 93 • the execution, in case of failure

in our duty, terrible beyond expression, ib. ; the wrath of God the

greatest evil that can befall us, ib. ; different kinds of fear distin-

guished, 96 ; reasons why true fear of the Lord should have au

influence upon us, 97 ; the means how this fear cometh to be raised

in us, ib.

Fear tliat sanctifieth, and that only awakeneth for a time, distinction be-

tween, xviii. 360.

Holy, is of two kinds — of reverence, xviii. 411 ; of caution, 412.

Fears, carnal, hinder the soul from closing with the mercy that is in Christ, iii.

202 ; of God's anger, ib. ; of being too bold with the promises, ib. ;

of the sin of presumption, ib.

And cares relieved by consideration of God's faithfulness, vii. 298.

Fearlessness in owning the testimonies and ways of God before any sort of

people in the world, incumbent on us, vi. 491 ; holy boldness in

confession a special gift of God, ib. ; a duty contained in our first dedi-

cation and resignation of ourselves to Christ, ib. ; confirmed in us by

faith, 492 ; love to God, il. ; fear of God, ib. ; a deep sense of the

world to come, 493.

Felicity, temporal, christians are not to reckon on, i. 333.

Fervency in prayer arises from a broken-hearted sense of our wants, and a

desire of the blessing we iieed, i. 37.

Filthiness, all sin is, iv. 14S •, but chiefly covetousness, lust, anger, and malice, ih.

'Finished, it is,' in what sense said, xix. 31 j all the scripture prophecies

which spake of Christ's death and sufferings were now accomplished,

ib. ; the substance of the types was accomplished, 33 ; all was finished

that was necessary to make him a fit pattern of patience to us, ib. ;

all was fulfilled which God determined to be done for the expiation

of sin, 35.

First-born from the dead, a title of Christ, i. 455.

First-fruits oi the Spirit, what they are, xii. 186 ; what use they serve, 187;

they that have received the first-fruits of the Spirit groan and wait for

a better estate than they now enjoy, 188 ; they are more apprehensive

of the misery of this life than others are or can be, 190; more

sensible of sin as a burden, 191 ; they are confirmed in the belief of

the certainty of this better estate, 192 ; do in part know the excel-

lency of it, ib. ; are prepared and fitted for it, ib. ; and their right

and title to it is assured, 193 ; none but those who have the first-

fruits of the Spirit will hope for eternal life, 194.

Of faith, in what they consist, xiii. 330.

\* First shall be last,' not universally and necessarily, but for the most part,

xxii. 42 ; not only persons, but nations and communities, ib. ; is to

be understood with respect to matters of religion, ib. ; and last may

be first, 48.

Flesh, confidence in, what it is, ii. 46 ; trusting in external privileges and

performances, ib. ; this confidence natural to men, 49 ; why a good

christian should have none, 51.

Lust of, means the inordinate motions of corrupt nature, ii. 285 ; derived

to us from Adam in his apostasy, 287 ; prompts to do those things

which are most acceptable to sense, or agreeable to worldly or carnal

ends, ib. ; still remains in the christian, though not in full force,

220 INDEX.

288 ; is importunate to be pleased, 289 ; lusts of, different in differ-

ent men, 292.

Flesh and spirit, mean corrupt nature and the new nature, xi. 392 ; both

serve, to those who are influenced by them, as a guiding and inciting

principle, ih. ; those who are under the prevaleucy of the one principle

cannot wholly obey and follow the other, ih. ; every christian hath

these two principles in himself, the one by nature, the other by grace,

393 ; though both be in the children of God, yet the Spirit is iu

predominancy, ih. ; the prevalency of the principle is known, not

only by the bent and habit of the will, but by the settled course of

the life, ih.

Or spirit, all men are after the one or the other, xi. 438 ; there is a

twofold original, 439 ; producing a twofold principle, ih. ; supported

and assisted by contrary powers, ih. ; under a distinct covenant, ih. ;

issuing into two places or eternal states, heaven and hell, 440.

Things of, are either things manifestly evil, as all vices and sins, xi^

441 ; or things good in their own nature, but immoderately affected,

ih. • minding of, what ? 443.

What is meant by, xii. 37 ; what it is to live after, ih. ; what is the

death threatened to those who so live, 39 ; its consistency with the

justice, wisdom, and goodness of God, 40 ; the certainty of its accom-

plishment, 44 ; the folly of those who would reconcile God and the

flesh, 46 ; dissuasives from living a fleshly life, ih. ; means to come

out of this estate and course of sin, 49.

Knowing Christ after the, not the respect he looked for while on earth,,

but by faith, in the spirit, xiii. 222 ; there is a knowing Christ after

the flesh since his ascension into heaven, 224 ; by a naked profession

of his name without conformity to his laws, ib. • by acts of sensitive

affection in reading or meditating on the stoiy of Christ's sufferings,

or when you hear his passion laid open in a rhetorical manner, 225 ;

by expressing our respect more in pomp and pageantry than serious

devotion, or a hearty obedience to his laws, or worshipping him ia

spirit and in truth, 226 ; by herding with a stricter party whilst yet

our hearts are unsubdued to God, 227 ; reasons why this knowing

Christ after the flesh will do ns no good as to the salvation of our

souls, ih. ; reproof of those who please them.selves with this deceit of

the heart, 228.

Followers of Christ, Faithful, must Expect Trouble, ii. 113.

Fool, none like the sinner, that ventureth his soul at every cast, and runneth

blindfold upon the greatest hazard, iv. 300.

Forhearance towards erring brethren enforced by lowliness, meekness, long-

suffering, and love, ii. 71 ; considerations to press to, 77.

Brotherly, to be exercised towards those who hold the foundation, x.

331.

Forgiving our debtors not a meritorious cause of God's forgiving us, i. 182 ;

nor a pattern or rule to him, 183; it doth not import priority of

order, as if our acts had the precedency of God's, ih. ; it doth nots

import an exact equality, but some kind of resemblance, 184; it is a

condition or moral qualiflcation which is found in persons pardoned,

ih. ; it is a sign or note of a pardoned sinner, ih. ; it is a necessary

effect of pardoning mercy shed abroad in our hearts, ih. ; it is a duty

incumbent on them that are pardoned, ih. ; it is an argument breed-

ing confidence in God's pardoning mercy, 185 ; consists in forbearing

INDEX. 221

others, ih. ; rooting out all desires of revenge, 18G ; and being ready-

to do to them all offices of love, ib.

^forgiveness of sin includes the grant of a pardon, i. 177 ; the continuance of

this privilege, 178 ; the sense of it, 179 ; the assurance of that sense,

180 ; the effects of pardon, or freedom from those evils which are the

fruits of sin, ib.

Of injuries, cases respecting, i. 189 ; not incompatible v?ith seeking

reparation of wrongs in the way of justice, ib. ; yet this is to be done

cautiously, 190.

J^ecessity of treating with God about, i. 195 ; since man hath a con-

science, a conscience inferreth a law, a law inferreth a sanction, a

sanction inferreth a judgment, a judgment inferreth a condemnation,

io the fallen creature ; there is no avoiding this condemnation, unless

God set up another court; in that court our plea must be grace, ib.

Invites to return to God, and inclines to serve him, ii. 186 ; lays the

foundation for solid comfort and peace in the soul, ib. ; makes us

capable of eternal happiness, ib.

Of injuries implieth removal of inward grudges, and readiness to do all

duties of love and kindness, ii. 376,

Form of God means the divine essence, as clothed with honour and glory,

xviii. 124.

Formalist in the use of ordinances like a traveller, godly man like a mer-

chant, vi. 23.

Formalists will make conscience of a tradition, while they dispense with a

commandment, v. 443.

Formality proceedeth from want of due thoughts of God's majesty, i. 40.5.

Fornication, looked upon among the Gentiles as a thing indifferent, xix. 190 ;

arguments against, ib. ; a common sin, 197 ; a grievous lie, 198.

ForsaTcing all things in the world cannot be without faith, nor faith without

it, ii. 159.

The world, how far this is to be esteemed a duty, xvi. 470 ; reasons

why we must do so when God by his providence calleth us to it, 473,

Is either outward, inward in point of comfort, or inward in point of

grace, xviii. 447.

Fortitude, christian, difference between, and military valour, xix. 3.

Foundation oi God (2 Tim. ii. 19), what it is, xviii. 349 ; a bond, obligation, or

contract, 350 ; sure on God's part, ib. ; made sure on our parts, 351.

Frailty, the Lord considereth his people's, natural and spiritual, i. 327.

Frandulency and hypocrisy hateful to God, viii. 218 ; falsehood in ordinary

commerce, ih. ; in matters of religion, ib.

Freedom of the redeemed is not from the duty of the law, but from sin and

the curse, i. 423.

From wrath and hell a privilege, from duty and obedience none, v. 145,

I Free grace no novel doctrine, xiii. 374.

Friend, a true, is a foe to our sins, i. 345.

Friends, pious, loss of, aground of mourning, ii. 43 G ; comfort under, 437.

Frieiidsldp necessary for every one that would live in the world, i. 341 ; of the

good should be with the good, ib. ; because like doth best sort with like,

it). ; because friendship with the bad would make the good like them,

342 ; because love to God should put us on loving his jjeople, ib. ;

because that love which is built upon holiness is the most durable,

343 ; though we owe, to all who fear God, yet some few may be

chosen for intimacy and spiritual solace, 343 ; caution to be used in

222 INDEX.

the choice of these, ih. ; duties must be faithfully discharged m>

counsels and reproofs, 345 ; after all, but an outward help, 346.

Friendship, sinful, as drunkard with drunkard, robber with robber, vii. 181 ;

civil, when men converse together for trade or other civil ends, 182 ;

religious, which is built on virtue and grace, ib. ; must be to all

who fear God, ih. ; yet to some more intimately, ib. ; our converse

with these must be improved to the use of edifying, ib.

And fellowship with the godly a great blessing, vii. 336.

Fruition of God in glory one of the prime blessings of the gospel, ii. 157.

Fundamentals and essentials in religion, ignorance of, damnable, and denial

heretical, v. 118.

Funeral Sermon, ii. 423.

Funeral Sermon on Mr Christopher Love, ii. 439.

Funeral Sermon on Mrs Jane Blackwell, ii. 455.

Funeral Sermon, Dr Manton's, xxii. 125.

Garments of salvation, to be had from Christ alone, xii. 463 ; why none but

those who are clad with these can earnestly desire to be clothed upon

with the house which is from heaven, ih.

Of salvation, motives to press us to get clothed with the, xii. 465 ;

what we must do that we may not be found naked, but clothed, 466.

Generation, who shall declare, various interpretations, iii. 345 ; who can tell

the endless ages that Christ shall live after his resurrection, ih.

Gentleness of true wisdom opposed to severity of practice, rigour of censures,

and insobriety of disputes, iv. 349.

Christ's, in bearing with the failings of his disciples, x. 222.

Gifts, good, descend or come down, not fall down, from heaven, iv. 110.

Diversity and variety of Christ's, to his people, ix. 431 ; every one hath

some talent or other to improve for God, ib. ; there is a great variety

in the talents which we have, ih. ; diversity of employments or offices,

ih. ; of kinds of gifts, ib. ; of measure and degree, 432 ; this diversity

cometh from the same free love of God, ib. ; our account must be

answerable to our receipts, ib. ; reasons of this diversity, ib. ; to show

the liberty of his counsels, ih. ; that all may know that all fulness is

only in him, 433 ; for grateful variety, ib. ; that every one in sight of

his own wants may be kept humble, ih. ; to maintain love and mutual

respect, ih. ; to strengthen the bonds of union, ih.

All the good, which God hath bestowed upon men increase by good use,,

but wither and are lost by negligence, ix. 484 ; diligence is the means,

and God's blessing the cause, of all increase, ih. ; this increase must

be understood of the same talent, not in another kind, 485 ; this

increase is given by degrees, 488 ; and continued tiU all be full and

perfect, ih.

Of his people by the Father to the Son gives us an interest both in God

and Christ, x. 320 ; hath put the business of our salvation into safe

hands, 321.

Of the Spirit, various kinds of, xii. 3.

All we have received from God is both a gift and a trust, xvi. 364 ;

there are differences in the benefits and in the receivers, ih. ; all flow

from the mere grace of God, ih. ; are all given as an estate in trust,

not for enjoyment merely, but for use and service, 368 ; the end of

the distribution, 370 ; the encouragements God's stewards have to be

faithful, 373 ; are not given to all in the same measure, 374 ; reasons

why, 377 ; whether we receive little or much, aU is in reference to

INDEX. 223

an account, 379 ; at the day of doom tliis account will be produced,

and all without exception called to this reckoning, 381 ; our account

will be answerable to our mercies, 382 ; how far it will be required

of us, 383.

Gladness in the hearts of his people allowed by God, xviii. 372 ; wrought

by God, ib.

Glorification taketh not away the substance and natural properties of the body,

i. 357.

Of Christ, the comfort and salvation of men doth much depend on, x.

127 ; is a pledge of ours, 128 ; a pledge of his satisfaction, ib. ; a

clearer ground of hope to the creature, ih. ; he is really put into a

greater capacity to do us good, ib. ; all his offices have a new qualifi-

cation, and are exercised in another manner, 128.

Of Christ is of the whole person of the Mediator, x. 185 ; is by

a clearer manifestation of his Godhead, and the exaltation of his

humanity, 18G ; Christ earnest for, for our sakes, 187 j is the jjledge

and earnest of ours, 193.

Glorify God, what it is to, x. 174 ; acknowledge his excellency upon all

occasions, ib. ; perfect subjection and resignation of our wills to his

will, 175 ; to his laws, ib. ; to his providence, ib. ; entertaining the

impressions of his glory upon us, ib. ; by an exemplary conversation,

176 ; when we are active for his interest in the world, ib. ; doing the

work which he hath given us to do, 177 ; when he is the great scope

and end of our lives and actions, ih.

Glorifying God, directions for, i. 89 ; be holy, ib. ; study his name, ib. ; sub-

mit to his providence without murmuring, ib. ; live to public ends,

ib. ; do not endure the least profanation of God's name, ib.

Christ, an evidence of our interest in the Father, x. 259 ; and in the

Son, 260 ; and in the Spirit, ib. ; is the great condition of the cove-

nant of grace, ib. ; is a carrying out of God's great end, 261 ; a pledge

of our interest in his intercession, ib. ; is by faith, 262 ; in accepting

Christ, ib. ; and presenting Christ, 263 ; by holiness of conversation,

ib. ; in our enjoyments, 264 ; by doing and suflFering for the advance-

ment of his interest and kingdom, ib. ; by zeal for his institutions,

266 ; by solemn meditation and admiration of the excellency of his

person and the fulness of his redemption, ib.

Glory of God, why to be sought in the first place, and with the greatest affec-

tion, i. 69 ; marks of seeking, in the first place, 73.

Due to God's name, i. 88.

Degrees of, i. 368.

Future, is for both body and soul, iii. 118 ; purchased by Christ, pro-

mised by Christ, prayed for by Christ, bestowed by Christ, 119 ; is

not only by, but with Christ, ib. ; improvement of the belief of,

121.

And innocency itself beclouded, iii. 478.

Of a rich man is his humility, iv. 68.

In heaven, the continuance of, is of mercy, not merit, v. 54.

In ascribing to God, we pray that his glory may be more sensibly mani-

fested, V. 373 ; more seriously and frequently acknowledged, ib. ;

more deeply esteemed, ib.

Degrees of, in heaven, ix. 459.

God's, much advanced in Jesus Christ, x. 123 ; our respects to Christ

must be so managed that the Father also may be glorified, 124.

Of God, in redemption, more than in creation and providence, x. 170.

224 INDEX.

Glory already given by Christ to his people, though they have it not yet in

possession, xi. 61.

Of Christ in the excellency of his person, xi. 102 ; the charity of his

human nature, ih. ; the beholding of, is our happiness in heaven, 103.

Life of, an object of faith, xi, 216; grounds of believing, 217; the

infinite love of God, ih. ; the everlasting merit of Christ, ib. ; the

almighty power of the sanctifying Spirit both to change the soul

and raise the body, ib. ; the immutable covenant or promises of the

gospel, 218; the unquestionable right of those who are dead with

Christ, ib.

Of God, should be the main aim of a christian in all his actions and

thoughts, xiii. 121 ; love of Christ the root and principle of this, 122;

how nearly the glory of God and the good of the church are conjoined,

ih. ; whether in every action a christian is always bound to consider

the glory of God, 1 23 ; actions likely to be misinterpreted and tend

to our dishonour, yet, if the glory of God caU for them, they must

not be omitted, 125 ; the interest God hath in us by creation, pre-

servation, redemption, and dedication, obligeth us to Uve to his glory,

126 ; we are above all creatures fitted for this, 127 ; all our relations

are disposed of for this end, 129; all our gifts and abilities, 130;

we must take care not only, negatively, that God be not dishonoured,

but, positively, that he be honoured and glorified in all states and

conditions, businesses and employments, 131 ; motives to induce a

more earnest regard of the glory of God, 133 ; means to this end,

134.

Of God, how far we are to intend the, in every action of our lives,

XV. 280.

Hope of eternal, should be ever cherished in us, xix. 142 ; because it is

a special act of the new nature, ib. ; because the great end why the

scriptures were written was to beget and cherish this hope in us, ih. ;

because the keeping up of this hope is the distinguishing character

between the temporary and the sincere convert, 143 ; because it is

our great support against difficulties, ih. ; most needed when we come

to die, ib.

Put upon the saints is relative and adherent, xix. 491 ; inherent and

internal, 492 ; circumstantial, ih.

Gnostics, so called from their knowledge, were the impurest heretics, iii. 431.

Feigned the world was made by angels, xiii. 432.

Goats, the wicked compared to, by reason of their unruliness and uncleanness,

X. 44.

God a father, and that both by creation and covenant, i. 28.

To be praised in every address to him, i. 243.

Apprehended as a holy and hajjpy being, and his communication of

himself to a reasonable creature is either in a way of holiness or a

way of happiness, ii. 267.

All, and the creature nothing, a notion which the scripture much

clelighteth in, ii. 321.

The Father, whatever was done by Christ as Mediator, or whatever was

done to Christ, is attributed to his counsel and appointment, iii. 316 ;

he designed the person, ib. ; qualified him for his office, ib. ; inflicted

his sufferings, 317 ; exacted his obedience, ih.

To be glorified for his mercy and goodness, iii. 321 ; in appointing

Christ as Saviour, ib. ; in fitting him to bear sin, ib. ; in loving him

for it, ih. ; in rewarding him for it, ih. ; he alone to be glorified, 322.

INDEX, 225

God cannot be tempted of evil, iv. 8G ; aj^parent exceptions not real, 87.

So to be feared, as also to be trusted, so trusted as also to be feared,

vii. 281.

His goodness, that he wUl be all things to his people, viii. 173.

And Christ, what may be known concerning, x. 153 ; that there is a

God, ib. ; evidenced by his works of creation, ih. ; of providence,

154 ; from the common consent of all nations, ih. ; from our own

consciences, ih. ; from several experiences, ih. ; that God is but one,

156 ; that God is one in three persons, 158 ; that God, who is one in

three persons, is the only true God, 161; concerning Christ, he is

sent, ib. ; this implieth his divine original, ib. ; his distinct subsistence,

162 ; his incarnation, 163 ; the quality of his office, ib. ; the autho-

rity of his office, 164; that he is Jesus, a saviour, 165 ; that he is

Christ, an anointed saviour, 167.

Being a creator, is also an owner, xii.'29 ; his being an owner qualifieth

him for being a ruler, ib. ; his power and right in us cannot be alien-

ated by our sin, 30 ; nor made away by his bestowal of gifts on the

creature, 31 ; this right so inherent in God that he cannot communi-

cate it to another, ib.

A searcher of the hearts of men, xii. 243 ; in what sense he is said to

know the mind of the spirit in prayer, 251.

The patron of human societies and the refuge of the oppressed, xii.

323 ; he is with and for his children, ib. ; his providence either

external or internal, 324.

The nature and providence of, an evidence of the certainty of eternal

rewards and punishments, xiii. 47.

A threefold justice of, distinguished, xiii. 73.

His essence and attributes may be discovered in creation, xiii. 389.

Method and order pleasing to, xiii. 424.

What it is to please God, xiv. 48 ; what it is to come to God, 49 ;

what it is to walk with God, 52 ; the necessity of pleasing God, 62 ;

impossible without faith, 73.

Belief in the being of, the first point of faith, xiv. 1 25 ; the advantage

to the sj^iritual life derived from meditation on this truth, ih. ; the

existence of God proved by reference to conscience, 127 ; the consent

of all nations, 129; the book of creation, ih. ; providence, 131 ; and

several experiences, 132 ; we should charge this truth upon our

hearts to check whispering and suspicion against the being and glory

of God, 133 ; reproof of those that either wish down or live down

this supreme principle, 134; cautions against such opinions and prac-

tices as strike at the being of God, 135 ; religious libertinism, ih. ;

denying particular providences, 136 ; denying the immortality of the

soul, 137; Popery, ^6. ; expectation of light beyond scripture, ih.\

hypocrisy, epicurism, and scoffing, 138 ; directions for times of strong

temptation, 139 ; certain seasons when this principle is most liable

to be assaulted, 140 ; direction to us in our addresses to God to avoid

customariness, irreverence, and deadness, and to beget confidence,

142 ; how we may keep our hearts in prayer under a sense of God's

being, so as to conceive of him aright, 144.

Is not ashamed to be called their God, meaning of the phrase, xiv. 338 ;

what it is to have God for our God, 342 ; who they are that have

God for their God, 344 ; this doctrine should be improved by us to

contentment with our portion, comfort in distress, and dependence on

God for future supplies, 346 ; but especially to a hope and expecta-

VOL. XXII. P

226 INDEX,

tion of better happiness than the world yields, 348 ; exhortation to

take God for our portion, and to make sure that he is so, 349 ; how

we may know whether God be our God, 351.

God, truth of, meditation upon, a help to faith, xiv. 370 ; power of, the

great encouragement of faith, 371 ; how hard a matter it is to

believe in, 371 ; how sinful this is, 373 ; directions how to make use

of God's power so as to find support in it, ih. ; how we may improve

it in meditation, 374 ; God's power reacheth to and beyond the

grave, even to giving life to the dead, 376 ; if we believed this as

much as we should, we should not be so easily amazed at lesser diffi-

culties, ib.

The cause we have to praise him above angels and naen, xvi. 48.

Why Christ is so called, xvi. 230 ; that he is God proved from the

nature of his offices and work, and from scripture, 234.

How he is said to have winked at ignorance in Acts xvii 30, xvL

398.

Of peace, in what sense God is said to be, xvii. 377 ; the grounds

of this peace, 378 ; the evidences that God is pacified, ib. ; the con-

veyance of this peace to us, 380 ; reasons why all increase of grace

comes from God as the God of peace, ib.

To be loved not only for the goodness that floweth from him, but for

the goodness that is in him, xviii. 135.

And Satan in earnest competition for the heart, xviii, 403.

We should endeavour to resemble, as near as may be, xix. 169 ; in

moral goodness and holiness, 170 ; in doing good to all, enemies not

excepted, ib. ; and that either in giving or forgiving, 171.

Delights not in the death of a sinner, but in his conversion to life, xxi.

464 ; it is contrary to the nature of God to be otherwise afi"ected,

467 ; wherein God hath shown that he takes pleasure in our conver-

sion rather than in our ruin and destruction, 468 ; God not the cause

of man's destruction, 471.

God's if we be, God is ours, vii. 447 ; the former is first in our apprehension,

ib. ; the best check to temptation, 448 ; the former most appropriate

as a plea with God, the latter when we would revive our drooping

souls, ib. ; the former the more humbling way, ib.

Justice, power, and mercy, exemplified in his dealings with the crea-

tures, xii. 162.

Forming us (6 zaripyacdfisvog iig avTo roDro), meaning of the expression,

xii. 476.

Giving us the earnest of his Spirit, meaning of the expression, xii.

476.

Enmity to sinners, xiii. 299 ; condescension in the work of reconcilia-

tion, 301.

Being and bounty, two principles necessary to be firmly believed by all

that would entertain communion with God, xiv. 153 ; we are bound

to believe not only his essence but his providence, viz., that he

regardeth human afl'airs, and will judge accordingly, 154 ; vengeance

and punishment not so necessary to our faith as reward, 156 ; mean-

ing of the word, 157 ; this reward principally in the next life, 158.

Dealing with Xoah and the world in his time a pledge and type of his

dealing Avith the world in all after ages, xiv. 173.

Knowledge, its nature and properties, xxi. 174 ; scriptural reasons for

belief in this knowledge, 178 : how this truth is entertained by men,

180 : the use of it. 181.

INDEX. 227

Godliness in the use of lawful delights lieth in the mean between superstition

and profaneness, ii. 100.

A great point of, is contentment, ii. 306.

True, grounded in faith, directed by knowledge, defended on the right

hand by temperance against the allurements of the world, on the left,

by ]3atience against the hardships of the world, iv. 33.

The worst and most afflicted part of, better than all the joys and com-

forts of the world, iv. 37 C.

Decay of, shown by the languishing of zeal and neglect of pubKc

duties, V. 425 ; by insipid formality and dead-heartedness, 426 ; by

loathing of heavenly manna, 427 ; by plain apostasy, ih. ; by the

wounds religion receives in the house of her friends, 428 ; by

religion being made the stalking-horse to self-seeking designs, 429 ;

by want of endeavours to diffuse religion, ib. ; by snarling at piety

and purity, 430 ; by the currence of scandalous sins, 431.

The way of, not a gloomy way, vii. 74,

Not a holiday suit, but for constant wearing, viii. 384.

And holiness, formal difference between holiness signifieth the purity of

our actions, and godliness the respect they have to God, ix. 373.

There is such a sin as antipathy against the power of, x. 371 ; scripture

teacheth that it is so, 372 ; gives instances, 373 ; men will not^own

that they hate others for their goodness, ib. ; proofs that they do so,

374 ; the servants of God are most hated and troubled by the worst

men, ib. ; the best men are most hated and maligned, ib. ; religion

escapeth not, though accompanied with meekness, &c., ib. ; invention

of lies and ridiculous crimes to palliate their hatred, ib. ; if any are

humble, mortified, serious, they are suspected, ib. ; the joy of wicked

men when they have anything offered to justify their opposition, ib.

What it is, xvi. 152 ; the necessary graces, 153 ; the ordinances about

which it is conversant, 155 ; how it must be exercised in worship,

158 ; in conversation, 161 ; exhortation, 162.

The greatest wisdom, xiii. 118.

Godly, show their esteem of Christ by labouring after communion with him,

iii. 259 ; by rejoicing in him when they have found him, ib. ; by

prizing those things in which they find most of him, ib. ; by their

boldness in professing him, ib. ; by seeking his honour and praise

more than their own concernments, 260 j by avoiding all things

whereby he may be dishonoured and disesteemed, ib. ; by accounting

reproaches and afflictions for his sake honourable, ib.

Are the best neighbours, iv. 320.

Life, since the fall, not known by perfection of grace so much as by

conflicts with sin, iv. 360. \*

Man can be satisfied with no portion but God himself, vi. 113 ; his

choice known by his endeavours to get anything of God into his

heart, 117 ; by his prayers, ib. ; by his behaviour under trouble,

when other things fail, ib. ; by his delight in God, ib. ; by his mourn-

ing for his absence, ib.

Fear a fruit of faith, xiv. 195; what it is, 196; difference between

servile and filial fear, 197.

Advantages derived from the example of, xiv. 208 ; should walk so

that they may condemn the world, not by their censures, but by

their lives, xiv. 212.

Calamities of, in this life, show that we have much more to hope for

from Christ in the life to come, xix. 125.

228 INDEX.

Gael (kinsman-redeemer) suiteth \<\th. no person so well as Christ, ii. 293;

meaning of the term, 294.

Golden rule applies not only to actions, but to words and thoughts, ii. 373.

Good, must be done tvell, i. 148.

And evil, by what measure we are to determine, i. 379 ; not by our

fancies and conceits, but by the wisdom of God, ih. ; with respect to

the chief good, 380 ; not always the good of the flesh, or of outward

prosperity, ih. ; a particular must give way to a general, 381 ; not

to be determined by sense, but faith, ih.

Delight of doing, much greater than the cost, ii. 35.

All from above, yet there are pipes and conveyances through which it

comes, iv. 110 ; thought that all is from above prevents glorying in

ourselves, 111; vaunting over others, ih. ; envy of those who have

received more than ourselves, ih.

Chiefest, Augustine reckoneth two hundred and eighty-eight opinions of,

iv. 122.

Not enough to do, but must do with labour, care, and diligence, v. 97.

God is, primitively and originally, the creature but derivatively, vii. 108 ;

the chiefest, and other things only in subordination, ih. ; infinitely, ih. ;

eternally, 109.

God doeth, to his servants, vii. 193 ; from the inclination of his own

nature, ih. ; the obligation of his promise, 194 ; the preparation of his

people, ih. ; persuasion of this truth one of the first things in religion,

ih. ; arguments, 195 ; he doeth good to his enemies, therefore much

more to his servants, ih. ; evil men give good gifts to their children,

much more he to his, ih. ; he never giveth his people any discourage-

ment, or just cause to complain of him, ih. ; if he doth not give them

the good things of this world, he giveth them better things in lieu of

them, 196 ; the evil things of this world he turneth to good, ih.; he

doth give them so much of the good things of the world as is con-

venient for them, ih. ; his doing them good is chiefly in the world to

come, ih.

And evil, by what measure to be determined, vii. 252 ; not our fancies

and conceits, but the wisdom of God, ih. ; its respect to the chief good

or true happiness, 253 ; not always the good of the flesh, or of out-

ward prosperity, 254 ; a particular good must give way to a general

good, and our personal benefit to the advancement of Christ's king-

dom, ih. ; not to be determined by present feeling, but by the

judgment of faith, 255.

For christians, is not always the good of the flesh, or of prosperity, viii.

254 ; God knoweth what is good for us better than we do ourselves,

ib. ; that which is not good in its nature may be in its fruit, 255 ;

good is not to be determined by feeling, but faith, ib. ; that may be

good for the glory of God which is not for our personal benefit, 257.

That which is our chiefest, and last end, is our god, and occupies the

place of God, viii. 390.

And evil, a monstrous conceit to deny the distinction between, viii. 457.

Some do, by chance, ix. 270 ; some by force, 271 ; some out of craft and

design, 272 ; the man of God by choice, ib.

In some sense no mere man is good, xvi. 423 ; in what sense men may

be said to be good, ib. ; in what sense not, 424 ; the goodness of God

explained, 428.

Man is one that seeketh after the chief good, and adhereth constantly to

God in Jesus Christ as his only felicity, xviii. 466 ; and chooseth the

INDEX. 229

way which God hath prescribed to him to walk in, ih. ; is sincerely,

not perfectly good, ib.

Good and evil, sense of, not wholly extinguished in the heart of man, xis.

310 j shown by shame and fear, 311 ; in the unconverted produceth

hypocrisy, in the converted shyness and abhorrence of sin, 312.

Goodness, ail creature, but a stricture of that perfect good which is in God

vii. 108.

God's, to all the creatures, should confirm his people in hoping for sav-

ing grace or spiritual good things, vii. 188 ; we may reason from the

less to the greater, ib. ; they in their rank have their supplies, and we

in our rank have ours, 189 ; God doeth good to every one according

to their necessity and capacity, 190 ; the devil seeks to weaken our

opinion of, 191 ; thoughts of, will be of great use in all afflictive

providences, ib. ; a great motive to repentance, ib. ; sweetens the

duties of holiness, 192 ; quickens and enhances prayers for grace, ib. ;

and fidelity, the fountain of all that we have, ih.

Of God is natural, vii. 23G ; moral, ib. ; beneficial and communicative,

ib. ; God hath in him whatsoever is useful and comfortable to us, ib. ;

he hath a strong inclination to let out his fulness, and is ready to do

good on all occasions, 237 ; he is the fountain of aU the good we have

or are, ib. ; a time will come when he will be all in all, ib. ; his good-

ness manifested to us in our creation, 238 ; in our redemption, ib. ;

in daily providence, ib. ; those who come to God ought to have a deep

sense of, 239 ; this sense must be the fruit of faith, ib. ; of constant

observation of the eflfects of his goodness vouchsafed to us, ib. ; of deep

and ponderous meditation, 240 ; of new and spiritual taste, ib. ;

sense of, necessary to check our natural legalism, ib. ; to enable us to

justify God against the prejudices of the unbelieving world, ib. ; to

humble us, 241 ; to give life to faith and trust, ib. ; to move us to

repentance, 242 ; to move us to love God, 243 ; to console and sup-

port us in affliction, 244 ; to be a ground of prayer, ih.

God's, in creation, xviii. 136 ; in redemption, ih. ; in the mercies of

daily providence, 137; in the rewards of grace provided for those

that love him, ib.

Eighteousness, and truth, put for all the christian graces, xix. 258 ; the

Spirit, received by the gospel, worketh all, in the hearts of believers.

260.

Goods, the two bastard, with which the world is enchanted are pleasure and

profit, viii. 307 ; old people are all for profit, young people all for

pleasure, ib.

Good report, qualifications necessary to obtain, xiii. 377 ; a reward of faith,

379 ; how it is bestowed, 382 ; whether eyeing a good report is not

vainglory, 384.

Good worlcs, walking in, implies spontaneity and progress, ii. 397 ; kinds of,

398 ; works of worship, ib. ; of our calling, ib. ; of righteousness, ib. ;

of charity, 399 ; of sobriety, watchfulness, mortification, self-denial,

ib. ; requisites to, ib. ; new creatures obliged to, 400 ; fitted and pre-

pared for, ib. ; necessity of, 402. See Worhs.

The more advisedly done the more commendable, xiv. 430 ; the greater

the temptation the more self-denial, ib. ; the more thorough the self-

denial the better, ib. ; the purer the principle the better the action, ib.

What they are, xvi. 275 ; the requisites of a good work, 278 ; what

it is to be zealous of, 279; the place of zeal with respect to, 280;

exhortation, 283.

230 INDEX.

Gospel, proclamation of, compared to the jubilee, i. 173.

The main and principal point of, that Jesus Christ is God's beloved Son,

in whom he is well pleased, i. 383.

Not merely gives good counsel, but hath the force of a new law from

the great king and lawgiver of the world, i. 396.

Sum of, ii. 102.

How to be ju-Stified by its sincere professors, ii. 106 ; it must be

approved and received by themselves, ib. ; must be professed and owned

when it is vilified in the world, ib. ; this profession must be honoured,

and recommended to others, by a holy conversation, 107 ; why it

must be thus justified, 109 ; because of the charge that is put on us

to testify for God, and justify his ways, ib. ; because it deserveth to

be justified by us, ib. ; those who condemn it yet do in some manner

at the same time justify it, 110; if we do not justify religion, we

justify the world, ih. ; Christ will one day justify all his sincere fol-

lowers before men, angels, and devils, 111 ; because of the necessity

of justifying wisdom in the times we live in, 112.

God's hand seen in directing the course of, ii. 203.

God's wisdom and prudence shown in, ii. 259 ; its privileges, pardon

and life, ib.

May be clearly preached, and yet few believe, iii. 194 ; so in the time

of the prophets, 195 ; of John the Baptist, ih. ; of Christ in the

flesh, 196 ; in our own times, 198; is the arm and power of God,

203 ; in respect of the sense and meaning of it, 204 ; as it manifests

his power, ib. ; as it is a glorious weapon in his hand, ih. ; because

in one sense it worketh much even upon those on whom it has least

effect, ib. ; God's design by preaching it, 205 ; to purchase the

world for a kingdom for Christ, ib. ; to conquer the enemies of Christ,

206 ; to convert souls, 207 ; how to be heard, 209 ; none believe,

but those to whom it is revealed by the Spirit, 210.

What it doth for the justification of sinners, iii. 417 ; discovereth per-

fect righteousness, ib. ; and a way how this righteousness may be

made ours, 418 ; and that way is a sure way, ih. ; by it God glori-

fied, ib. ; and the creature satisfied, ib.

Certainty of, iv. 119; demands strong assent, 120; excellency of its

rewards, 121 ; purity of its precepts, 122 ; sureness of its principles

of trust, 123.

Is a law, iv. 163; a law of liberty, 164; its matter freedom, ib. ;

obedience is from free principles, gratitu.de and thankfulness for

mercy and grace, 165 ; we have the assistance of a free Spirit, ih. ;

we do it in a free state, a state of sonship and well-i^leasing, 166.

Doth as exactly require a care in our speeches and actions as the law,

iv. 218.

And grace of God, in itself not pliable to carnal purposes, v. 145 ; hath

been abused to looseness, laziness, licentiousness, 146.

Eequireth our utmost endeavours, our bewailing infirmities and defects,

but accepts of sincerity, vi. 28.

Doctrines of, not only true, to work upon the understanding, but good,

so as to move and draw the will, vi. 93.

Every article of faith in, a mystery to be wondered at, vi. 262.

Still danger of being ashamed of, though Christianity is in fashion, vi.

494 ; simplicity of, contemned by the wise of the world, ih. ; the

stricter profession of the ways of God is under reproach, ib. ; the

stricter sort of christians may be the poorer sort, ib. ; considerations

INDEX. 231

against being ashamed of, ih. ; short continuance of the world's glory,

ib. ; God the fountain of honour, ib. ; shame argues insincerity, ib. ;

the eternal recompense, 495 ; the world's judgment not to be stood

upon, ib.

Gosjx'l covenant, stability of, vii. 401 ; emblem of, in the immutable con-

stancy of the heavens, 402. See Heavens, fit emblems, &c.

Excellency of the doctrine of, in certainty and clearness^ x. 199.

Doctrine of, is the pattern and mould according to which the new crea-

tion is framed, xi. 318.

Is a law, xi. 395 ; a law of the Spirit, ih. ; of the Spirit of life, 396 ;

of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, ib. ; is both our rule and our

charter, 399. See Covenant, new.

Righteousness, what it is, xii. 461 ; carrieth the notion of a garment,

462.

Called the ' word of reconciliation ' and the ' ministry of reconciliation '

(2 Cor. V. 18, 19), xiii. 282.

What is said in, to whom, and by whom, xv. 52.

The earliest, xvii. 241.

As a subject for meditation, xvii. 331.

What it doth to produce goodness in the world, xix. 261 ; by its laws

and precepts, ib. ; by the discoveries it maketh, 262 3 the examples

it propoundeth for our imitation, 263 ; the rewards and encourage-

ments which it offers, 264 ; Spirit's co-operation with, 265.

Gospeller, carnal, dealt with, x. 63.

Government, civil, is of God, but the sj)ecial form not determined by him, v.

239.

God's moral, is by laws, vii. 415 ; natural, is that order into which, by

his positive decree, he hath necessitated and disposed all creatures

for the benefit of the world, ib. ; is ordinary, 416 ; or extraordinary,

ib. ; no creature can decline or avoid, ib. ; celestial bodies are his

servants, ib. ; angels are his ministers and hosts, 417 ; winds, seas,

and storms, ib. ; sickness and disease, ih.

Of God is not for the ruler's benefit, but the subjects' welfare, xi. 335.

Of the world, God's way of, both external and internal, xii. 8.

God's governing power consists in legislation and judgment, xii. 30.

God's, seen in rewarding, xviii. 418; in punishing, ib. ; in all acts of

judicature, God is no respecter of persons, 419.

Church, is directive rather than authoritative, xix. 429 ; must be meekly

submitted to, ih. ; civil, 438 ; economical, ib.

■Grace, increase of, produces increased sense of want, i. 37.

A diffusive, spreading thing, i. 79.

And mercy, distinction between, i. 161.

Revealed and offered in the most comprehensive terms, that none may

be excluded, or have just cause to exclude themselves, i. 494.

The more it is tried and exercised, the more it is evidenced to be right

and sincere, i. 331 ; strengthened by trial^ ib.

Sanctifying, inseparable from pardoning, i. 424.

Sanctifying and renewing, to be got from Christ, i. 443.

Exhibits not only the goodness, but also the wisdom and prudence of

God, ii. 257.

General, must in some way be made particular, else it cannot profit us,

ii. 305.

Every act of, hath a necessary dependence upon that work of Christ

which is most suitable to it, iii. 353.

232 INDEX.

Grace, in the covenant of, Christ sustains several relations, iii. 385 ; the

testator or author of the covenant, ih. ; the mediator of the covenant,

ih. ; the surety of the covenant, 386 ; the prime federate, ib. ; unioa

with Christ entitles to benefit from his actings in all these re-

lations, 386.

Has influence on every faculty, and especially on the understanding,

iii. 423.

Exercise of, must not be interrupted till it is full and perfect, iv. 35 ;

they that have true, will not be satisfied with little, 36.

Always, after a taste, longeth for more, iv. 139.

Its glory not obvious to the senses, but inward and hidden, iv. 191.

We have not a right apprehension of, till we can see it yieldeth us more

than the world can yield us, iv. 351 ; those that would have, must

take the right way to obtain, ih.

Not impossible, or without passions and affections, iv. 468.

True, differences between, and false, or formality, v. 37 ; restraining, is

only an awe upon the conscience, inclining men to forbear sin, though

they do not hate it, ib. ; common, may be in them that fall away and

depart from God, 38 ; characteristics of in Heb. vi. 4, 5, ib.

Immediately wrought by the Holy Spirit, yet our thoughts in believing

must not stay till we ascend and come up to God the Father, v. 41 ;

because all beginneth with the Father, ib. ; whatever is done by

Christ is done with respect to the Father's love, ib. ; a great support and

comfort to faith to consider of the Father in the act of believing, ib. ;

in the Father's love are many circumstances which are very engaging

to the soul, which are not to be found in the other divine persons, 42.

Directing, necessity of, v. 51 ; from the blindness of our minds, 52 ;

the forgetfulness of our memories, ib. ; the obstinacy of our hearts,

53.

Importance of growth in, v. 87 ; where there is life there will be growth,

ib. ; if we do not grow, we go backward, ib. ; an ill sign to be con-

tented with a little, ib. ; we cannot have too much, 88 ; according

to our measure of, so will be our measure of glory, ib. ; suiteth with

our present state, ib. ; suiteth with the bounty and munificence of

God, ib. ; a necessary piece of gratitude, 89 ; may learn of our Lord

Jesus, ib. ; may learn of worldly men, ib. ; observations concerning

growth in, 90 ; infallible signs of, when we grow more spiritual,

more solid, more humble, 91.

Influence of, not the warrant of duty, but the help ; not the ground or

rule, but the efficient working cause, vi. 240.

Preventing, working, co-working, vi. 271.

The great work of, is to make God our last end and our chiefest good,

vi. 373.

Necessity of, to bring us into a state of doing God's will, vi. 377 ;

Pelagian system, ib.

Frees from the yoke of oppressing fears, and the tyranny of command-

ing lusts, vi. 483.

Sanctifying, to understand and keep God's law, the best gift that God

has to bestow, vii. 247.

The life of, begun and carried on in a constant way of dependence upon

God, vii. 433 ; vitality or liveliness of, not dispensed by a certain law,

but according to the sovereign will and good pleasure of God, 434.

God gives habitual, called the new heart, viii. 188 ; and actual, ib. ;

uses of the latter, 189 ; to direct us in the exercise of grace formerly

INDEX, 233

received, ib. ; to excite and quicken the habits of grace, ib. ; to

strengthen us in work, ib. ; to sustain the grace that we have against

tlie assaults and temptations, and varieties and casualties, of the

present life, ib. ; necessary because of the natural changeableness of

our spirits, ib. ; and of the daily assaults of Satan, 190 ; because

of the great impression which our temporal condition makes upon

us, ib.

Grace, sustaining, to be asked earnestly of God because of our necessities,

viii. 193; care lest it be forfeited by presumptuous sins, ib. ; must

not expose ourselves to temptation, seeing it is not at our beck, ib.

Sustaining, must be sought with all earnestness and importunity, viii.

202 ; they will do so who have a sense of their own weakness, the evil

of sin and the comfort of perseverance in obedience, 203 ; must be

asked, because God will show his sovereignty, ib. ; renewed prayer is

itself a means of perseverance, 204 ; constant safety of God's people

lies in, 205.

The great privilege of the covenant of, is to be taught God's statutes,

so as to have a real impress of them upon the heart and mind, viii.

284.

Daily and hourly, necessity of, viii. 383 ; appears from the strictness of

Christianity, ib. ; the necessity of the word of God, 384 ; they who

make it their business to please God in all things, and take his word

for their rule, soon see a need for divine direction, and establishing

grace, 385 ; value of the blessings, 386 ; the children of God sensible

of their need of, and cannot choose but pray for, 388.

Throne of, set up everywhere in the church, ix. 112.

A saving work of, is an inward principle of life, and that in such a

degree and measure as the unsound, though the most glorious pro-

fessors of the gospel, do not attain unto, ix. 333 ; expressed some-

times with respect to the original author, pattern, and fountain of it,

which is God, and so called the divine nature, 334 ; sometimes with

respect to the meritorious and procuring cause, and so Christ is said to

live in us, &c., ib. ; with respect to the immediate author and fountain,

which is the Spirit who dwells in us, 335 ; with respect to the instru-

ment, the word of God, called the engrafted word, ib. ; effects of, 337 ;

a habitual inclination of heart towards that which is good, ib. ; towards

a godly life, ib. 3 not only an inclination, but a readiness, and prepared-

ness, 338 ; an earnest impulsion, which quickeneth us to all holy

endeavours of obedience, 339 ; a habitual aversion to all that is evO,

ib. ; not a bare abstinence from sin, but a hatred of it, 340 ; a

hatred of sin as sin, ib. ; this so strong, that sin is thereby more and

more weakened and subdued in the soul, 341 ; how to be got, 345 ;

from Christ, ib. ; in the use of the means of grace, ib.

They who have most, have none to spare, ix. 387 ; with respect to our

great hopes, ib. ; our great temptations, ib. ; our comfort, ib. ; to the

nature of grace, ib. ; a sign we have none if we think we have too much

or enough, 388 ; all is too little to stand before the Lord, ib. ; every

one is to be considered according to his own advantages, ib. ; the

greatest have often the greatest corruptions and temptations to wrestle

with, 389 ; may easily have too little, cannot have too much, ib. ;

because of the conformity that should be between us and Christ,

begun on earth, perfected in heaven, ib. ; because a little is not so

honourable to God, ib.

Means of, are sprinkled with the blood of Christ, xi. 12.

234 INDEX.

Grace does not depend upon foresight of faith, works, or perseverance, xi. 111.

Followed with grace, xi. 214 ; and with glory, ih. ; life of, not matter

of sense, but of faith, 216.

Three doctrines of, apt to be abused, xi. 300 ; the free pardon or

exemption from condemnation which the new covenant hath pro-

vided for sinners, ih. ; the liberty and exemption from the rigour of

the law, ib. ; the doctrine of perseverance, ih. ; vindication of these

doctrines, 302.

Its work, xi. 320 ; the doctrine of the gospel is in conversion imprinted

on the heart, ih. ; the fruit of this imprinting is obedience, 323 ;

this obedience is from the heart, 324.

It is much for the glory of God that he can maintain, in the hearts of

his people, xi. 489.

It concerneth us more to act, than to know whether we have, xiii.

173.

The earnest of glory, xiii. 331.

Necessary to receiving the testimony of the Spirit, xiv. 15.

Of God, what it is, xvi. 38 ; the moving cause of all the blessings of

the covenant, 39 ; doth not exclude faith nor works, 41 ; error of

Papists as to the merit of works through grace, ih. ; reasons why

grace is the original cause of all the blessings we receive from God,

42 ; cautions against abuse of grace, 44 ; the darkness there was in

the world as to the knowledge of grace before its discovery in the

gospel, 49 ; what and how much of grace is now discovered, 50 ; is

the great means of salvation, 56 ; reasons, ib. ; motives and en-

couragements to a greater regard of the gospel, 59; directions, 63;

the salvation which the grace of God bringeth is free to all, 65 ;

reasons, ih. ; grace teacheth us holiness by way of direction, argu-

ment, and encouragement, 68 ; grace and corruption draw inferences

and conclusions from the same premises, 69 ; the first thing grace

teacheth is the renunciation of evil, 71.

Men may go far in religion, yet come short of true grace, xvi. 410 ;

instance in the rich young man in the gospel, ib. ; what was com-

mendable in him, ih. ; nature of the question put, ib. ; the kind of

person, 412 ; the reasonableness, necessity, and profit in God having

our first and best, ih. ; the manner of his address, 415 ; wherein lay

his defect, 416 ; cautions against resting in a common work, 418;

Christ's answer, 421 ; his expostulation, ih. ; his instruction of him,

423 ; why Christ referred him to the commandments, 434 ; why the

commandments of the second table only are mentioned, 436 ; why

' defraud not ' and ' deprive not ' is put for the last commandment,

437 ; the young man's reply, 444 ; why Jesus loved him, 456.

They prosper best in, that most faithfully and diligently use the means,

xviii. 423.

Objective and subjective, distinguished, xxi. 67 ; the operation of sub-

jective grace in enabling believers to avoid sin, ib.

Graces, perfection of, not discovered till we are put on heavy and great trials,

iv. 35.

Pretended, are fruitless and unprofitable, iv. 232.

Directions how to reflect upon, as evidences of our estate, iv. 248 ; be

loyal to Christ, ih. ; go to work evangelically, and with a spirit suit-

ing the gospel, 249 ; go to work prudently, understanding the nature

of marks, and the time to use them, ib. ; be humbly thankful, be-

cause all is from God, 250.

INDEX. 235

<?r«c«, fundamental radical, are love, faith, and trust, reverence and fear, vii. 89.

Of tiie Spirit, comprised under faith, and repentance, ix, 33G.

Of the Spirit both an ornament and a defence, xii. 460.

Gracious heart seeth all things in God, and God in all things, vi. 139.

Gradation of evil, v. 282.

Greatness of mind, to be able to live above the creature, ii. 435.

Of station, the ascrravation of baseness, iv. 182.

Worldly, entitled to civil respect, iv. 189.

Great ones of the world have most of God's bounty, and give him the least

acknowledgment, i. 156.

■Grief to see God's law broken argueth a good spirit, vii. 56 ; for the sin

that is committed, 57 ; and the punishment that is incurred, ib. ;

argueth that they have a due sense of things, which others have not,

60 ; a due sense of the evil of sin, ih. ; of the wrath of God, ih. ; of

the certainty of the threatenings, 61 ; of the bane which cometh to

communities from the increase of the wicked, ib. ; cometh from a good

cause, ib. ; in the general, argueth a good constitution of soul, ib. ; a

deep resentment of God's dishonour, ib. ; compassion to men, 62 ;

produceth good effects, ib. ; deterreth us from sinning ourselves, ib. ;

puts us upon mourning and humiliation, ib. ; maketh us more care-

ful to reform others, ib. ; justifieth our zeal in reproving, 63 ; delivers

us from the common judgment, ib.

Groaning, of the creature, what it is, xii. 177 ; in what sense the creatui'e is

said to groan, 179 ; how we are concerned in this groaning, ib. ; how

we become aware of the groaning of creation, 184 ; lessons to be de-

rived from it, ib.

What it implies, xii. 187; why we should groan and long for a better

estate than that which we now enjoy, 189.

Exhortation to rouse up our languid and cold affections to more

earnestly groan and long for heavenly things, xii. 195 ; directions

how we may attain to this frame of heart, ib.

The groans of believers more than the pompous petitions of hypocrites,

xii. 252.

Groan, those that sincerely believe and wait for a blessed immortality do also

groan for it and earnestly desire it, xii. 451 ; the reasons for this

groaning, ib. ; because of sin and misery, ib. ; the excellency of our

future estate requireth it, 454 ; the three theological graces imply it,

ib. ; the Holy Ghost stirreth up these groans in us, 455 ; these desires

are necessary because of their effect, ib, ; the state of the present

world sets the saints a groaning, 456.

Gr%idgings, mutual, between brethren, a usual forerunner of judgment,

iv. 425.

Guilt, nothing but an obligation to punishment, i. 197.

Of their own miscarriages, men would fain transfer to others, iv. 83 ;

and to God himself, ib. ; blaming his providence, 84 ; ascribing sin to

the defect and faint operation of divine grace, 85 ; laying miscarriages

upon fate, &c., ib. ; being angry they know not why, ib. ; most

grossly, when they think he useth any suggestion to their soul to

persuade and incline it to evil, 86 ; when they suppose his decree to

necessitate sin, ib.

To be avoided as carefully as shame, iv. 303,

Gunpowder Plot, two grounds of thanksgiving usual on the anniversary of :

that the devices of the plotters came to nought, that the mischief

returned back on themselves, viii. 130.

236 INDEX.

'■Hallowed he thy name,^ why this petition put first, i. 66.

Hands, cleanness of, noteth good works, as pureness of heart implieth faith

and holy affections, iv. 371.

Happiness, false imaginary, keeps men from God, ii. 53.

Our chief, consists in the vision and fruition of God, xii. 265.

Worldly, the greatest misery that can light upon men to be condemned

to, xviii. 296.

The highest worldly, may consist with God's hatred, and the greatest

adversity of the saints with his love, xviii. 305.

Hardness of heart, what is meant by, xvii. 192 ; the nature of it, ib. ; the

kinds of it, 196 ; the causes of it, 199 ; the heinousness of it, 202;

observations concerning it, 205 ; application, 209 ; exhortation to

beware of, 213; means to a cure, 214, 238; Pharaoh a notable

instance of, 221 ; a judgment of God on obstinate sinners, ih. ; how

God hardeneth the heart, 226 ; the causes of it, 231, 234, 236.

Haste to keep the commandments of God, importance of, vii. 135 ; ready

obedience is a good evidence of a sound impression of grace on our

hearts, ib. ; the sooner we turn to the ways of God, the better we

speed, 136; danger and hazard in delay, 137; mischief of delay,

140; the reasons for delay are very inconsiderable, 141 ; there are

very urgent reasons to quicken us to make haste, 1 43.

Hatred of sin, our duty, viii. 56 ; because this is the true principle of resist-

ance against sin, ib. ; because it is a true distinctive evidence between

the good and the evil, ib. ; implies a universal repugnancy in every

part of a man against sin, ih. ; is a fixed and rooted enmity, ib. ; is an

active enmity, ib. ; such an enmity as desires and endeavours to

destroy it, both root and branch, 58 ; must be universal, 59 ; every

sin hateful to God, and therefore should be to us, ib. ; our covenant

relation with God implies that there be no reservation, 60 ; every sin

doth damage and mischief to the soul, ib. ; is a part and fruit of true

wisdom, ib.

Two kinds of, viii. 330 ; of flight and aversation, ib. ; of enmity,

331 ; with both, false ways must be hated, ib. ; different from mere

anger, ib.

The world's, christians must expect, x. 365 ; especially ministers, 366 ;

by the malice of men, 367 ; by the providence of God, ih.

The world's, to the people of God, reasons of, x. 376 ; difference and

estrangement in course of life is a provoking thing, ib. ; differences

about religion are very deadly, ih. ; it is not only a difference about

religion, but between the true religion and false, ib. ; causes of, 377 ;

the devil's instigation, ib. ; on man's part pride, which is impatient

of reproof, ib. ; and envy at God's favours bestowed upon them, 378 ;

exhortation against, 379 ; advice to those who are the subjects of, 380.

Of the world towards the children of God, a thing not to be wondered

at, xxi. 103; what is meant by 'the world,' ib. ; who are God's

children, 105 ; the nature of the hatred of the one to the other, 106;

the reasons of this hatred, 107 ; how we are so apt to wonder at the

hatred of the world, 108 ; why this is forbidden, 109 ; reasons to

take off our wondering, ih.

Of our brother, what it is, xxi. 123 ; what is meant by our ' brother,

125 ; the nature of this hatred, 126 ; how it is murder, 127.

Headship of Christ over his church, consists in government and influence, i.

458 ; as governor, it belongs to him to make laws that shall bind all

his people, ib. ; to institute ordinances for worship, 459 ; to appoint

INDEX. 237

officers, ib. ; to maintain and defend Lis people in the exercise of

these things, ih.

Headship, belongeth to Christ according to both his natures, i. 460 ; duties

which this relation bindeth us to, 463.

Of Christ over his church in regard of influence is by the gift of his

Spirit, i. 460.

Healing by Christ's stripes, iii. 286 ; implies a disease incurable by human

art, ib. (see Disease and Sin) ; consists in delivering from sin, 290 ;

its fault, 291; its stain, ib.; its guilt, ib. ; its punishment, ib. ;

begun when we repent and believe, ib. ; is carried on by degrees in

sanctification, 292 ; completed in heaven, ib. ; means of, his stripes,

ib. ; how to be got, 294.

Hearing of Christ, what it imports, i. 395 ; requires a resolute consent or

resignation to his teaching and instruction, 396 ; this resignation

must be unbounded and without reserve, 397 ; it must be speedy as to

the great solemn acts of submission, ib. ; must be real, practical, and

obediential, 398 ; reasons why this prophet must be heard, ib. ; it is

the beloved Son of God that speaks, ib. : the matter which he speaketh

is the best that can be spoken or heard, ib. ; danger of not hearing

him, 399 ; questions for self-examination concerning, 400 ; advice to

weak christians regarding, 401.

Of the word should be highly valued, iv. 131 ; should be ready to take

all occasions of, 132 ; preparation necessary for, 144 ; chiefly the lay-

ing aside and dispossessing of evil powers, 146.

Of sincere prayer, how God manifests, vi. 249 ; inwardly by his Spirit,

ib. ; outwardly by his providence, 250.

Heart, never right but when it lieth under the awe of a command, i. 130.

May be overcharged when the stomach is not, i. 163.

Corruption in, makes lis liable to Satan's temptations, i. 239.

Difference between one that is hard against God and soft for God, and

one that is hard for God and soft against God, ii. 329.

Stablishing of, implieth firmness of faith and constancy in grace, iv. 422.

To do good, they who have, will soon find an" occasion, v. 97.

God requireth, in his service, vi. 354 ; external profession is nothing,

ib. ; external conformity is nothing worth, ib. ; it is the heart wherein

God dwelleth, not the tongue or the brain, 355 ; if Christ have it

not, Satan will have it, ib. ; if we love any, we give them the heart,

ib. ; this is what all may give him, 356 ; the whole, ib. ; how shall

we know that we give God all the heart in an evangelical sense ? 360.

Of man set between two objects ; corruption inclineth it one way, and

grace another, viii. 149 ; inclination of, to good is the fruit of grace,

150; the ground of obedience, ib.; not a simple approbation of the

ways of God, ib. ; not a bare desire or wish, 151 ; not a hypocritical

win, ib. ; when so inclined, the judgment determineth for God, ib. ;

the will is poised and swayed with love and delight, ib. ; the bent of

the will is seconded with constant endeavours, ib. ; without this in-

clination obedience cannot be cheerful, 152 ; or uniform, ib. ; or con-

stant, ib.

A worldly frame of, may be known by the working of the thoughts,

counsels, and deliberations, x, 386 ; by esteem of worldly things, 387 ;

the bent and resolution of the will, ib. ; a special sagacity and dex-

terity in the matters of the world, and a dulness in the things of

God, ib. ; the stream of the desires, ib. ; grief at worldly losses and

disappointments, 388 ; extraordinary solicitousness about outward

238 INDEX,

provision, ih. ; excessive delight in worldly comforts, ib. ; envying the

worldly haj^piness of others, ib.

Heart, is terminus actiomim ad intra, et fons actionum ad extra, xi. 324.

Hearts of men are under the dominion of God, i. 79.

God alone sets right, or inclines them from their natural bent to his

own testimonies, vi. 372 ; the heart of man must have an object to

cleave to, ib. ; being destitute of grace, is wholly carried out to tem-

poral things, ib. ; cannot be set upon that which is spiritual and

heavenly, 374 ; this frame of heart cannot be altered till we are

clianged by God's grace, 375 ; in this change there is a weakening of

the old inclination to carnal vanities, and a new bent and frame of

heart bestowed, 376 ; though thus changed, the heart is ever and

anon apt to return to the old bent and bias again, 377.

Heathens had a sense of the necessity of worship, as well as the being of a

God, i. 2^ ; ascribed to God weakness and harshness, 27.

Moral, may have a cooler hell, iv. 214.

Heaven, in Avhat sense God is in, i. 57 ; why he dwells in, 59.

How God's will is done in, i. 124.

The redemption of the church by Christ the subject of the tallc and dis-

course we shall have in, i. 362.

Mutual recognition of the saints in,i. 369 j and their mutual conference, ib.

The hope of, a comfort in all tribulations, i. 376; men would have,

without consid ring the way that leadeth to, 377 ; considerations for

the remedy of this, 378 ; God a governor as well as a benefactor, and

must be respected in both relations, ih. ; the terms and means

appointed conduce to mortify our love to false happiness, ih. ; the

care and due observance of the means shows the value of the true

happiness, ih. ; the difficulty of our salvation lies not in respect to

the end, but the means, therefore the trial of our sincerity must rather

be looked for there, ih. ; this self-denying resignation of ourselves to

God, to bring us to heaven in his own way, is necessary, 379 \ the

end and the means are inseparably connected, ib.

Our way to, lieth through the world, ii. 101.

The perfection of holiness, ii. 207.

We should live always either /or or xi'pon, iii. 159.

One way to, many to hell, iii. 304.

God will not give a double, iv. 402.

As much of, as possible should be enjoyed here, vi. 181.

Those that shall be finally rejected by the Lord may have a desire of

the joys of, ix. 410 ; they desire good, happiness in the general, ib. ;

they would not only have good in the general, but some eternal good,

411 ; yet their inclinations to it are but weak and ineffectual, ih. ; if

they like the end, they dislike the means, ih.

The proper home of a christian, and not this present world, xiii. 3 ; rea-

sons why, 4 ; qualifications necessary for the enjoyment of heaven as

our eternal home, 6 ; why God's children count themselves not at

home till admitted into the perpetual society of Christ, 9.

What the looking for, is that is practised by the saints, xiv. 370 ; the

influence of looking for, on the christian life, ib.

Various metaphors by which it is expressed in scripture, xiv. 340 ;

resemblances between heaven and a city, 270, 340 ; wherein it differs

from other cities, 340 ; how it is a prepared city, 341.

Our great employment in, will be to think of God, to rejoice in his-

glory, to love and praise him, xix. 103.

INDEX. 239'

Heaven a city, as a place of habitation, xx. 147; as a community under

the same laws, and enjoying the same privileges and immunities,

148 ; as an estate of perfect peace and eternal happiness, ih. ; be-

lievers have a right to, 149 ; their manner of living should be suit-

able, ib. ; in the exercise of graces, ib. ; in the use of the means

whereby they may attain it, 152 ; in courses suited to its properties,

153 ; citizens of, mortify their members, ib. ; reasons, ib. ; motives to

seek after, 156.

Heaven!?/ things, those who would be christians indeed must make their scope

XX. 98 ; habitually and actually, 99 ; explicitly and implicitly, ib. ;

necessity of, 100 ; that we maybe sincere, ib. ; to direct our way, ib. ;

to quicken our endeavours, 101 ; for our joy and solace, ib. ; to defeat

the temptations of sense, ib. ; to make us constant, ib. ; to engage us

in a uniform course of holiness, ib. ; persuasives to, ib.

Heavens, fit emblems of the stability of the word of God, vii. 402 ; God's

• constancy and truth appear in, 403 ; profit of this comparison, ib. \

that we may set the sureness of the word against the diffidence and

distrustfulness of our own hearts, ib. ; to comfort us when our hopes

are delayed, ib. ; to support us against the various changes in the

state of worldly things, ib. ; not only when our hopes are delayed and

obscured, but when they are contradicted by present appearances, 404;

to wean us from the fading vanities of the world, xb.

Heinousness of sin best represented in the death and agonies of Christ, xiii,

196.

Hei7\ meaning of the word, xiv. 217.

Heirs, all God's people are, iv. 195 ; to a kingdom, 198 ; a kingdom engaged

by promise, 199 ; to those who love God, ib.

Of promise, how they are distinguished from others, xii. 23 ; the use

of this mark of distinction, ib. ; the time how long this abideth with

us, ib.

Heirship, the dignity of, inferred from our adoption as heirs of God and

joint-heirs with Christ, xii. 131 ; the greatness and excellency of this

inheritance, ib. ; is a comfort against adversities and afflictions, ib. ;

the agreement between the children of God in respect of heirship

and others, 132; wherein they differ, 134; the properties which

show the greatness of this inheritance, ib. ; its gloriousness, ib. ; eternal

and undefiled, 135 ; its blessedness, ib.

Hell, a place and state of inexpressible torments, x. 4 ; deprivation of all

consolation and happiness, 5 ; suffering of woe and misery, 6 ; grief

and sorrow, ib. ; vexation and indignation, 7 ; against God, ib. ;

against the saints, ih. ; against themselves.

God hath ever told the world of, x. 78 ; sparingly in the Old Testament,

ib. ; fully in the New, 79 ; heathens had a sense of eternity and

fancies of a heaven and hell, ib. ; the devils are orthodox on this

point, ib. ; not merely a state of death, but of torment, ib. ; is local,

80 ; objections answered, ib. ; torments of, begin presently after

death, 83 ; shall receive their full and final accomplishment at the

last day, 84 ; eternity of, 87.

Of hells, that the reprobates must all depart, and lose the fountain of

God in Christ, x. 92 ; in this part of the torment all are equal, ib. ;

is the greatest part of the punishment, ib. ; the more bitter because it

is of their own procuring, 93 ; is irreparable, ib.

Torments of, x. 95 ; real and horrible, such as are more terrible than

fire, ib. ; extremity of, cannot be told, ib. ; the whole man, both

240 INDEX.

body and soul, under tlie pains of, ib. ; worm that never dieth, con-

science, 96 ; worketh on what is past, ib. ; fire that is not quenched,

97 ; an active sense of the wrath of God, ib. ; everlasting, 98.

Selp, God's, needed from first to last for going in the way of his command-

ments, vi. 365 ; because he keeps the power in his own hand, that

his grace may be all in all, ib. ; that we may be encouraged to set

upon the exercise of grace in the midst of weaknesses, difficulties,

and temptations, ih. ; to keep us bumble and lowly in our own con-

ceit, ib. ; to incline the heart to God, and God to the heart, by acts

of friendshijD and familiarity, 366.

And deliverance in time of trouble to be sought of God, ix. 63 ; because

he is the author of our troubles, ib. ; be challengeth the prerogative

to be the God of salvation, ib. ; there is comfort in dealing with

God, whatever our case be, because of his all-sufficient power, and

because of his goodness and readiness to help, 64.

Helplessness of man set forth by emphatic expressions of scripture, v. 478 ;

requires an almighty power and all-sufficient grace, 479.

Helps, if God taketh away ordinary, he can supply us by means extraor-

dinary, i. 336.

Henry III. of France slain in the same chamber where the massacre of the

Protestants was contrived, ii. 381.

Heresies, why so many against the gospel, none against the law, iii. 183.

Heretics enter the church under a colour and show of profession, v. 122 ; in-

trude into the office of preaching, 123; creep into people's hearts

and affections by plausible pretences and insinuations, ib.

And libertines usually turn persecutors, v. 270.

Heritage, God's testimonies are a believer's, viii. 135 (see Testimonies) ;

questions for self-examination upon, 142; exhortation concerning, 144.

Hidden life, the estate and happiness of God's children is hidden for the pre-

sent, xii. 150 ; how they are hidden, ib. ; as to their persons, ib.; as

to their life, 151 ; as to their privileges and the glory of their estate,

152 ; from whom they are hidden, 153 ; from the world, ib. ; from

themselves, ib. ; why their glory is hidden, 154,

Hiding-place, divine protection set forth under the notion of, viii. 168 ; im-

plies secrecy, ib. ; capacity to receive us, 169 ; safety till the trouble

be over, ib. ; not only safety, but comfort, ib.

' Hind of the morning,' Christ so called, because from the very beginning of

his days the days compassed him about, iii. 252.

Holiest christians are humblest, s. 69 ; none do duties with more care, and

none are less mindful of what they have done, ib.

Holiness of God, his special glory, i. 88 ; the attribute that men most forget,

ib.

Necessity and excellence of, ii. 211.

Efi'ectual calling is to, iii. 116 ; that there may be a likeness between

the caller and the called, ib. ; the nature of the calling enforceth, 117 ;

the grace showed in the calling obliges to, in point of gratitude, ib. ;

calling enables us to be holy, 118.

Of God's people, the aim both of his special providence and of his grace,

V. 32.

Serious desire of God's people after, vi. 48 ; arises from the new nature

that is in them, 49 ; from love to God, which implieth subjection

and conformity to him, ib. ; from experience of the ways of God, of

the goodness and enlargement of heart that is to be found in them, ih.

Arguments by which the scripture urges, vi. 86.

INDEX. 241

Jloliness a means of maintaining communion between us and God, and keeping

up an interest in him as our only happiness, vii. 117.

To be studious in practical, is the way to increase in spiritual under-

standing, viii. 23 ; these have God's promise, ih. ; they have a greater

clearness of mind and understanding, ib. ; the more we practise, the

more religion is exemplified and made sensible, 24 ; they that prac-

tise, study things with more affection than others, ib, ; the more

fruitful any grace is, the more doth it abound with us, ib.

Implieth a freedom from sin and defilement, x. 292 ; of God, ib. ; he is

essentially holy, ib. ; infinitely holy, 293 ; originally holy, 294 ;

should be so regarded in prayer, ib. ; to beget humility and godly

fear, ib. ; to make us prize Christ, ib. ; it is God's special glory, 295 3

especially when we deal with him for grace and sanctification, ib. ;

God's worship must be holy, 296 ; the worshippers must be in a holy

state, ib. ; with holy and prepared affection, 298 ; must converse with

him in a holy manner, 299 ; worship should make us holier, ib.

Preciousness of, xi. 13 ; the fruit of Christ's death, a thing dearly

bought, ib. ; the beauty of God, ib. ; that which maketh us amiable

in the sight of God, ib. ; much of our everlasting blessedness lieth in,

ib. ; a great part of our salvation by Christ, 14 ; and a means to the

rest, ib.

Obligatory under the gospel, xi. 433 ; Christ came not to dissolve our

obligation to God, but to promote it rather, ib. ; Christ, by virtue of

his merit, dispenseth regeneration, or the spirit of holiness, 434 ; in

entering into the gospel state, we entirely and readily give up our-

selves to do the will of God, ib. ; the more we obey the law, our par-

ticipation of the blessings of the gospel is fuller and our comfort

stronger, ib. ; is part of our salvation, as well as remission of sins,

437 ; is the better part of our deliverance, ib. ; is a means to the

rest, ib.

Of life, several arguments to, xii. 16.

Grace a teacher of, xvi. G8,

Of Christ, as to his person and ofiice, xvii. 408 ; the unction which is

the fruit and consequent of Christ's holiness, 412.

What it is, xvii, 444 ; reasons why holiness, both of persons and actions,

should be greater under the gospel dispensation than under that of

the law, 447.

Holt Duties, how we may Cure Distractions in, v. 441.

Boli/ Ghost, reprobates and hypocrites may be said to be partakers of, as to

common gifts, xii. 3 ; Balaam and Judas instances, ib. ; our cove-

nant with, implieth both our duty and our benefit, 5.

The bond of union between us and Christ, xii. 22.

His work doth either concern the duties of the new covenant, or the

privileges of the new covenant, or what is common to them both,

xviii. 220.

Molf/ Spirit, right carriage towards, in mortifying the deeds of the body, xii. 80.

Hoi?/ things, it argueth a gracious frame of heart to take all occasions to set

our minds a-work on, ix. 81 ; argueth plenty of divine knowledge,

ib. ; spiritual delight and strong love, 82 ; sincerity, ib.

Home, people of God may be reduced to such exigencies that they have none

on earth, xviii. 172; to correct and humble them for the dishonour

done to God in their dwellings, ib. ; for their trial,\*to see how they

will bear it for God's sake, 173; to show God's sovereignty over

them, 173 ; to spread the knowledge of the gospel, ib.

VOL. XXII. Q

242 INDEX.

Honour, God hath twisted his own, with our interest, and ordered both for

his own glory, vii. 320

Double, put upon man, that God hath ordained him to conquer his

enemies, and hath made him lord over his other creatures, xviii. 13.

Hope, christian, not a devout sloth, but an encouragement to dilifrence, ii.

63.

Good, its objects, without excluding intervening blessings, are the coming

of Christ to our comfort, iii. 157 ; the resurrection of the dead, ih. ;

the vision of God, ih. ; our heavenly inheritance, ib. ; as a grace, is

twofold — a hope which is the immediate effect of regeneration, and a

hope which is the fruit of experience, 159 ; its effects, consolation in

troubles and confirmation in holiness, ih.

A gift of God, not only as he giveth the objects, but as he worketh the

grace, iii. 160 ; by illumination, ib. ; by inclination, ib. ; by excita-

tion, ih. ; his free gift, ib. ; the gift of hope an encouragement in

prayer, 161 ; God would not raise a hope to disappoint it, ib. ; he

that giveth us hope will give us all things necessary to the thing

hoped for, 162; they that have received good hope through grace

have God's nature and promise to rest on, ib. ; they that have this

hope are thereby exposed to the scorn of the world, and so God is in

point of honour engaged to stand by them, and justify their hope and

trust, 163 ; advantage to the spiritual life to have wrought in us by

grace, 165 ; it maketh us diligent and serious, ib. ; patient and mor-

tified, 166 j heavenly and holy, ih. ; how to get, ib. ; remove the

impediments, ib. ; wait on all means of profiting, and use the known

means of grace more conscionably, ib.

Distinguishes christians from pagans, from temporary and slight be-

lievers, and from the glorified, iii. 164.

Keepeth the believer alive in his fainting, vii. 357 ; draweth off the

mind from things present to things future, 358 ; representeth the

excellency and the certainty of these future things, ib. ; lays hold of

the great promise of eternal salvation, ib.

Bred or nourished in us by the word of God, vii, 360 ; to expect things

not promised, or not as they are promised, is groundless presumption,

ib.

That Will bring shame and confusion, viii. 199 ; worldly hope, ib. ;

carnal security, 200 ; of the wicked, characteristics of, ib. ; of God's

children, characteristics, of, 201.

Lively, grounded upon the word of God, will put us upon vigilancy and

diligence in prayer, ix. 76.

There is a vain and groundless, ix. 220 ; a rational and probable, ih. ;

a firm and certain, ih. ; a full assurance or an assurance not full, ib. ;

necessary to quicken and enliven our duties, 221 ; to sharpen our

affections after heavenly things, ib. ; to set our heart at rest, so that

we may go on cheerfully in God's service, ih.

Cheereth itself by frequent and serious thoughts and delightful medita-

tions of the thing hoped for, x. 53 j by hearty groans, sighs, and lan-

guage, 54 ; by lively tastes and feelings, ih. ; of heavenly blessedness

should put us upon serious diligence and earnest pursuit after it,

ih. ; must moderate our fears, sorrows, and cares, so as no temporal

thing should unreasonably affect us, 55.

An effect of regeneration and also an effect of experience, xii. 118.

In sorrow, creation teacheth us a lesson of, xii. 182.

Is a desirous expectation of some promised good, xii. 197 ; the pro-

INDEX. 243

mises a ground of hope, ib. ; the great promise and object of our hope

I is salvation by Christ, or eternal life, 198 ; called the 'hope of salva-

tion,' ib.; it is patient and earnest, 199 j reasons proving that hope

is a necessary grace, 200 ; from the state of the believer in this

world, ib. ; from the new nature, ib. ; the uses for which it serves,

ib. ; quickening our duties, ib. ; vanquishing temptations, 201 ; com-

fort in tribulations, ib. ; that we may die peaceably and with com-

fort, ib.; the cognation between faith and hope, 202 ; wherein they

differ, ib. ; the excellency of hope, ib. ; none can be saved without

hope, 203 ; how far all are bound to hope for salvation, ib.

ffope, Several kinds of, distinguished, xii. 205 ; hope in the creature and

hope in God, ib. ; carnal men hope for that in the creature which is

only to be found in God, ib. ; hope in God is either irrational or

rational, 206 ; irrational hope is vain and groundless, ib. ; rational

hope is built on solid grounds, ib. ; there is a firm and certain hope,

without which no man can be a christian, 207 ; this certain hope is

twofold — one sort necessary, grounded upon the ofTers of the gospel,

the other profitable, grounded upon the evidence of our sincerity, and

is the fruit of assurance, ib. ; implieth a certain persuasion and an

earnest expectation, 210 ; to strengthen the certainty of our persua-

sion we must often revive the grounds of hope, and encourage earnest

expectation by a diligent pursuit after the thing hoped for by all holy

means, ib.

May be either a natural affection or a spiritual grace, xii. 216 ; the

object of hope as a natural affection is a future benefit, possible but

difficult to be attained, ib. ; the object of hope as a spiritual grace

is something promised by God and believed by us, 217 ; reasons why

we may surely hope for that which neither sense nor reason can

inform us of, 218.

They only hope for eternal life who continue in the pursuit of it with

patience, xii. 222 ; this hope which produceth patience is well-

grounded and lively, 223 ; how this hope produceth patience, 224 ;

persuasions to this patience of hope, ib.

There is a twofold hope — the one necessary, the other profitable, the one

the fruit of regeneration, the other of experience, xii. 448 ; the prin-

ciple of all human acts, ib, ; showeth itself both by looking and

longing, ib.

And faith distinguished, xiii. 325 ; not a presumptuous conceit, but a

foretaste of eternal life, 326 ; a means to discern our faith, 340.

Of christians, is a blessed hope, xvi. 188 ; in this hope there is an

absence of all evil and the enjoyment of all good, ib.

\* Set before us,' the, what it is, xvi. 339 ; why it is said to be set

before us, 340.

Built upon the righteousness of faith, includes pardon and life, xviii.

219.

In God, the nature of this hojje to which believers are invited, xxi. 453 ;

reasons why they are to believe in God, 456 ; our hope and trust

should be perpetual, 458.

So23es, of everlasting life, sufficient to reduce us from temporal and flesh-

pleasing vanities, iii. 154 ; to make us steadfast in the truth, and

cheerful under sufferings, ib. ; to produce in us an increase of holiness^

155.

Good to oppose the glory of, against the abasure of sufferings, iv, 79 ;

consider the glory of them, 80 ; and the truth of them, 81.

244 INDEX,

Ho&intality not festivity and expensive entertainments, iv. 211.

House, the body of man so called, xii. 424 ; what kind of house it is,

425 ; it is an earthly-tabernacle house in regard of its composition,

Eustentation, and dissolution, ih. ; the end and issue of this house,

426 ; the state of glory called a house, 428 ; this house described, ih.

How OUGHT WE TO IMPROVE OUR Baptism, iv. 459.

How WE MAY Cure Distractions in Holy Duties, v. 441.

Human wisdom wholly to be distrusted, xv. 216 ; if we would acknowledge

God, we must make him our oracle and counsellor, 218.

Humanity^ real, of Christ, shown by his praying that the cup might pass

from him, iii. 341.

Hximhle persons most gracious, and gracious most humble, iv. 356.

Humiliation, in every part of our Lord's, there is an emission of some

beams of his Godhead, i. 267 j humbled himself to purchase our

mercies, but made a discovery of divine glory to assure our faith, ib.

Of the Son of God was a hiding of his divine glory and majesty under

the veil of our flesh, i. 432 ; and a lessening of his dignity, 433.

Must be either active or passive, iv. 357 ; better that we should bring

down our hearts before God, than that God should bring down our

proud looks, ih. ; voluntary, best and sweetest, 373.

Throughout his, Christ had the glory of his person, x. 189 ; and the

glory of his office, 190 ; but this glory was veiled and concealed, ih.

Of Christ lieth chiefly in obscuring his Godhead, xviii. 125 ; and

abatement of his dignity, ih. ; made less than God, ib. ; less than

the angels, 126 ; in the human nature depressed beyond the ordinary

condition of man, ih. ; was his own voluntary act, 127 ; was for our

sake, 128 ; as our mediator, ib. ; as our pattern, 129 ; to teach us

patience under all indignities we undergo for God's sake, 130; hu-

mility, 131 ; more exact obedience, ih. ; seK-denial, ih. ; contempt of

the world and its glory, ib.

Humility, exhortation to, ii. 326.

Christ taught us, as in his meanness, so in his sufi'erings, iii. 254.

A rich man's, is his glory, iv. 68.

Of soul, the result of the true knowlege of God and ourselves, iv. 378 ;

the true way to exaltation, 379.

A humble heart can best trust in God, xxi. 406 ; reasons why, ib.

humility in bad actions more pleasing to God than pride in good ones

(Austin), 410.

Humble souls do not exercise themselves in great matters, nor in things

too high for them, xxi. 426 ; how many ways this may be done, ih. ;

this affecting of great things argueth pride, 428, 434.

Hxishand and wife should concur in the promotion of good, xiv. 421.

Hisbands, in what respect heads of their wives, xix. 466 ; directions to, 467.

Hypocrisy and double dealing abhorrent to nature, iv. 298.

And carnal pretences, the worst sort of lies, iv. 305.

A practical blasphemy, v. 141.

Hypocrite, difference between him and the upright in seeking God, i. 67.

Note of, to be scanty in moral duties and abundant in ceremonial

observances, ii. 8.

Hypocrites may put themselves forth with vigour and warmth in public

duties, but are slight and careless in private addresses to God, i. 16.

Their guise, ii. 13 ; partial zeal, ih. ; godliness and righteousness placed

in outward observances or external discipline, 14 ; more in love with

ceremonies than with substance, 15 ; strain greatly at a small thing,

LNDEZ. 245

ib. ; make conscience not only of externals instituted by God, but

mostly of those devised by themselves, 1 7 ; have a conceit of their

own righteousness, and a disdain of others, 18.

Hypocrites pretend to Christ, but live as if he were still in the grave, iii. 360.

Cannot always be hidden, iv. 102.

Come at length to deceive themselves, iv, 173.

Defection of, should not shake our belief of the doctrine of perseverance,

X. 340.

The mortification of, external but not internal, xii. 57.

The groans of believers more than their pompous petitions, xii. 252.

Idleness and sin joined together, so idleness and destruction, iii. 199.

Idolatry, Christ's indignation against, i. 313.

Is a worshipping of a creature with divine worship, iii. 99 ; Papists

guilty of, ib. ; worship angels, saints, the Virgin Mary, images, the

cross, the bread in the sacrament, ib.

Of the heathens, turned the glory of God into the image of a man ; of

christians, judges of God according to the model and size of their own

minds and dispositions, iv. 43.

Is not only worship of false gods, but worship of the true God in a

false manner, v. 252 ; the most plausible and seductive is idolatrous

respect to the bodies and relics of dead saints, 253.

Idols must be renounced before our hearts can incline to God, ii. 104.

Ignorance, an obstacle to the reception of the gospel, iii. 198.

Is either necessary, through want of means, or through want of due

means, iii. 428 ; or negligent, when men have means and do not use

them, 429.

Set forth by the notions of darkness and blindness, xiii. 284.

From natural defect and imperfection, is no sin, xviii. 119.

How far it excuseth from sin, xix. 27.

Great danger of, to ourselves and others, xix. 384 ; pretences for re-

maining in, 385.

Illumination cometh from God only, ii. 75 ; given by degrees, ib.

By the Spirit accompanies the word, to make it effectual to us, to show

us God as revealed in Christ, iii. 24.

Even common, is from the Spirit, iii. 211.

Divine, God's best serviints think they can never enough beg, viii. 924.

Divine, a great gift, especially obliging to praise and thanksgiving, ix.

245 ; for every mercy we should praise God, ib. ; and most for the

best gifts, 246 ; especially for spiritual benefits, ib. ; amongst these,

divine illumination one of the best, 247 ; its worth appeareth in its

author, 249 ; in the objects known, 250 ; in the use for which it

serveth, 251 ; in the manner of knowing, 252.

Image of God in man and in Christ, difference between, i. 430.

Of God in man, iv. 295 ; his intellectual nature, ib. ; in the qualities

of knowledge, righteousness, and true holiness, ib. ; in his state, a

happy confluence of all inward and outward blessings, 296 ; a dis-

suasive from evil-speaking and slandering, ib. ■ images not to be wor-

shipped, yet the image of God not to be bespattered with re-

proaches, 297.

Of God our primitive glory and excellency, xix. 172 ; its restoration

the effect of our new creation, ib. ; its completion in heaven the object

of our hope, 173 ; involved in our being his children, ib. ; and dear

children, 174.

246

INDEX.

Images, Romish, adoration of, idolatry of a foul kind, iii. 100.

Imitation, of Christ, in those acts which he did for satisfying his Father's

justice or proving his deity, were high presumption, ii. 100 ; but in

actions moral we are bound to imitate him, ib.

An evidence of approbation, v. 169.

Immortality, a sense of, rooted in the minds of all nations, xii. 85 ; ex-

emplified in the ancient Goths, the Egyptians, in Peru, and in

Mexico, ib.

Impatience under crosses, feeders of, ix. 129 ; men think none suffer as

they do, ib. ; that they could bear any cross but that which is now

upon them, ib.

Impatiency is partly natural, and partly voluntary, i. 143 ; lies in obstinacy, ib.

And obstinacy in a course of sin is pride, vi. 195 ; and the greatest

of pride, 196.

Impotency, Man's, to Help Himself out of -his Misery, v. 473.

Impotency of man to obey the law of God doth not dissolve his obligation to

obey it, v. 480 ; is voluntary, 481 ; though unable to convert himself,

must be pressed to the use of means, 482.

Incarnation of Christ, not for passion only, but for glorification, that therein

he might be an instance and pattern to us, i. 357.

Of Christ, xi. 423 ; his coming in the likeness of sinful flesh implieth

that it was the nature of sinful men, but not a sinful nature, ib. ; he

took not the human nature as it shall be in glory, ib.; he was counted

as a sinner, exposed to many afflictions, such as sinners endure, ib. ;

came in the flesh that he might be under the law, 424 ; that he

might sufier the penalty and curse of the law^ which, as God, he

could not, ib. ; that he might cross and counterwork Satan's design,

ib. ; to give us a pledge of the tenderness of his love and compassion

towards us, 425 ; to be a pattern to us of what shall be done both

in us and by us, ib.

Of Christ affordeth an ample foundation for faith against the im-

probability of the blessedness ofi'ered, xviii. 433 ; we may the

better expect the exaltation of the creature when we consider the

abasement of the Son of God, ib. ; an answer to the plea of unworthi-

ness, 434 j supports against the terribleness of God's majesty, ib. ;

against the pollution of our nature, ib. ; against the unbelieving

supposition of God's mindfulness of human affairs, ib. ; against the

doubt of strangeness, ib. ; against fear of arrogancy in assuming the

privilege of adoption, ib.

Inclination of the heart by God to his testimonies implies our natural

obstinacy and disobedience to his law, vi. 370 ; and God's gracious

and powerful acting upon the soul, ib. ; is by the word and Spirit,

persuasion and power, 371.

Inclinations, sinful, Satan observeth, and we should observe, xi. 455 ; should

be weakened and subdued, 456.

Inconstancy of christians, ix. 116; in faith, ib. ; in obedience, ib. ; in

opinions and professions, ib.

Increase, diligence is the means, and God's blessing the prime cause, of all,

xviii. 425 ; of grace is given by degrees, 427.

Indtvelling oi Christ in his people is not contiguity, but union, xi. 142;

not a mere congregation or placing together, ib. ; not representation

only, ib. ; not an objective union, as the thing seen may be said to

be in the eye, or the thing thought of to be in the mind, 143 ; not

merely a relation, ib. ; not only consent or agreement, ib. ; not a

INDEX. 247

union of dependence merely, such as is between cause and effect, ih. 3

not merely a communion in the same nature, ih.; not a mixture, 144;

not a personal union, ih. ; is a union of concretion and evolution, ih. ;

difficulties regarding, stated, 145 ; should be our chief care, 147.

Indwelling of the Spirit, what is meant by, xxi. 227 ; why this is a sure

evidence of God's dwelling in us, 229 ; the operations of the Spirit

as a proof of our communion with God, 232.

Indifferent, Things, a Peesuasive to Unity in, ii. 68.

Infants, salvation of, xiv. 81.

Inferences, immediate, from scripture, as valid as express words, iv. 348.

Ingratitude, danger of, i. 159.

Iniqiiities, to be turned from, a main blessing we have by Christ, ii. 203.

Mystery of, what ? iii. 50 ; opposed to the mystery of godliness, ih. ;

the carnal life held in request and honour, 52 ; men turned from

God to idols, ih. ; power usurped in Christ's name, 53 ; merits of

Christ and his satisfaction lessened, ih. ; the new nature little thought

of, ih. ; begun to work in the apostles' time, 54.

Laid upon Christ by the Lord, abundant matter for faith to work

on, iii. 318; because to the Lord belongeth forgiveness, 319 ; it is

iie whom we have wronged, ih. ; it is he whose will and word alone

is to be looked to, 320 ; the Lord hath so great an interest in Christ

that he can deny him nothing, 321.

To do, is to continue in wilful disobedience, vi. 30 ; in God's account

they do none, who are renewed by grace, and reconciled to God by

Jesus Christ, ih. ; they make it their business to avoid all sin, 31.

Injury, plenty begetteth, and when all things are possible, men think all

things lawful, iv. 415.

Innocency, oppressed, will get clear again, iii. 347.

Best tried by iniquity, iv. 30.

Giveth confidence in prayer, when we are molested and troubled with-

out a cause, vii. 330.

Innocent, any concurrence to the destruction of the, brings us under the guilt

of their blood, iv. 410.

Should not be much troubled to be maligned and hated by those who

contemn God's laws, vii. 390.

Instances both enliven and confirm faith, vii. 51.

Institution, what it consists in, xiii. 440 ; what it is to do a duty in respect

of, 441.

Institutions, good to submit to God's, viii. 13.

Intention, good, does not make the action good, but its conformity to the

rule, iii. 312.

General good, not sufficient for a holy life, vi. 312.

Intercession, of Christ in heaven, is a pleading for the application of his

merit, iii. 358.

Christ's, for transgressors upon the cross, iii. 485 ; interceded as a holy,

godly man, 486 ; and as a mediator, 487 ; the first for our imitation,

ih. ; the second for our faith, 489.

Of Christ, prevalence of, depends upon his person, x. 244 ; its dignity,

ib. ; its dearness, ih. ; upon the value of his satisfaction, ih. ; the

sublimity of his office, 245 ; the articles of the covenant, 246 ; is a

part of his priestly office, ih. ; fruits and benefits of, 247 ; secures

our justification and the pardon of our sins, ih. ; the acceptation of

our persons, works, and services, ih. ; encourages us to come to the

throne of grace with boldness, 248.

248 INDEX.

Intercession, Christ's, his prayer in John xvii., a copy, model, or counterpart

of, X. 353.

Is the work of the Holy Spirit, xii. 254 ; the persons for whom he

maketh intercession, ib. ', the nature of this intercession, 255 ; the

manner of it, 256.

Of Christ, coupled with his satisfaction, xix. 24 ; its nature, 25 ; its

success, 26.

Intercessor, Christ the only, for poor sinners, iii. 492 ; none else would, ib. ;

none else could, 492 ; carried on partly in heaven, ib. ; partly in the

hearts of his people, 494.

Intercessory prayer commended by the example of Christ, x. 248.

Interest, God's, in his people, the ground of his care for their safety, vii. 449 ;

secures his knowledge of them, ib. ; his care over them, and his affec-

tion for them, ib. ; his preserving them for accomplishing the pur-

poses which he designs to serve by them, 450 ; his being willing to

employ for their use all that is his, ih.

The Father's, in his people, to be pleaded as an argument in prayer, x.

204.

Intermediate state, there are but two places of residence for the saints, either

the place of exercise, that is, earth, or the place of reward and recom-

pense, that is, heaven, xiv. 332.

Interposition of God in distresses, we have leave and encouragement to desire,

viii. 251 ; from God's covenant, ib. ; God's affection, ib. ; our relation

to him, 252 j our very running to him, and committing ourselves

into his hands, engages him, ib. ; should desire only so as may be

for good to us, 254 ; because then we pray according to God's under-

taking, ib. ; and according to the new nature, ib.

Isaac, the occasion of his first interview with Eebekah, xvii. 263.

Isaiah, Practical Exposition of the Fifty-third Chapter of, iii. 187.

Isaiah, his fifty-third chapter may rather be called his gospel than his pro-

phecy, iii. 191.

Israel of God, who they are, xxi. 452.

Invocation of saints, a sottish error, iii. 89.

Inventions sought out by men, xix. 50 ; insufficient to make us happy, ib. ;

plunge us into further misery, 51 ; kinds of, 52 ; why many, 55.

Jacob an example of secret prayer, i. 13.

Jacob's ladder a type of Christ, i. 479.

Worshipping leaning on his staff reconciled and explained, xiv. 401.

James, Practical Commentary on the Epistle of, iv. 1.

James, divine authority of epistle of, iv. 9 ; some passages in Jerome and.

Eusebius seem to infringe its authority, ib. ; denied by Cajetan,

Erasmus, and Luther, 10; but Luther afterwards retracted his con-

demnation of it, 11; who the author was, 1 2 ; James the Less, son

of Alpheus, called the Lord's brother, ib. ; said to have been a hus-

bandman, 13 ; to have died A.D. 63, ib. ; time of writing not ascer-

tainable, ib. ; main object to refute those who held that a bare naked

faith is sufficient to salvation, though good works be neglected, 14 ;

why called catholic ? ib.

Jealousies of God, his people ought not to entertain, as if he watched oppor-

tunities and advantages to punish them, xviii. 345.

Jehu an instance of partial zeal, ii. 12.

Jericho, why a curse was pronounced on the rebuilding of, xviii. 30.

Jerusalem still called the holy city in the time of our Lord, i. 277.

INDEX. 249

Jesting, not all, unla-wful, xix. 206 ; a hard matter to keep within the bounds

of lawful and allowed mirth, 207.

Jesiis Christ, true God and true man in one person, i. 476 ; proved by-

testimonies of scripture, ih. ; by types, 479 ; by reasons taken from

his office, 480.

Jeios, in the time of our Lord, their different opinions concerning him, i. 364.

Why the first offer of the gospel was made to, ii. 201.

Stubbornness of their unbelief, iii. 194.

Had more of the carnal and outward blessino; of the covenant than

believers under the gospel, iv. 236.

Were wont to write Deut. vi. 5 on their phylacteries and door-posts,

and read in their houses twice a day, xiii. 169.

Abraham's seed after the flesh, not after the spirit, xiii. 225.

Joab an example of loyalty, i. 78.

Joh was often impatient, yet God only makes mention of his patience,

iv. 430.

His impatience forgotten, his patience commended, vi. 20.

His deprecation, ' Do not condemn me ' (Job x. 2), teaches that open

and free dealing with God in trouble is better than smothering and

stifling our griefs, or venting them in discontent on others, xxii. 63 ;

the grievousness to a child of God to be condemned as a wicked man,

65 ; it is a good thing to inquire into the cause of our afflictions, 67.

Joseph of Arimathea the subject of prophecy (Isa. liii. 9), iii. 363.

Joy, a man's, distinguishes him, ii. 36 ; carnal, reproof of, 37 ; spiritual, is

an act of love, 38 ; begotten in us by a sense of the love of Christ,

ih. ; by it we delight in the grace of the Redeemer more than in all

other things whatsoever, 41 ; may be without assurance, 42 ; but ig

more abundant when our sight is cleared, 43 ; profit of, ih. ; helps

or means towards, 45.

Carnal, to put away for godly sorrow, a good exchange, iv. 376.

Of a child of God in God's word, vi. 224 ; is real, ih. ; cordial, ih. ; great,

225 ; pure, ih. ; ends well,i6. j doth not pervert the heart, ih. ; overcomes

the sense of affliction, 226 ; the word requires, ih. ; and ministers, ih.

Spiritual, warning against security of, vi. 268.

A christian's duty ; not his wages only, but his work also, vii. 4.

Of the blessed, ix. 455 ; in the beatific vision, ih. ; their own glorified

estate, ih. ; the company of the blessed, 456 ; called the joy of the

i Lord, either as provided by him, or as being such as he himself

possesseth, ih.

Great use of, in the spiritual life, to make us to do and to sufi'er, x.

355 ; to mar the taste of carnal pleasures, ih. ; is honourable to

Christ, 356 3 is pleasing to him, ih. ; spiritual, ariseth more from hope

than possession, ib. ; more felt in adversity than prosperity, ih. ; those

have the highest feeling of, who have tasted the bitterness of sorrow,

357 ; feelings of, are up and down, yet when the feeling is gone, the

sight remaineth, ih.

In the Holy Ghost, the fruit of faith, xiii. 330.

Spiritual, and temporal adversities, not incompatible, xviii. 373.

Judas Iscariot, parallel between him and the Papacy, iii. 32.

Not declared to be one of the elect lost, but not to have been one of

the elect, x. 336 ; parallel between Antichrist and, 342.

His sin, x. 343 ; his covetousness, ih. ; his hypocrisy, ih. ; his treason,

344 ; his despair, ih. ; his punishment, 345 ; two ingredients wanting

in his repentance, love to conversion and hope of mercy, 348.

250 INDEX.

Jude or Judas, called also Lebbaeus and Thaddeus, all which names signify

praise, v. 9 ; brother of James, therefore the Lord's cousin, 10.

Jude, Practical Commentary on the Epistle of, v. 1. ^

Jxidging the word, is done grossly by those who deny its divine authority, or

accuse it, as the Papists do, as an uncertain rule, or examine the

doctrines of it by their private rule, or the writings and precepts of

men, iv. 383.

-Judgment, day of, why called the day of redemption, i. 114.

At the day of, there shall be a congregation, iii. 11 ; a segregation, 12;

an aggregation, ih.

A great help to our christian course to think of the day of, iv. 222.

In the day of, the least circumstances of our sinful actions shall be

brought forth as arguments of conviction, iv. 405 ; matter of our sin

shall in hell become matter of punishment, 406.

Day of, a great day, v. 211 ; because it is the consummate act of Christ's

regal office, ih. ; because great things are then done, 212; great pre-

parations for, ih. ; great transactions in, 213 ; great consequences

of, 215; should be looked for, 217; longed for, ib. ; provided for,

218.

Day of, implied in the sentence pronounced in Eden, prophesied of by

Enoch, and taught ever since, v. 291.

And justice, to do, a comely property in God's children, viii. 239 ; by

it we are made like to God, ib. ; is acceptable and pleasing to God,

240 ; fitteth for communion with God, ib. ; is as suitable to the new

nature as fruits to their own tree, 241 ; is lovely and venerable in

the eyes of the world, ih. ; it conduceth much to the good of human

society, 242 ; a comfortable property, ih. ; comfort of, from peace of

conscience, 243 ; from the many promises of God, both as to the world

to come and this present life, ih.

Day of, why delayed, ix. 447 ; not from any unreadiness in Christ, ih. ;

on the part of the good, that the number of the elect may be

gathered, ih. ; on the part of the wicked, that they may have a time of

improvement, and be left without excuse, 448.

The last, delineations of, in scripture, are partly literal and partly para-

bolical, X. 14; Christ the fittest judge, 16; by reason of his under-

standing, 17 ; his justice and righteousness, 18 ; his power, 19 ; his

authority, ih. ; his appearance as judge shall be glorious and full of

majesty, 23 ; appears from considering the dignity of his person, ih. ;

the quality of his office, ih. ; the greatness of his work, 24 ; some of

his foregone appearances, 25 ; his great glory will take off the scandal

of the cross, and recompense him for his humiliation, 26 ; will beget

reverence and fear in the hearts of those who are to be judged, 27 ;

will be a comfort to his peojjle, ih. ; angels to attend him, partly for

a train, partly that by their ministry tlie work may be more speedUy

and powerfully despatched, 28 ; scoffing objections answered, 31.

All who have Lived in the world, from the beginning to the end of time,

shall be present at, x. 33; grown persons and infants, 34 ; the dead,

and those who shall be alive at the coming of Christ, 35 ; good and

bad, ib. ; believers and unbelievers, 36 ; men of all conditions, 39 ;

not some of all sorts, but every individual person, ib.

Of the last day shall be according to works, x. 60 ; to glorify God's

holiness, 61 ; his remunerating justice, ib. ; his veracity and faithful-

ness, ib. ; good works are perfectional accomplishments, ib. ; they are

qualifications to make them capable of his remunerating justice, ib. ;

INDEX. 251

they are signs and tokens of their being accepted with God, G2 ; they

are measures according to the degrees of grace, ib.

Judgment, the great duty of a nation in danger of, is to give the Lord a

compromise, or make up the breach between him and them, xvi. 26 ;

what it is to give God a day of compromise, ib. ; the nature of the

work, 28 ; the manner of it, 29 ; why this is the proper duty of a

people in danger, 30 ; serious observations to awaken us out of

security, 33.

To come, to be insisted upon in preaching, xviii. 362 ; makes access

into the hearts and consciences of men more easy, because of its suit-

ableness to natural light, ib. ; doth most befriend the great disco-

very of the gospel, 363 ; doth best solve doubts about present provi-

dences, ib.

Future, demonstration of, from the sufferings of the godly, xx. 209.

Judgments, spiritual, the sorest of all, ii. 275,

God's internal, are chiefly blindness of mind and hardness of heart,

iii. 86.

Of God on the wicked do exceedingly amplify his mercies towards us,

iii. 109.

The way to escape, is to mourn for them before they come, iv. 401,

God's, under the gospel, more spiritual, but not less severe, than of old ;

formerly he smote with death, now with deadness, v. 169; great,

do usually follow great mercies, if great sins come between, 175.

Of righteousness, God's precepts are, and are accounted by his people,

vi. 61 ; because they are the judicial sentence of God concerning our

state and actions, ib. ; because of the suitable execution that is to

follow, in this world and the next, 63.

Of God (misliphatim), are either laws enacted, or judgments executed

according to those laws, vii. 47.

Of God upon the wicked compared to treading them down, viii. 209 ;

implies a full punishment, 210; a disgraceful punishment, i6, ; cer-

tainty of, ib. ; he can, ib.; he hath, ib. ; he will, 211 ; because of his

invariable justice, ib. ; because of the suitableness between judgment

and sin, ib. ; for the undeceiving of the world, ib. ; to undeceive

sinners themselves, ib. ; to check the insolency of those who abuse

their power, 212.

God's, upon others should be observed, viii. 214 ; the observation must

be to a good end, ib. ; must be sure that we do not make providence

speak the language of our fancies, ib. ; we may reason from the pro-

vocation to the judgment, but must not infer special wickedness from

affliction, ib. ; when there are remarkable circumstances in which the

sin and the judgment meet, 215 ; when judgments fall upon them in

the very act of their provocation, ib. ; when they are the authors of

their own destruction, 216 ; when they are brought down wonder-

fully, suddenly, ib. ; when judgments are executed by unlikely means,

ib. ; when such accidents bring a great deal of glory to God, ib. ; when

God supplies the defects of men's justice, ib. ; when the word, in the

express letter, is made good upon men, ib. ; observation of, a mighty

cure to atheism, ib. ; a notable curb to keep us from sin, 217.

Of God in ancient times ought to be laid to heart by us, especially when

like sins abound, viii. 232 ; that light upon other countries should be

made use of, because usually they go in a circuit, 233 ; when executed

before our eyes, must be the more considered, ib. ; though we be well

at ease in our own persons, ib. ; though they pursue but a few, all

252 INDEX.

should fear, ih. ; though they light upon enemies to us and God, their

fall is not to be insulted over, 234 ; much more should we tremble at

his judgments upon his own people, ib.

Judgments, Avhen God's, were abroad in the earth, the church had con-

tinual thoughts of God, and her endeavours were early and earnest,

xii. 275.

Judiciousness, or soundness of mind, a great blessing, vii. 203 ; its office, to

distinguish and judge rightly of things that differ, that we may not

mistake error for truth and evU for good, ib. ; to determine and

resolve, 204 ; to direct as well as decree, 20-5 ; a great defect in most

christians, 206 ; mischief arising from this defect, ib. ; they are apt to

be misled and deceived, ib. ; they are fickle and irresolute, both in the

profession and practice of godliness, 207 ; they easily miscarry, and

make religion a burden to themselves, or else a scorn to the world,

ib. ; makes them troublesome to others, by preposterous carriage, rash

censuring, needless intermeddling, 208 ; makes them troublers of the

church of God, ib. ; must be sought of God, 209 ; must be sought in

the word, 210; increased by long use and exercise, 211 ; by sense

and experience, ib. ; hindrances, 212 ; a passionate or wild addicted-

ness to any carnal things, ib. ; pride, ib.

Jurisdiction, God hath an absolute, over us, vi. 197.

Just man is a renewed man, xviii. 388 ; a man furnished with knowledge of

the things that concern his duty, ib. ; a mortified man, ib. ; a man

biassed with a love to God and Christ and heaven, 389 ; his tongue

as choice silver, ib. ; for purity, ib. ; for profit, 391.

Justice, severity of God's, seen in the scattering of the twelve tribes, iv. 19.

Divine, impartiality of, v. 170. See Righteousness.

Much of, in all God's judgments, vii. 293 ; must be from God's nature,

ib. ; judgment never without a cause, 294; judgment not immediately

executed when there is a cause, 295 ; judgments inflicted always short

of the cause, ib.

An attribute that belongs to God as a governor, xx. 216 ; is legisla-

tive or judiciary, 217 ; rewarding or punishing, ib. ; exercised more

darkly in this world, more plainly hereafter, 218.

Justification, as opposed to crimination, is the work of an advocate ; to condem-

nation, of a judge, ii. 94.

Of sinners, privilege of the gospel to discover away for, iii. 416 ; can be

done by no other way, doctrine, or knowledge in the world, ib. ; in the

gospel fully and amply done, 417. See Gospel.

Eeconcilement of Paul and James regarding ; Paul speaketh of the

justifying of a sinner from the curse of his natural condition, the

accusations of the law, &c., and accepting him into the favour of

God, which is of grace, and not of debt ; James, of the justifying and

approbation of that faith by which we are thus accepted of God, iv.

245 ; in Paul, is opposite to the condemnation of a sinner in general ;

in James, opposite to the condemnation of a hypocrite in particular

(Diodati), 246 ; Papists say that Paul speaketh of the first ciualifica-

tion, and excludeth works done before baptism ; James, of the second

justification, by which a justified man is made more just, and the

works he speaketh of are performed in faith, and by the help of divine

grace, 261 ; confutation of this, ib. ; Arminians and Socinians make

new obedience the instrument of justification, and that the grace of

God is seen only in the acceptance of our imperfect obedience, 262 ;

confutation, ib. ; orthodox, though they differ somewhat in words and

INDEX. 253

phrases ; agree that Paul speaketh of the office of faith, James of the

quality of faith, 2G4.

Justificatio7i, free, by faith in Christ, tendeth greatly to promote holiness,

xi. 153.

Opposed to accusation and condemnation, xii. 349 ; as opposed to

accusation, it is the part of an advocate ; as to condemnation, that of

a judge, ib.

Consisteth in two things, the pardon of our sins, and our acceptation as

righteous in Christ, xii. 350 ; four ways doth God especially justify,

byway of constitution, estimation, sentence, and execution, 351 ; how

it standeth with the wisdom, justice, and holiness of God to justify a

sinner, 352 ; several objections cleared, ib. ; reasons why no charge or

accusation can lie against those whom God justifieth, 355.

Eequisite to eternal life, xii. 461.

By faith and by works, the apostles James and Paul reconciled, xiii. 7G.

And sanctification, distinct privileges, but always go together, xiii. 274.

How we are justified by faith, xiii. 477 ; reasons why faith is deputed

to this service, 480 ; what kind of faith it is that justifies, 481.

Works not the condition, but the evidence of, xiv. 5.

A chief part of the life of faith, xv. 56; is the way to the life of

sanctification, 57 j we are incapable of, and cannot hope for, the life

of glorification without it, ib. ; the work of faith with respect to it,

58 ; how we must set faith a-work, 61 ; the fruits of, 62.

Must be distinguished, but not separated, from sanctification, xv. 65.

Justified, Wisdom is, of hek Children, ii. 93.

Keeping God's word notes an exact and tender respect, keeping it as a jewel,

or a precious treasure, that it may not be hazarded, vii. 106.

Christ's, of his people, extends to corporal safety, x. 339.

God's, of his people, is by his Spirit and by his providence, x. 400 ;

necessary to us, 401.

Keys of the kingdom of heaven are of knowledge or doctrine, and of order

and discipline, i. 192 ; the former exercised about all sin as sin, the

latter about sin only as it is scandalous and infectious, ib.

Kindness, merciful, of God, noteth his bounty, or his free inclination to do us

good without our merit, and against our merit, vii. 302.

Kingdom of Christ has the nearest respect to the glory of God, i. 90 ; God's

is twofold, universal, over all things, and special, ib. ; the latter has

two branches, the kingdom of grace and the kingdom of glory, ib. ; of

grace considered as externally administered, 91 ; and as internally

received, ib. ; of glory is begun on our translation to heaven in the

moment of death, ib. ; consummated at the resurrection and general

judgment, 92 ; what is implied in the prayer ' Thy kingdom come,'

ib.

The gospel state, why so called, i. 93 ; in regard of the king, Jesus

Christ, ib. ; in regard of the subjects and their privileges, 94 ', in

regard of the laws and manner of administration, 95 ; in regard of

punishments and rewards, ib. ; it is a spiritual kingdom, 96 ; how we

must enter into it, 97.

Of sin and Satan, Satan may be cast out in part, and yet retain a

supreme interest in the heart, i. 101 ; difficulty of casting out Satan

lieth partly in ourselves, and partly in the devil, ib. ; we can never

be sure that Satan is wholly cast out until Christ dwell and rule in

the heart, 102.

254 INDEX.

Kingdom of glory, when we pray for the coming of, we express our readiness

for it, and our desire of it, i. 105.

Of grace, public visible administration of, i. 107.

Power, and glory, being God's, a ground of confidence in prayer, i. 246 ;

directs and regulates prayer, 251.

Of Christ, not of pomp, but of patience, ii. 115.

Of glory, happy estate of the blessed expressed by the nature of, x. 50 ;

partly with respect to Christ, whose glory they shall share, ib. ; a state

of the highest dignity and dominion, the fullest joy and content, ib. y

partly with respect to our loss by the fall, ib. ; prepared for them,

51 ; by the Father's love, ib. ; the Son's merit and mediation, ib. ;

the Spirit's work in preparing them for it, ib. ; prepared for them

personally and determinatively, 52.

Of darkness, to destroy the, Christ's purpose after his ascension, xv.

21 ; this kingdom the state opposite to Christ's kingdom as mediator,

ib. ; to demolish this corrupt estate we are all to be active in our several

places, 22, ; our means in the eye of sense are very weak, whatever

they are in the eye of faith, 23 ; our faith must be strong, for it is

supported by the decree of God, the intercession of Christ, and the

power of the Holy Ghost, 24 ; we must keep God's direction, and

use only such means as he hath prescribed, 25 ; we must wait his

leisure, and tarry for the season he hath appointed, 26.

Gospel, is a kingdom of light, life, love, xviii. 31 ; of Satan is igno-

rance and error, shows and dead ceremonies, and uncharitableness, ib.

Christ hath a spiritual, xviii. 105 ; the king is the Mediator, ib. ;

the subjects are penitent believers, 106 ; the law is the gospel, ib. ;

the sanctions are punishments and rewards, 107 ; in all reason, should

be submitted to, ib. ; because of the right which Christ hath to

govern, ib. ; subjection is comfortable and beneficial to us, 108 ; it is

by his kingly ofiice that all his benefits are applied to us, ib. ; our

personal title to all the benefits intended to us is mainly evidenced

by our subjection to his regal authority, ib. ; we shall be unwillingly

subject to his kingdom of power, if we be not willingly subject to his

kingdom of grace, 109 ; his government is a blessed government, ib. ;

carnal men greatly dislike, 110.

Of God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, one true and only God ; besides

this, there is the kingdom of Christ considered as mediator, xix. 213.

Christ's, the title or right to the privileges of, is by way of inheritance,

xix. 214.

Kingly office of Christ requires that he be God and man, i. 482, 490.

Office of Christ little exercised on earth during his humiliation, x. 468.

Kings, princes, and magistrates, necessary for them to know God's testimonies,

vi. 488; as men, ih. ; as rulers and potentates, ib. ; that they may

understand their place and duty, ib. ; that they may be carried

through their cares, and fears, and snares, 489 ; so they shall be a

double blessing to the people, ih.

Christians are made, xix. 90 ; here spiritually, in proportion as they

vanquish the devil, the world, and the flesh, ib. ; hereafter, visibly,

gloriously, and eternally, ib.

Kinsman, great comfort that Christ is, by his incarnation, ii. 294 ; and by

our regeneration, 295 ; as kinsman he is our redeemer, ib. ; pays the

price and ransom of his captivated brethren, ib. ; revenges the quarrel

of his slain kinsmen upon the murderer, 296.

Knowledge, the first radical act of faith, iii. 415. See Faith.

INDEX. 255

Knowledge, true, is considerate, iii. 425 ; convincing, U). ; wise, prudent, and

directive, 426 ; affective, ib. ; practical, 427 ; spiritual, 428.

Of God in Christ, means of growth in, iii. 433 ; reading the word, hear-

ing, prayer, meditation, laying aside prejudices, 434.

Enables to bear trials, iv. 28.

Of scripture, and delight in it, must be directed to practice, vi. 107.

Of the things of God, degrees of, vi. 165 ; simple nescience, as in the

heathen, ib. ; a grammatical knowledge, but not a spiritual, 166;

dogmatical knowledge, ib. ; gracious illumination, ib.

Reproof of those who desire, only to inform their judgments or satisfy

their curiosity, vi. 347, 352.

Sound saving, is such as doth establish the heart against all delusions,

and keepeth us on truth's side, vi. 256 ; such as causeth the soul to

lie under the dominion, life, and power of the truth, and aweth and

commandeth the heart into obedience, ib. ; when it giveth us pru-

dence how to practise, ib. ; excellency of, 257 ; vastness and latitude

of, ib. •. profit that cometh by, 258.

Man not led by, but by judgment, vii. 204.

God's grace free in making a difference between man and man as to

measures and degrees of, viii. 11 ; sovereignty of his distribution, 12;

equity and proportion, ib. ; God giveth to whom he pleaseth, yet so

that those who meditate most thrive most, ib.

Saving, a benefit that must be asked of God, vii. 183 ; God is the pro-

per author of it, ib. ; it is a singular favour to them on whom he

bestoweth it, 184 ; prayer is the appointed means to obtain it, ib. ;

cannot be too often, or sufficiently often, asked of God, 185.

In the general, is man's excellency, ix. 30 ; divine, is better than all others,

31 ; of the knowledge of God, practical is better than speculative, ib.;

of practical, the best is transforming, regenerating, saving, 32 ; to be

sought not only by beginners, but grown christians, ib. ; that we may

escape the deceits of a subtle devil, 33 ; that we may serve a holy

God with such exactness and diligence as doth become his excellency,

ib. ; that we may be prepared for an everlasting estate by degrees,

ib.

Christ's, of his people, is as they fall under the purposes of his grace, ix.

405 ; as they are under the care of his special providence, 406 ; as

they are the subjects of his rewarding grace, ib.

Of God, the way to life eternal, or life eternal begun, and is the root

and foundation, x. 140, 142.

Means to grow in, x. 144 ; wait upon the preaching of the word, ib. ;

read the word with diligence, ib. ; read with prayer, 145 ; study the

creatures, 146; spiritualise every outward advantage, ib. ; purge your

heart more and more from carnal affections, ib. ; beware of novelism,

ib. ; directions, 147 ; progress in knowledge is rather in degrees than

in parts, ib. ; fundamentals in the scripture are clear and certain, ib. ;

these necessary doctrines must be entertained without doubt and

hesitancy, ib. ; we must be zealous for lesser truths when we have

received them upon certain grounds, 148 ; take up no practices nor

principles but upon full conviction, ib. ; no other knowledge but that

of God and Christ sufficient to life eternal, ib. ; this is suflRcient,

149.

Before faith, in faith, and after faith, x. 236.

Of God, the only way to blessedness, xi. 118; because the foundation

of the eternal state must be laid in this life, ib. ; there is no serving

256 INDEX.

or enjoying of God but by knowledge, 119 ; none without the know-

ledge of Christ as mediator, 120 ; because God will accept no honour

from the creature but in and through Christ, ib. ; because God, out

of Christ, is not comfortable, but terrible, ib.

Knowledge, God's, of his people, importeth his eternal election of them before

all time, xviii. 140 ; his gracious conversion of them in time, ib. ; his

particular notice of them in the course of his providence, 141 ; the

intimate familiarity that is between God and them in holy ordinances,

and the whole course of their conversation, ib. ', acknowledgment of

them at the last day, 142.

J ' A form of,' what it is, xix. 381 ; a grammatical and memorative

knowledge, ib. ; dogmatical and opinionative knowledge, ib. ; such as

produces some touch upon the heart, but slender and transitory, ib.

Of Christ, even speculative, is a great privilege, xx. 21 ; saving, is

such as is accompanied with faith, love, and obedience, ib. ; better than

all others, 22 ; effect of, 24 ; necessity, pleasure, and profit of, 26.

Of Christ, experimental, benefits of, xx. 52 ; experience gives us a

more intimate knowledge, ib. ; a greater confirmation of the truth,

ib. ; greater incitement to the love of Christ and his ways, 53 ; doth

more engage to zeal and diligence in the heavenly life, 54 ; motives

to get, 55 ; means of getting, 57.

Labour without God cannot prosper, against God will surely miscarry, iv.

74.

Lactantius peremptorily said that the world would last but two hundred

years after his time, iii. 18.

Lamb, Christ called, in scripture, for three reasons, iii. 338 ; as it is an

emblem of innocence, meekness, and patience, ib. ; as it may import

weakness and slenderness of appearance in the world, ib. ; it noteth

the meekness and sweetness of Christ, willingly yielding to be a

sacrifice for us, ib.

Of God, Christ the true, xviii. 475 ; resembles a lamb in innocency,

ib. ; in liableness to injuries, ib. ; in meekness and patience, 476 ;

the sacrificial lamb, ib. ; the paschal lamb, 477. See Paschal lamb.

Languishing, England's Spiritual, &c., v. 411.

Lapses and falls, for recovery from, is required particular and express repent-

ance, ii. 199.

Latitudinarians, reproof of, vi. 309.

Law, a ceremony of the Levitical, must not hinder a necessary duty of the

moral, ii. 5,

How the strength of sin, ii. 442 ; by discovering it, ib. ; by binding

over the sinner to the curse and wrath of God, ib. ; augmenteth it

by forbidding it, ib.

The natural man opposes both tables of the, iii. 310.

Obedience required by, must be full and entire, iii. 418; must be of the

whole man, soul and body, 419 ; must be constant and universal,

ib.

Christ the giver of, as well as of the gospel, iv. 207.

A crafty pretence when one part of it is pleaded to excuse obedience

to another, iv. 211.

In the hands of Christ, a law of liberty, iv. 219 ; it is directive and

imperative, ib. ; yet a law of liberty, ib. ; we are freed from the law

as a covenant of works, ib. ; from the curse and condemnation, 220 ;

from the irritation, ib. ; from bondage and terrors, ib.

INDEX. 257

Laiv presupposeth an innocent nature, and requires universal, perpetual,

perfect obedience, v. 476 ; its penalty a universal and eternal curse,

477 ; either terrifieth or stupefieth the conscience, ih.

Of God, the rule of life, vi. 9 ; to be consulted with on all occasions for

information, that we may neither act short nor over, ib. ; and to awe

us, 11 ; obedience to, must be sincere, ib. ; constant, 12; uniform

and entire, ih. ; such obedience the way to true blessedness, ib.

Not obscure, but men blind, vi. 164.

Odious to the flesh, acceptable to a gracious heart, vi. 287 ; writing

upon our hearts, an act of grace, 288.

To keej) God's, needeth a great deal of understanding, vi. 348 ; that we

may know his way, and understand what God commandeth or for-

biddeth, ib. ; to avoid the snares that are laid for us in the course of

our duty to God, ib. ; that we may respect things according to their

order, and places, and proportions, 349 ; that we may judge aright of

time, and place, and manner of doing, 350 ; because our affections

answer our understanding, 351.

Of God, to forsake, is folly, vii. 57 ; is injury done to God, ih. ; is

shameful ingratitude, 58; is a disowning his property in us, ib. ; is a

contempt of his glorious majesty, ib. ; punishment of, 59 ; forfeiting all

the promises of this world and the next,^'6. ; endurance of eternal fire, 60.

The moral obligation of, still lieth on God's servants that are taken

into the covenant of grace, viii. 283.

Made void, formally, when men deny the authority of God, viii. 297;

interpretatively when they wilfully and consistently disobey it, ib.

Of God is such a rule and direction as men would choose if they were

at their own liberty, provided they were wise, and not brutified by

inordinate passions, evil customs, and discomposure of soul, viii. 458.

Is just and righteous, the violation of which men judge to be justly

punished, viii. 459.

Word of God hath the nature and force of, ix. 8 ; to man individually,

ih. ; to the church, 9 ; agrees with the laws of man in that it is an

act of power and sovereignty, by which a superior declareth his will

to those that are subject to him, ib. ; in that there is not only direction

given to us, but obligation laid upon us, ib. ; in that it hath a sanction

of rewards and punishments, 10 ; in that this sanction is enforced by

a judge, ih. ; differs from the laws of man, in that these only com-

mand, but God condescends to reason, and persuade, and entreat, ih. ;

in that God's law binds the conscience and the immortal soul, the

laws of man only the outward behaviour, 11 ; in that men may grant

immunity from their laws, God granteth none from his, i6. ; in that

man's laws propound only punishments, God's hath punishments and

rewards, ib. ; God's, is truth, 12 ; the chief truth, the only truth, the

pure truth, the whole truth, ib.

Of God, it is the property of God's children not only to keep, but to

love, ix. 201 ; they love God, and therefore his law, ib. ; they find

such excellency in, that they must needs love, 202 ; thera is no proper

keeping, without loving, 204.

We must not only obey, but love, ix. 233 ; we can never thoroughly

and constantly keep, without love to it, ib. ; except we obey because

we love, our obedience is not sincere and acceptable, ib. ; the next

object to God fit for our love is his law, 234 ; want of love to, is

the reason why so many miscarry in the way of godliness, ib. ; our

love to, must be exceeding strong, 235.

VOL. XXII. R

258 INDEX.

Law discovereth the multitude and heinous nature of our offences, xi. 157 ;

gives an awakening sense of the punishment due to sin, ih.

Exemption from the rigours and curse of, abused to licentiousness, xi.

303 ; we are still under the law as a rule of obedience, ib.

Of the spirit of life, and law of sin and death, mean the covenant of

grace and the covenant of works, xi. 395.

Can neither give justification nor sanctification, xi. 422.

Of the cleansing the leper a type of the sacrifice and intercession of

Christ and sanctification by the Spirit, xii. 73.

Hath a twofold office, convincing of sin and threatening punish-

ment, xii, 102.

' And the prophets,' an expression commonly used in apostolic times to

denote all the scriptures then extant, xvii. 420.

Of God, all mankind are under, xx. 490 ; man being God's creature, is

therefore his subject, ib. ; being God's subject, hath a certain law given

to him, ib. ; being under a law, should be very tender of breaking it,

491 ; reasons why, ib. ; the heinousness of sin is determined by its

contrariety to this law, 493 ; how many ways this law may be trans-

gressed, ib. ; those that live in any allowed breach of this law cannot

look upon themselves as God's children, 495 ; the dangerous condition

of those who live in a course of sin, 497.

Lawful things must be disesteemed, discountenanced, and rejected, for Christ's

sake, XX. 14.

Laws, man's, do more incline to punishments than reward?, but God's pro-

poundeth rewards equal to the punishments, xi. 367.

Lazarus, not every, carried into Abraham's bosom, iv. 61.

Leaning on God, what it is, xiv. 115.

Legalism confuted, x. 62 ; works not the moving cause to incline God to

give us Christ, or the grace of faith, or conversion, 63 ; not the

righteousness by which sin is expiated, ib. ; not the instrument by

which we apply the merits of Christ to ourselves, ib.

Legality, partial in the regenerate, and in the carnal predominant, xii.

107.

Levelling, God's providence contrary to, v. 308.

Liberality of God in his gifts, iv. 42.

Liberius, Bishop of Rome, an instance of inconstancy, iv. 35.

Liberty, carnal, is but thraldom, vi. 479 ; it hindereth and disableth man

from prosecuting his great end, 480 ; disordereth the constitution of

the soul, ib. ; sin a powerful tyrant, 481 ; the bondage increased by

custom, ib. ; fear of death and damnation doggeth sin at the heels,

482 ; true, is in the ways of God, ib. ; we are directed how to attain

our great end, ib. ; the noblest faculties are exercised in the noblest

and most regular way of operation, ib.

Holy and blessed, to be freed from the power of sin and the curse of

the law, xi. 304 ; sinful, to be free from righteousness, ib.

There is one kind of, which is the perfection of human nature, and

another which is a defection from God, xi. 336.

Christ procureth and purchaseth, both from the damning power of the

law and the slavery of corruption, xi. 417 ; the new covenant olFeretb

this gi-ace to us, 418 ; and assures and establishes it, ib. ; the Spirit

applieth to us, both as to the effects and the sense, ib.

Of God's children in this world, what it is, xii. 170 ; such as becometh

a creature in subjection to God, 171 ; such as will leave us in a

capacity to pursue our chief good and last end, ib. ; such as will suit

INDEX. 259

witli the dignity of a. rational creature, 172 ; sucli as will bring us

nearest to the state of innocency and the state of glory, ib. ; implies

possession of the immunities and privileges of God's children, 173 ;

their rights and prerogatives, 174; the glorious liberty of God's

children in the world to come considered as to the soul and as to the

body, 175 ; our liberty now and then contrasted, ib.

Lie, if one, would save the world, we must not tell it, i. 134.

Lies promissory, are worst of all, ii. 219.

Are assertory, vi. 278 ; or promissory, 279 ; to God, ib. ; to man, 280 ;

the sporting lie, ib. ; the officious, 281 ; the pernicious, ib. ; scripture

condemns all without restriction, ib. ; greatness of the sin, 282,

remedies against, 285.

Life of Faith, a Treatise on the, xv. 45.

Life not to be valued but as it yieldeth opportunities to glorify God, i. 81.

Of the Redeemer after his death, a visible demonstration of the truth of

the gospel in general, and in particular of the article of eternal life,

ii. 298 ; a token of the acceptation of his purchase, ib. ; implies his

capacity to intercede for us, ib. ; it is the root and cause of our life,

299.

And death as the fruit of good and evil, ministers are to set before the

people in a lively manner, ii. 358 ; conjunction dependent on the

wisdom of God, 359 ; his justice, 360 ; and holiness, ih. ; both

eternal, 361 ; certainty of, 362 ; shown by reason, ib. ; by conscience,

364 ; by scripture, ib.

Spiritual, foundation of, is the life of Christ, iii. 359 ; known by freeness,

power, and likeness, 360.

A christian's, must be suitable to the purity and dignity of his calling

V. 25.

Prolongation of, in itself a blessing, vi. 155 ; is of God's gift, 156 ;

of the mere bounty and free grace of God, ib. ; scope of, God's ser-

vice, 160.

A christian's, is a life of love and praise, a hymn to God, vii. 169.

Spiritual, what it is, viii. 194; of justification, 195 ; of sanctification,

ib. ; of glory, ib. ; distinct from life natural, ib. ; excellency above

natural, 196 ; vitality of, lies in faith and love, 197.

Natural, we do well to value, but not in competition with our duty and

love to Christ, ix. 34 ; is better preserved in a way of obedience than

by evil-doing, ib. ; spiritual, is twofold — of justification and of sancti-

fication, 35 ; everlasting, is our blessed estate in heaven, ib.

The principal end for which a man should desire, is to praise and

glorify God, ix. 293 ; may be desired for this end, 295.

Eternal, is Christ's gift, x. 133 ; not only bear subsistence for ever, but

also tranquillity and happiness, ib. ; is begun and carried on by

degrees, 135 ; the foundation laid in regeneration, ib. ; progress made

presently after death, ib. ; eonsummation of all joy at the resurrection

of the body, 136.

Newness of, xi. 173 ; its foundation is the new birth or regeneration,

ib. ; consisting of mortification and vivification, ib. ; its rule is the

infallible revelation of God, 174 ; its end is the pleasing, glorifying,

and enjoying of God, ib. ; is a godly life, ib. ; a holy life, ib. ; a

heavenly life, 175 ; Christ both the cause and the pattern of it,

227.

The only amiable, is that which is spent in God's service, xi. 353 ;

because of the pleasure of it, ib. ; and the profit, 354 ; God will for-

2G0 INDEX.

give their sins, ib. ; and assure them of his love, ih. ; conscience

speaketh peace and comfort, 356 ; the title to the heavenly inherit-

ance is more clear, ib. ; easier access to God, 357 ; work is more easy,

because not done against the bent of the heart, ib. ; mercies and com-

forts are more sweet, because they come from God's love, and are used

to his glory, 358; because of the honour of it, 359; holiness is the

image of God upon the soul, ib. ; high and noble ends, 360 ; a noble

course, ib. ; the approbation of God, 361 ; the excellency is intrinsic,

ib. ; the honour is everlasting, 362.

Life eternal, what it is, xi. 363 ; life both in soul and body, 364 ; a good

and happy state, 365 ; endless and everlasting, 366.

Eternal, is the full fruition of eternal joys, without any possibility of

losing them, xi. 377 ; is God's free and gracious gift to the sanctified,

ib. ; the freest gift, 378 ; the richest gift, ib.

Believers have, notwithstanding death, xii. 1 5 ; this to be understood of

body and soul, ib. ; the righteousness of Christ the meritorious cause,

16.

Everlasting, a benefit of the new covenant, xii. 120.

But a passage to eternity, xiii. 5.

The happy condition of the godly so called, xiii. 83 ; temporal and

eternal compared, ib.

Natural, what it is, xiii. 203.

To come, proved from the righteousness of God, since else christians were

of all men most miserable, xix. 133 ; argued from God's wisdom, 134 j

and holiness, ib. ; and justice, 135 ; and goodness, ib. ; from the

nature, state, and condition of man, 137 ; as God's subjects, ib. ; as

bound to be upright and sincere in God's service, 138 ; with respect

to man's comfort and solace in his troubles, ib. ; with respect to the

credit and esteem of God's servants in the world, 139 ; should sup-

port in sharp afBictions, ib. ; and in death, 140; nature saith it may

be, faith saith it shall be, 141.

The great end and business of a christian, should be to honour and

glorify Christ, xx. 179 ; is from him and should be to him, 180 ; we

are his by creation, i6. ; preservation, 182; redemption, 183; con-

quest, 184 ; actual possession, ib. ; resignation and voluntary con-

sent, ib. ; only worth having when we can honour Christ by it, ib. ;

directions, 185 ; motives, 186.

Eternal, our present afflictions are as nothing in comparison of the hope

of, XX. 372.

Zi(/ht gotten by the word of God is lux manifestans ; it manifesteth itself and

all things else, viii. 352 ; lux dirigens, ib. ; lux vivificans, ib. ; lux

exhilarans, 353.

Necessity of divine, before we can understand the things of God, x. 201.

Of faith and light of prophecy, wherein they differ and wherein they

agree, xiv, 400.

In the Lord, how christians are, xix. 245 ; noteth not so much their

perfection as the perfection of the dispensation they are under, ib. ;

noteth some good measure and degree of participation, ib. ; noteth

that they have received grace, not only for themselves, but for the

good of others, 246.

And darkness, children of, there should be a broad and sensible dif-

ference between, xix. 306; this difference discovered by those actions

that are proper to either state, 307 ; this distinction to be kept up on

the part of the godly, ib. ; the children of God are fitted and prepared

INDEX. 261

for this, 308 ; great inconveniences follow if the distinction be not

maintained, ih.

Lights, God the father of, iv. 112 ; lessons from this title, 113.

Like for like, awarded even to God's children in this world, ii. 382.

Likeness of believers to Christ as the eternal son of God, xi. 55 ; as !Media-

tor, ib.

To Christ, in what it consists, xx. 463 ; how it is the fruit of vision,

464.

Little children, christians of all ranks and ages are and should be as, xx. 381 ;

the term implieth newness of birth, ih. ; and remission of sins, 382.

Living to God is making his glory the scope of our lives, vii. 441 ; walking

so as God may own us with honour, ib.

To God, the duty and property of the spiritual life is to refer all ouir

actions not to self, but to God, xiii. 210 ; self-denial required as our

first lesson, 211 ; as soon as we are alive by grace, our affections,

respects, and endeavours are turned into a new chaimel, ib. ; we cannot

live to ourselves and God too, ib. ; living to God doth not note one

single action, but the whole course and conduct of our lives, 213; love

to God the great principle that draweth us off from self to God, ib. ;

the great thing that breedeth and feedeth this love is Christ's death,

214 ; Christ's death considered as to the intention, the grace and help

merited, and the obligation left on the creature to live not for them-

selves but unto God, ib. ; that we are not our own, but God's, proved

by reasons, ib. ; the danger which will ensue if we live to ourselves

and not to God, 216 ; motives to press us to this weighty duty of

living to God and not to ourselves, 217 ; directions, 218.

By faith, what it is, xv. 48 ; how and why we are said to live by faith, ib.

Longing after holiness and subjection to God, motives to, vi. 431 ; these

desires shall be granted, ib. ; the result of the granting of them will be

only good, ib. ; how to awaken, 432 ; go to God, who giveth to will

and to do, ib. ; cherish the sparks, and blow them up into a flame, ib. ;

improve your tastes, ib. ; watch over other desires that would dull and

blunt the edge of the spirit, 433 ; renew your desires every time you

come to God, ib. ; consider your wants, ib. ; and the fulness that is

in Christ, 434; and his readiness to give to you, ib.

Long-suffering, creation teacheth us a lesson in, xii. 181.

God's, an encouragement to repentance, xviii. 231 ; this forbearance

showeth that he is gracious, merciful, willing to be reconciled, ib. ;

so doth his continuance to us of forfeited mercies, ib. ; these mercies

do not harden in their own nature, but merely by the sinner's abuse

of them, 232 ; he hath provided a remedy for us by Jesus Christ, ib. ;

affected scruples whether this be intended for us are a sin, and do not

disoblige us from our duty, 233 ; he hath appointed means, ib. ; he

warneth us against the abuse of mercies, ib. ; he defers punishment, ib.

Looking Back ill Becomes those who have Set theie. Faces Heaven-

WAED, ii. 130.

Looking hack, what it is, ii. 132 ; pretending to follow Christ, while the heart

hankers after the world, 133 ; being discouraged in his service by

trials and difficulties, ib. ; respects either mortification or vivification,

ib. ; how ill it becometh those who have put their hand to the

spiritual plough, 134; in respect of the covenant into which they

enter, or the manner of entrance into it, ih. ; with respect to the

duties of Christianity, ib. ; in respect of the hurt that cometh both to

themselves and to religion, 135; with respect to the disproportion

262 iNDiiX.

between the things that tempt us to look back, and the things set

before us, 136 ; instructions to avoid, 137.

Looking, God's, upon his people, implies his favour and providence, viii. 366;

they apprehend it a great blessing, 3G7 ; because in our distresses

the main thing to be desired is not the removal of the evil, but the

renewed sense of God's love, 368 ; because that bringeth other things

along with it, ib. ; his love and power are set a-w'ork, ib. ; if we con-

tinue in our misery, his look will sweeten all, ib. ; when he looks

x;pon the broken-hearted, the bebever, the sincere, such as love his

name, ib.

'For that blessed hope,' what this looking is, xvi. 173 ; what it is not,

ib. ; in w'hat it shows itself, 175 ; the influence it hath upon the

spiritual life, 177 ; exhortation, 183.

Lord, Blessed Estate of them avho Die in the, iv. 455.

Lord and owner of persons and things, Christ Jesus is the great, ix. 424 ;

his power as an owner and free lord to be distinguished from his

power as a governer and ruler, 425 ; ownership accrueth to him by

riglit of creation and redemption, ib. ; is entire and absolute, ib. ;

inalienable, 426 ; set forth by a right of making or framing anything

as he willeth, 427 ; a right of having and possessing things so made,

ib. ; a right of using and disposing all things thus possessed, 428.

Lord's day, time of, to be parted into meditation, prayer, hearing, and con-

ference, vi. 149.

Lord's Peayer, Practical Exposition of, i. 1.

Lord's prayer, connection of the first three petitions of, i. 120.

Lord's suppei; a remembrance of God's goodness to us in Christ, vii. 245 ;

to give us a more intimate and renewed taste of this goodness, ib. ;

to stir up our love to God, ib. ; to lead us to desire more communion

with him, ib.

Preparation for, ix. 346 : we come to meet the bridegroom in a way of

grace, ib. ; there should be as serious preparation for, as for death or

judgment, ib. ; we should come with oil, both in our lamps and in

our vessels, 347.

We come to, to remember Christ's death, and to interest ourselves in

the fruit of it, xi. 15.

What we are to do and what we are to expect in, xiii. 444,

What we ought to do before coming to, xiv. 483 ; how we ought to

come, 484 ; what we are to do in, 486 ; what we are to do after,

487.

At the table of the Lord our graces should be exercised in a special

lively manner, xv. 429 ; the general use which a sacrament has

beyond other duties, 430 ; the special use and intent of this duty,

431 ; what graces are to be exercised, 432.

Are we bound to have assurance of our sincerity before we come to the

table of the Lord? xv. 461.

In approaching the table of the Lord, we should consider our aim and

what we are going about, xv. 488 ; the benefits arising from this,

489 ; the ends of the Lord's supper, 490; the duties our profession

bind us to in regard of it, 492,

A commemoration of Christ's death, not as a tragical story, but as a

mystery of godliness, xviii, 327 ; two affections most proper and

seasonable, 328 ; mourning for sin, ib. ; rejoicing in Christ Jesus,

329 ; reflection on the cause, occasion, and benefits of the death of

Christ, ib. ; the act is annunciative or showing forth, 332 ; to our-

INDEX. 263

selves, ih. ; to others, ih. ; to God, 333 ; annunciation must be serious,

334 ; applicative, ih. ; practical, ih.

Lordship, Christ's, is a new right of propriety and government over all men

and things, xx. 27 ; superadded to the dominion of the Father, Son,

and Holy Ghost as creator, ih. ; is derivative and subordinate, ih. ;

is comfortable and beneficial to us, 28 ; accrues to him by his ovpii

purchase, and his Father's grant, ih. ; we come under, by voluntary

submission, ih. ; privileges and duties of the subjects, 29.

Loss, converted men count those things to be, which before they counted gain,

XX. 4.

Lost, in what sense we are said to be, xviii. 155 ; really and indeed, ih. ; in

our own sense and apprehension, 156 ; Christ's seeking of, implieth

Ms pity of us in our lost estate, 158 ; his diligence and pains to

reduce us, ih. ; his saving of, is by merit and by power, 160.

Lofs ivife, her sin, xv. 370; her judgment, 371; the profitableness of

meditation on this instance, 373.

Love feasts not obligatory, but allowed, v. 274.

How far they are warranted in scripture, xv. 345.

Love, Mr Christopher, Sermon at his Funeral, ii. 439.

Love both acted and increased in prayer, i. 30.

By the world's maxim, should begin at home ; by Christ's direction it

begins with God, i. 71.

In God, is twofold, of benevolence and of complacency, i. 385.

Of God and our neighbour, better exercised in the shop than in the

cloister, ii. 97.

To God, its radical and internal acts are desire after him, ii. 236 ; and

delight in him, 237 ; its external effects are doing and suffering his

will, 238 ; its properties, 239 ; not speculative, but practical, ih. ;

transcendental, ih. ; must be directed by God himself, 240 ; necessity

of this for the unregenerate, 242; and the regenerate, 243; sanctifying

Spirit given for this end, 245 ; ordinances appointed for this end, ib. ;

providences tend to this end, 246.

At the bottom of all God's grace, should be at the bottom of all our

duties, ii. 344.

Of God to sinners, manifested in our redemption by Christ, giveth great

boldness and encouragement in prayer, iii. 148.

God's general, to a lost world, the devil seeketh to hide and obscure,

iii. 150 ; special, when this grace is applied to us, ih.

The freeness of God's, doth not exclude the fulness of Christ's merit, iii,

269.

God's, greatness of, iii. 375 ; ancientness of, ih.

Is the effect of faith, and the ground of all duty, and so the best dis-

covery of a spiritual estate, iv. 199.

A gracious and holy affection, v. 72 ; ariseth from the sense and appre-

hension of God's love in Christ, ih. ; its immediate cause the grace of

God, 73 ; its object is God himself, ih. ; carried out to its object by

desire and delight, ih. ; God hath commanded, 74 ; God hath de-

served, 75 ; nature of, showeth that God is its proper object, 82 ;

evidences of, 85 ; helps to, 86.

God's, to us, ancientness of, v. 75 ; freeness of, 76 ; frequency of the

expressions of, ih. ; variety of the expressions of, 77 ; effects 'of, 78 ;

creative, ih. ; preservative, 79 ; redemptive, 80.

Mutual, between christians, reasons for, v. 94 ; none can have better

grounds to love one another, ih. ; none can have higher motives than

264 IXDEX.

the love of Christ, 95 ; none have a greater charge — Christ's new

commandment, ib. ; directions, 96.

Love, of all graces, most needs keeping, v. 344 ; decay of, seen in a remission

of the degrees, 345 ; or an intermission of the acts and exercises, ib. ;

rules to prevent declining in, 346 ; to God, will put us upon looking

for Christ's second coming, 347,

Was made for God and all that is of God's side; hatred, for sin, viii. 155.

Of God to Christ as God, xi. 74; as mediator, ib. ; to the saints, 76 ;

between these two there is a disparity, 77 ; yet a likeness, 78 ; like

grounds, nearness and likeness, ib. ; like properties, 79 ; both are

free, ib.; tender and affectionate, ib. ; eternal, 80, 109 ; unchangeable,

80 ; fruits and effects, 81 ; communication of secrets, ib. ; spiritual

gifts, ib. ; sustentation and gracious protection, ib. ; acceptance of

service, 82 ; reward, ib. ; chiefly to be measured by his spiritual

bounty, 83 ; importance of a sense and comfortable apprehension of,

85 ; means of ensuring this, ib. ; comfort to those who have the

effects, but not the sense of, 86 ; evidences of concernment in, 87.

God's, in Christ, is the ground of all other favours and graces whatsoever,

xi. 136 ; all the goodness that is in us coraeth from, ib. ; the love of

God in us is from his love to us, 137 ; his love to us is in us in the

effects, and in the sense and feeling, ib.

To Christ, preferring a public good before our own personal eternal

interest, an undoubted evidence of, xii. 2.

Of God, nothing so worthy of our love, xii. 273 ; cannot reign where

the love of the world reigneth, ib. ; the comfort by which we are

supported in all our distresses, ib. ; there are two acts in this love,

desire after and delight in God, 274.

Of God, what it is in its object, act, and properties, xii. 276 ; in the

object there is a double motive to excite us to love God, because he

is good and doeth good, ib. ; and this goodness is threefold, essential,

moral, and beneficial, ib.; the act, what it is and what it implies, 278 ;

tlie properties of this love, what they are and what they are not, 279 ;

why love to God is made the evidence of our interest in the privileges

of the sons of God, 281 ; love of God a sure and sensible note of

effectual calling, 283 ; exhortation to love of God, 285.

Is of invincible force, xii. 400 ; is accompanied by desire, hope, and

delight, ib. ; this ariseth partly from the real worth of the privilege,

and partly from their esteem and value of it, 414 ; nothing can

separate us from the fruition of this love, ib. ; we ought to be firmly

persuaded of this, 415 ; means whereby this persuasion is bred in

us, ib. ; the advantage those christians have above others who make

it their business to love God and count it their happiness to be loved

by him, 418.

Of Christ, the power which secures believers in their conflicts, and

makes them triumph over all temptations, xii. 405 ; proof from scrip-

ture and the properties of Christ's love, 407 ; it is a transcendent,

tender, and constant love, ih. ; it is an operative and effective love,

408.

Of God in Christ, what it is, xii. 413 ; the people of God apprehend it

a blessed and comfortable position when assured of this love, ib.

Of .-Christ, the root and principle of all sincere desires after the glory of

God, xiii. 122.

The strongest arguments and the greatest terrors inoperative without,

xiii. 139.

INDEX. 265

Love of God largely taken for the duties of the first table, xiii, 140 ; more

particularly for our complacency and delight in him, ib.

Of Christ, what it is, xiii. 140 ; the love of God distinguished, ih. ; the

general nature of it, 141 ; the special object of it, 142 ; its singular

effects, ib. ; the influence it hath upon our duties and actions, 143 ;

whence this love to Christ cometh to have such force upon us, or is

wrought in us, 146 ; the worth of the object and the consequent

benefits of it, 147 ; the manner how it is considered by and applied

to us, 148 ; several degrees of, distinguished, 149 ; love to Christ

for worldly advantages or carnal motives bewrays a sinful respect to

the benefits and rewards of religion, 152.

What it is, xiii. 143, 174, 178.

Cases of conscience — (1.) Whether God is to be loved for his beneficial

goodness only, and not for his essential and moral perfections % xiii.

149 ; (2.) As to the actual persuasion of God's love to us, 154; (3.)

As to the intensity and degree of love in us, 156 ; (4.) As to the decay

of love, 159 ; (5.) As to loving God with all the heart, 169 ; (6.) As

to how we shall get or increase love, 175.

Several degrees of, distinguished, xiii. 149 ; a particular persuasion of

God's love to us very comfortable, but not absolutely necessary, 154 ;

God's love to us the reason of our love to God, ib. ; assurance the

fruit of love, rather than love of assurance, 155 ; comparison the best

way to discover love, 156 ; not to be measured so much by the lively

act as the solid esteem and settled constitution, 157 ; the effects of

solid esteem, 158 ; leaving our first love a disease not only incident

to hypocrites, but God's children, 159 ; though the disease be common

to both, there ia a difference as to the event and issue, ib. ; decay of

love a great and common evil, 162 ; many that are surprised with it

are little sensible of it, 163 ; this decay is seen in two things, the

remission of degrees and the intermission of acts, ib. ; the causes and

remedy of this decay, 166 ; how loving God with all the heart is to

be reconciled with love to husband, wife, children, friends, and rela-

tions, 169 ; considered as an exaction of the law and as a rule of the

gospel, 170 ; how far we are obliged to love God with all our heart,

and soul, and mind, and strength, if we would not forfeit our covenant

claim of sincerity, 171 ; God doth not require that we should think

of nothing but himself, but must have all the heart so far that nothing

be loved against, above, or equally with him, 172 ; how we may

know we have the love of God in us, 173 ; the standing evidence of

love is obedience, or a universal resolution and care to please God in

all things, 174 ; this obedience must be active, constant, and pleasant,

ib. ; in the course of our obedience God ordereth special trials of the

sincerity of our love to him, 175 ; what we must do to get or increase

love to God, ib. ; though we pray, we must not neglect to use the

means, 176 ; in what the means of exciting our love consist, ib. ; ex-

hortation to the love of God, 177 ; the sad consequences of not hav-

ing this love, 178 ; the advantages we have by it, 179.

Of the world, a main hindrance to love of God, xiii. 177.

To our neighbour, a means to preserve our respects to God, xv. 287 ;

the engagements to this love, 288 ; how far this love to our neigh-

bour is to extend, 289.

Of the world, diverts the heart from and sets it against, Christ, xvii.

18; disposeth the soul to all evil, 19; destroys the principle of

obedience, ib. ; hinders the receiving of good, 21.

266 INDEX.

Love to God, taken largely for all the duties of the first table, xviii. 137 ; or

strictly for that particular grace -svhich is distinct from faith and

hope, 138; desiring, ih.\ complacential, 139; returning, i6.

God's, to question, because of affliction, is folly, xix. 15.

Of Christ, greater than Ave can think or express, xix. 17.

Christ's, is the ground of man's redemption, xix. 83 ; the property that

shined forth most conspicuously in the work of redemption, 84 ; a

free love, 85 ; a real love, ih. ; eminent and transcendent love, ih. ;

full love, 86.

To walk in, signifieth not one act or two, but the perpetual tenor of our

lives, xix. 183 ; love must be at the bottom of all our actions and

duties, 184; love must dwell, and bear rule, and have dominion in

our hearts, 185 ; showing love to others must be the business of our

lives, ih. ; Christ's love to us hath a motive, 186 ; and a pattern,

187.

Of God, in adopting us hito his family and acknowledging us for his

children, is such an act of grace as cannot be sufficiently considered

and admired, xx. 440 ; that there is such a relation between the

parties proved, ih. ; that this is a blessed and glorious privilege, 441 ;

the cause and fountain of this mercy and grace was love, 442 ; the

benefits depending from it, ih. ; with respect to the present state, 444;

with respect to the life to come, 445 ; believers ought to excite them-

selves to earnest consideration of this great love, 446.

To others, one great duty of believers, xxi. 87 ; Avhat it is to love one

another, ih. ; the acts and fruits of this love, 88 ; what it is to love

all men, 91 ; reasons why we should love all men, 92 ; how God hath

recommended this duty of love to others to our obedience, 93.

Of the brethren a sure note of passing from death to life, xxi. 114;

what it is to pass from death to life, ih. ; what love of the brethren

is to be understood, 117 ; why so much is ascribed to this love, 119.

To the brethren, in what it consists, xxi. 215 ; how it is conjoined with

faith in Christ, 216.

Loving -kindness of God noteth his disposition to do good upon his own

motives, or his self-inclination to do good to his creatures, especially

his people, ix. 90 : is general, to all his creatures, especially mankind,

ih. ; or special, towards believers in Christ, ih. ; proofs and demon-

strations of, 91 ; exercised for his own glory, 92.

Lust, as a power, noteth that habitual, primitive, and radical indisposition to

good, and disposition to evil, that is in all the faculties, iv. 94 ; as

an act, is nothing else but the risings and motions of the fleshly

nature in us, ih. ; ensnares the soul either by force or flattery, 96 ;

violence of, 97 ; hew to be stopped, 104.

Koteth properly the earnest motion of the soul after sin ; pleasure the

contentment it findeth in sin, iv. 325.

Walking after, v. 312 ; a willing subjection to lust as a law and master,

ih. ; customary practice and observance, ih. ; fond indulgence, 313 ;

is a note of unregeneracy, ih. ; dissuasives from, 314.

' Of the flesh,' in what it consists, xvi. 93, 94, 110.

' Of the eyes,' in what it consists, xvi. 93, 95, 113.

Lusis war in the heart even of a godly man, iv. 330 ; otherwise than in that

of a wicked man, 331.

Though they dispute ever}' inch with grace, do easily give way to suc-

ceeding corruptions, iv. 412.

INDEX. 267

Lusta must be prevented by mortification, and suppressed by watclifulness,

and Icept by resolution from execution, v. 316.

The more they are mortified, the moce sincerely will we seek after the

glory of God, xiii. 130.

Foolish, xviii. 192 ; hurtful, ib. ; destroying our peace, ih. ; injurious

to grace, 193 ; their tendency is ruin in this world, ib. ; perdition or

eternal damnation, ib.

Luxxivy, a sin very natural to us, iv. 412 ; chiefly incident to the rich, ib. ;

their abundance doth not excuse it, ih.

Lying, the way of, either means generally the way of sin, vi. 276 ; or parti-

cularly the sin of falsehood, 277 ; men strongly inclined to, 278 ;

most inconsistent with the temper and sincerity of a child of God,

ih.

In the ordinary acceptation of it, is speaking that which is false, with an

intention to deceive, ix. 187 ; or concealing the truth which ought to

be confessed, 188 ; or when our practices do not correspond with our

profession, ih. ; to be hated and abhorred.

To God, argueth not only falsity and hypocrisy, but mischief or evil

thoughts of God, xix. 279 ; to men, is assertory or promissory, 280 ;

different kinds of, i6. ; the sporting lie, ib. \ the officious lie, 281;

the pernicious lie, ih. ; in ordinary commerce, 282 ; in courts of jus-

tice, ib.

A sin most contrary to the nature of God, who is truth itself, xix. 283 ;

Jesus Christ was eminent for sincerity and truth, ib. ; nothing maketh

us more like the devil, ib. ; a sin most contrary to the new nature

wrought in the saints, 284 ; a sin most contrary to human society, ib. ;

a sin very hateful to God, 285 ; a sin shameful and odious in the

eyes of men, ib.

Magistrate, his official duty regarding religion, v. 237.

Magistrates, their duty to suppress error, v. 120.

Are under Christ as Mediator, x. 131.

Must not be obeyed in things contrary to the word of God, xiv. 424 ;

have not always been the best friends to Christ, 425.

Majesty of God, great and glorious, i. 403 ; in the present state we are not

able to bear any extraordinary manifestation of, 406.

And composure of the scriptures, viii. 335.

Malice and ill-will lead to detraction, ii. 276.

Of the Jews, acts of, ascribed to the ordination of God, iii. 369.

Of the wicked against the children of God ariseth from envy at their

interests, their esteem and respect in the world, viii. 129; from

hatred of their holiness, ih.

Man, his natural condition as set forth in scripture, i. 139 ; born in sin, ib. ;

greedy of sin, 140 ; sin the constant frame of his heart, ib. ; his

inability to reclaim himself, ib.

Christ called the Son of, not to deny his Godhead, but to express the

verity of his human nature, xviii. 155.

Manifestation of God's name by Christ to his people is by outward revela-

tion and inward illumination, x. 198.

Of the saints, how the saints will be manifested, xii. 155 ; the circum-

stances attending their manifestation, ib. ; that this manifestation

ought to be earnestly desired and expected by us, 156.

ManMnd universally gone astray from God and the way of true happiness,

iii. 296 ; all sinneis by nature, 297 ; all that come to the use of rea-

2G8 INDEX,

«

son have actually sinned against God, 299 ; this departing from God

fitly represented by the straying of sheep, 301, See Departing.

Man of sin. the name given by the Jews to Antiochus, iii. 31 ; applicable to

the Papacy, 32.

Man's Impotexcy to Help Himself out of his Misery, v. 473.

M ANTON'S, Dr, Funeral Sermon, xxii. 125.

Marriage, in its purity, may stand with the strictest rules of holiness, ii. 100.

Holily entered into when the parties take one another out of God's

hands, ii. 163 ; when the directions of God's word are observed as to

the choice of parties, ib. ; as to consent of parents, 1G4; as to gain-

ing one another by warrantable, yea, religious ways, ib. ; as to clear-

ing up our right and title by Christ, ib. ; as to the end, 1 65 ; God's

providence to be owned in, ib. ; to enter into, holily, a necessary duty,

166 ; in entering on, we are to ask his leave, 169 ; his direction, 170;

his blessing, ib. ; advice to persons entering into, ib. ; that God be no

loser, ib. ; that he be a gainer, 171.

The apostle Paul's comparison of the law to, xii. 104.

Mary, the Virgin, Romanists pray more to, than to God, iii. 99.

Masters, the choice of, is the great business which belongeth to our duty, xi.

309 ; in the choice we are guided by considerations of right and

interest, 310 ; the two, are sinful self and holy God, ib. ; no man

can serve both, 311 ; by nature all of us are servants of sin, grace

maketh us servants of God, 312 ; both sorts of servants receive wages

suitable and proportionable to the work they have done, 314 ; con-

siderations to choose God's service, ib. ; and to continue therein, 315.

Two, divide the world between them, sin and God, xii. 248 ; both ser-

vices are entered into by consent, ib. ; sin a usurper, and our enemy

as well as God's, 249 ; hence our duty to yield up ourselves to the

Lord, lb. ; with hearty and full consent of will, 250 ; out of a deep

sense of his love and mercy, ib. ; with grief and shame that his right

hath been so long detained from him, ib. ; the resolution must be

full and entire, ib. ; to submit ourselves both to his disposing and

commanding wiU, 251.

Matches, three must be made ere the conscience can have solid rest and quiet,

iv. 123 ; God and man must be brought together, ib. ; justice and

mercy must be brought together, 124; comfort and duty must be

broucrht toirether, 126.

Matheo Langi, Archbishop of Salzburg, on the reformation of the Catholic

church, xiii. 221.

Mean condition, they that fear God may be reduced to, viii. 490 ; that they

may know their happiness is not in this world, ib. ; to cut off the

visions of the flesh and the fuel of their lust, 491 ; that they may

be sensible of God's displeasure against their sins, ih. ; that they may

learn to live upon the promises, and exercise suffering graces, 492 ;

that God may convince his enemies that there is a people who serve

him disinterestedly, ib. ; that his glory may be more seen in their

deliverance, ib.

Meanness and want of outward pomp and splendour, the great pre-

judice against the entertainment of Christ and the things of his king-

dom, iii. 223 ; yet is by the special appointment of God, 228 ;

willingly taken up by him in his birth, and life, and manner of

appearing among men, 229 ; his meanness a great mercy to mankind,

231.

Means, none can avail without God's blessing, i. 276.

INDEX. 269

Means, God worketb. by, both in naturals and spirituals, ii. 318.

Obligation to use, reconcilable with man's im potency, v. 482.

The Lord both sendeth and blesseth, vii. 210.

Whether moral or ritual, no further effectual than they are accom-

panied by faith, iv. 454.

Meat out of the Eatee, v. 377.

Meditation, occasional, an act by which the soul spiritualiseth every object

about which it is conversant, vi. 139 ; set and solemn, 140 ; reflective,

a solemn parley between a man and his own heart, ib. ; direct, when

we exercise our minds in the word of God, and the matters contained

therein, ib.

A duty, vi. 141 ; a necessary duty, ib. ; a profitable duty, 142,

And study necessary in order to obedience, vii. 18 ; to know the mind

of God, and understand our duty, 19 ; to keep up a fresh remembrance

of our duty, ib. ; to inkindle our afi'ections, ib. ; to show our love,

ib.

On God's precepts, necessity of, vii. 333 ; truths lie hid in the heart,

without any efficacy, till improved by deep, serious, and pressing

thoughts, ib. ; God will not be served by-the-bye and at haphazard,

334 ; to divert our thoughts from other things, ib. ; to keep our prin-

ciples in view and memory, ib.

On the word of God proceeds from love of it, vii. 478 ; and increases

this love, 479 ; exhortation to, 481.

Three sorts of, viii. 12 ; of observation, when a man compares the word

and providence, ib. ; of study and search, inquiring into the word of

God to find out his mind, ib. ; of consideration, when we consider

that which we read and hear, how it may be fit for use and practice,

and of what moment it is for our eternal weal or woe, 13 ; private,

must be joined with public hearing, ib. ; a great help towards gracious

improvement, 14.

A necessary duty, ix. 78 ; a great help to our natural faculties, 79 ; to

our graces, ib. ; to our duties, 80 ; exhortation to, ib.

The fuel of faith, xiii. 37G.

The fruits of, xiii. 406.

r^yp? a'boKiGyjiSai\ meaning of the word, xvii. 264 ; what it is, 267 ;

the necessity and profit of it, 274; rules to guide us in this holy

work, 277 ; lets or hindrances, 281 ; helps and remedies, ib. ; the

meditation proper to the sacrament, 288 ; the time for meditation,

298 ; the persons who are to meditate, 299 ; rules as to the choice

of object, 300 ; the method and manner, 303 ; particular objects of

meditation : the chief end of man, 306 ; the sinfulness of sin, 314 ;

the excellency of the gospel, 331 ; providence, 339.

Mediator, Christ's office as, required that he should be God and man, i. 480.

Owning and worshipping God by Jesus Christ as, is the sum of the

christian religion, xviii. 260 ; necessity of, on account of our dis-

tance from God, 261 ; and our disagreements with him, ib. ; none

but Christ fit for this office, 262 ; comforts and duties resulting from

his mediatorship, 264 ; who receive the benefit of his mediation,

266 ; those who take upon them the profession of being his servants

and obedient subjects to Christ, ib. ; those who really enter into tiie

evan2:elic estate, 267.

MeeJcness inviteth injury, but always to its own cost, iv. 417.

Meetness, God frameth his people unto that happy estate to which he hath

appointed them, xii. 478 ; what this meetness implies, ib.

270 INDEX.

Melchisedelc a type of Christ, i. 479.

Memory, a bad, one great defect that the people of God are troubled with,

V. 307.

Sanctified, the Holy Ghost makes use of, bringing scriptures to our re-

membrance as we have need, vi. 104.

Men, Christ useth the ministry of, in the work of salvation, and that not out

of indigence, but indulgence, x. 196 ; it is most for the glory of God,

ib. ; it trieth our obedience, ib. ; it is the most rational way, ib. ; the

surest way, 197 ; a comfortable way, ib.

Merchants very liable to thoughts and discourses savouring of carnal pre-

sumption and confidence, iv. 388.

Mercies, common, God gives us possession of, i. 150 ; he gives a right and title

to them, 151 ; he gives the continuance of them, 152 ; he gives us

leave to use them, ib. ; he gives us ability to use them, 153 ; he gives

us a sanctified use of them, ib. ; he gives the natural blessing on their

holy use, 154 ; he gives us contentment with them, ib.

Common, a kind of election and reprobation in giving to some and with-

holding from others, i. 162.

Common, the Lord's goodness to be acknowledged in, vi. 157.

Of God (plural), notes the plenty and perfection of this attribute in God,

vi. 441 ; the frequency of it, 442 ; the variety of our necessities, ib. ;

the many favours to be bestowed on us, 443.

Bestowed upon some of God's children, should be, and are, an occa-

sion of joy and comfort to all the rest, vii. 281 ; they are all members

of one body, 282 ; it is for the honour and glory of God, 283 ; it is

for the profit and comfort of all, ib. ; joy is communicative, 284.

God's saving, not enough that we have of ; we must beg that we may

have experience of them in our own souls, vii. 313 ; sense or partici-

pation of, is to believers the life of their lives, and the want of it as

a kind of death to them, 314 ; better than life natural, the vitality of

life spiritual, the beginning and pledge of life eternal, ib.

Great and tender, are in the Lord Jehovah, ix. 159.

Spiritual, the chief subject of thanksgiving, xi. 325 ; they are discrimi-

nating, ib. ; they concern the better part, ib. ; they are purchased at

a dear rate, ib. ; they have a near connection with heaven, ib. ; they

incline and fit the heart for praise and thanksgiving to God, ib. ; they

are never given in anger, as outward mercies may be, ib. ; they render

us acceptable to God, ib. ; we need acknowledge them, that God may

have the sole glory of them, ib.

Received, call for answerable returns, xvii. 386 ; what it is to render

according to what we have received, ib. ; it is a sign we are unthank-

ful under mercies when the heart is lifted up upon the enjoyment of

them, 390 ; cautions against the pride of self-dependence, 393.

Old, especially national, should not be forgotten, xviii. 41.

All swim to the believer in Christ's blood, sx. 186.

Mercy and truth, the two pillarSi of the covenant, i. 67.

God no loser by acts of, i. 68.

All God's gifts are of, i. 155.

By a kind of pardoning, we subsist every moment, i. 157.

Value of, ii. 20 ; better than sacrifice, ib. ; preferred before the external

observance of the sabbath, 21 • more than gospel externals of wor-

ship, ib. ; more excellent than all the gifts of the gospel, ib. ; without

it, faith and love to God are not genuine, ib. ; the qualification of

finding mercy, ib.

INDEX, 271

Mercy, why men not more affected with, ii. 343 ; stupid carelessness, ih. ;

unbelief, ib. ; inconsideration, ib. ; want of the Spirit's light, ib.

Never obtained but in the use of means, iv. 9.

One, from God, is but a step to another, iv. 44.

' Kejoiceth over judgment,' different explanations of, iv. 225.

God exerciseth acts of, with delight, iv. 231 ; in us, a sign of our interest

in God's, ib.

Shown either to those that offend, or to those that want, iv. 320.

The rise and cause of all the good we have from God, v. 56 ; the aim

of the whole scripture to represent God merciful, 57 ; represented as

his delight and pleasure, ib. ; scripture representeth God as exercising,

though with some present disadvantage to his glory, ib. ; speaketh

much of his readiness to receive returning sinners, 58 ; God not only

admits them to come, but of his own accord inviteth them that are

slack and backward, ib. ; they that refuse the offers of his grace long

borne with, 59 ; the aim, not only of the word, but of providence, and

of all the dispensations of God to the creature, to represent him mer-

ciful, ib. ; represented to us in many notions, 60.

Of the Lord Jesus Christ, looking for, implies patience, v. 349 ; but

chiefly hope, ib. ; bewrayeth itself by frequent and serious thoughts,

350; by hearty groans, and sighs, and longings, 351 ; by lively tastes

and feelings, ib. ; sets us a-work to purge out sin, ib. ; withdraweth

our hearts from present things, ib. ; maketh us upright and sincere,

ib. ; supporteth us under difficulties and afflictions, 352.

Natural to God, vi. 446 ; pleasing to him, 447 ; plentiful in him, ib. ;

is the great wonder of the divine nature, ib. ; he is communicative

of, ib.

The fountain of all that we expect from God, vii. 124.

Of God, all men's minds possessed with, an apprehension of, vii. 187;

every creature a monument and witness of, ib.

Noteth a propension and inclination to commiserate the afflicted, and the

actual exhibition of help and relief to the miserable, vii. 301 ; its

object is mercy, 302 ; scripture full of, 303.

Of God, is more to his people than to others, vii. 303.

God's best servants have no other and better plea than that God would

deal with, them in, viii. 274 ; because since the fall there is no claim-

ing but by the covenant of grace and mere mercy, ib. ; as there is no

merit in the best saints, so there is much demerit, 275 ; from the

humility of the saints, 276.

God's, the cause of all his favour to us, or gracious dealing with us, viii,

369 ; because there was nothing in us to move him to be gracious to

us, 370 ; much to the contrary, both before and after conversion, ib.

A form of the divine goodness, ix. 160 ; implies the ready inclination

that is in God to relieve our misery, notwithstanding sin, ib. ; is either

general, special, or peculiar, 161 ; peculiar is to God's elect in Christ,

and is seen in the first grace in pardoning all their sins, ib. ; and in

all the subsequent graces that they stand in need of, ib. ; tenderness

of, shown by the compassion of Christ, who is the image of his father,

in the days of his fles.h, 162 ; in his readiness to hear and help his

people in their afflictions, ib. ; in the motives that induce him to show

mercy, the bare sight of our misery, 163 ; greatness of, ib. ; shown by

the multitudes to whom God hath done good, ib. ; the multitude of

benefits he bestoweth on every one, 164 ; the greatness of these effects,

the sending of his Son aud the gift of the Spirit, ib.

272 INDEX.

Mercy and charity, works of, rather than of piety, assigned as the reason of the

sentence of absolution, x. 58 ; the special is put for the general, ih. ;

works of mercy are singled out, because the Jews were more negli-

gent of these than of acts of worship, 59 ; these are most evident and

sensible, ib. ; the excellency of charity is represented, and commended

to the covetous world, ib.

God maketh one, to be the pledge of another, xi. 135.

God's, not wholly made void to his people, notwithstanding their many

sins and failings, xviii. 46.

And grace, distinction between, xx. 342.

Merit, the intervention of Christ's, doth not hinder the freedom of forgiveness,

i. 196.

Of Christ, not the first cause of God's love, but the manifestation, fruit,

and effect of it, ii. 341.

Messiah promised in the Old Testament, to be God, i. 447.

The Jews' erroneous opinion of, a reason of their rejection of Christ, iii.

196.

Michael, the archangel, not Christ, as some suppose, v. 243.

Midnight, rising at, to give thanks, can neither be enforced as a duty, nor yet

can be condemned, vi. 170.

Mind, corruption of, and sensuality of heart, go together, v. 266.

Minding of the flesh is the influence of the flesh upon all the faculties, the

understanding, will, and affections, as also upon our practice and con-

versation, xi. 459.

Minds, o[ierations of, are either Xoy/ff.ao/, discourses and reasonings, xviii.

400 ; 6v/Mri(!i:c, musings, 401 ; or vcrtf/^ara, contrivances and counsels, ib.

Ministers, three things make — prayer, meditation, and temptation (Luther), i.

215.

Peculiarly exposed to vainglory, iii. 305.

Are remembrancers from the people to God, and from God to the people,

V. 171.

Exhortation to, to endeavour after unity, v. 400.

Should pray for their charge, x. 248.

Of the gospel persuaded to a greater concord and amity in the joint

discharge of their work, x. 332.

Are not only to study new things, but to inculcate those that are of a

common use, x. 406 ; with these cautions, that it be in matters mainly

necessary, and that it be with variety of enforcement, to avoid tedious-

ness, ih.

And people, their duty to one another, x. 479, 488.

Are in esteem when men lie under distress of conscience, xxi. 254.

Ministry, work of, to shake and batter the empire of the devil, i. 99.

Evangelical, exceedeth the prophetical, both as to excellency and neces-

sity, ii. 131.

And office about God, the lowest honourable, iv. 15.

Work of, not to contend with ghosts and antiquated opinions, but the

errors and sins of the present time, iv. 436.

Holiness a good preparation for, x. 417 ; they who are designed to serve

God in a special manner must look after special purity, ib.

Necessity of a call to, x. 472 ; is extraordinary or ordinary, ih. ; ordi-

nary is both inward, ih. ; and outward, 473 ; election is the people's

right, 474 ; ordination is the right of the elders, 475 ; confirmation,

of the magistrate, ib. ; is an office, 477 ; a standing office, 478 ; excel-

lency and dignity of, 484 ; duty of, 485.

INDEX. 273

Ministry of reconciliation, ministers are ' ambassadors for Christ ' to reconcile

us to God, xiii. 290 ; the nature of their office explained, ib. ; the

value and authority of it, 291 ; the credit and respect due to their

message, ih. ; the manner how their office is to be executed, 293 ; with

love and sweetness, meekness and patience, ib. ; the matter or mes-

sage about which they are sent, reconciliation to God through Christ,

ih. ; exhortation to sinners to become reconciled to God, 295 ; the

n- -essity of it, ih. ; God's condescension in it, 301 ; the value and

worth of the privilege, 302 ; the benefits depending on it, 303 ; the

great dishonour done to God in refusing it, ih. ; exhortation to chris-

tians to become yet more reconciled to God, 304 ; persuasives to, ib.

Miracles done in one age for confirmation of the true religion should suffice

for after ages, i. 298 ; why not necessary now, 299.

Popish, reasons for rejecting, iii. 67.

Are extraordinary works, iii. 71 ; their author God, either immediately

or mediately, ih. ; their end to confirm some truth, ib. ; Christ's,

necessary to confirm his person and office, 72 ; and sufficient, ih. ;

ceased when the faith of Christ was sufficiently confirmed, 73 ; sus-

picion attaches to those who pretend to revive, ib. ; in attestation of

false doctrines, are lying wonders, 74 ; such are those of Popery, ih. ;

seven points in Popery sought to be confirmed by, ih. ; pilgrimages,

prayers for the dead, purgatory, invocation of saints, adoration of

images, of the host, the primacy of the Pope, 75.

Wrought in Christ's name, were wrought by power, but ended in mercy,

iv. 453.

Are a solemn confirmation, or letters-patent brought from heaven, to

authorise any person or doctrine, x. 441 ; not necessary now, because

the same doctrine and rule is continued to us without change, 442 ;

are sufficiently attested to us, 443.

Mirth, the christian's, should be thanksgiving, xix. 209.

Miscarriages, real or supposed, of christians, the shame of, redounds to God

and religion itself, vi. 413.

Of some members, the whole body not to be condemned for, x. 349.

Miseries sweet or bitter according as we reckon them, iv. 22 ; not to be

judged by sense, ih. ; but by supernatural light, ih. ; and on super-

natural grounds, ib.

Misery, Man's Impotency to Help Himself out of, v. 473,

Misery, the common burden of the sons of Adam, xix. 126 ; virtuous good

men more miserable than others from their temper and the state of

the world, ih. ; of all good men, christians most, ih. ; to induce men

to lead a godly life, motives are necessary which are greater than the

temptations of the world, 127 ; Christ hath promised a happiness

that will countervail all these afflictions, ih. ; this happiness is at the

general resurrection, or Christ's coming to judgment, 128 ; christians

of all men most miserable, not in respect of their inward enjoyments,

but their outward estate, 131.

Mission of Christ is by the Father, x. 462 ; includes the designation of the

person, 463 ; his qualification for the work, ih. ; his authority and

power, 467 ; end of, ih.

Missionaries to the heathen, may they, without tempting God, ask of him

the gift of miracles ? i. 299.

Mockers and scoffers, their prevalence in the last days, v. 323 ; usually the

worst of sinners, ih.

Monasteries, &c., Popish, so many sties of filthiness, v. 275.

YOL. XXII. S

274 INDEX.

Moraliiij, partial, is injurious to the law and opposite to the gospel, ii. 54.

Morals befoee Rituals, ii. 5.

MoraUtu, the best human, defective, vi. 85.

More, Sir Thomas, his prayer, i. 294.

Morning our golden time for prayer, and should not be neglected from

sluggishness, whatever dispensation there be for weakness, ix. 70 ;

shown by the example of Christ and his saints, ib. ; because whenever

we have strong affections to anything, we make it our morning work,

be it good or bad, ih. ; it is the choicest time of the day, and there-

fore should be allotted to the most serious and necessary employment,

71; it is profitable to begin the da}'- with God, ih. ; it will be some

recompense for the time lost in sleeping, 72.

Mortal, what sins the Papists reckon, iv. 103 ; none but such as are not mor-

tified, 104.

Mortification consists not in a bare abstinence and retreat from temptations,

but in a spirit fortified against them, ii. 98.

A fruit of faith, ii. 149 ; concerneth our lusts, as self-denial our inte-

rests, ib.

Impatience of the doctrine of, ii. 2.30 ; arises from sottish atheism and

unbelief, ib. ; from libertinism, 231 ; from the passionateness of car-

nal affections, 232.

Must go before quickening, vi. 389.

And vivification inseparable, xi. 231.

Of sin, what it is not, xii. 56 ; pagan mortification, ib. ; Popish and

superstitious mortification, ib, ; mortification of the hypocrite, 57 ;

what mortification is, 58 ; passive, ib. ; active, 59 ; general and par-

ticular, ib. ; privative and positive, 60 ; ordinary and extraordinary,

ih. ; why christians must mortify the deeds of the body, 61 ; with

respect to Christ, ib. ; with respect to sin, 62 ; in regard of grace

received, 63 ; enforcements to the exercise of this duty, 65.

Of sin, we and the Spirit must concur in, xii, 72 ; the manner of this

co-operation, ih. ; the Spirit the principal agent in this work, ih. ; yet

we must charge ourselves with the duty, 73 ; we must use the means

which tend to, ih. ; in mortification the Spirit worketh in us as a

spirit of light, life, and love, 74 ; the necessity of the Spirit's concur-

rence and operation in us, 76 ; from the state of the sinner, ib. ; the

honour of our Redeemer requireth it, 77 ; the necessity of our co-opera-

tion, 78 ; that God may apply himself to us in our way, ih. ; that we

may meet with God in his way, ib. ; exhortation to mortification of

the deeds of the body, 79 ; means whereby we may attain it, 90.

The guard of sincerity, xiii. 136.

[ The influence of faith upon, xv. 72.

Mortifying of sin, motives to, xi. 180.

Moses and Elias really present at the transfiguration, i. 358 ; why these two,

-• ih. ; appeared in their own bodies, 360.

' Prophet like unto,' could only be Christ, i. 365.

Dispute about his body, v. 241 ; different explanations of, 242.

Slourning a necessary duty, iv. 374; befitteth this life rather than rejoicing,

375 ; some special seasons and occasions of, ib. ; God looketh not

after the outward expressions of, but the humble heart, 377.

Bitterly, even for other men's sins, the duty and property of a godly

man, viii. 421 ; a matter of duty lying upon all christians, 422 ;

though it lies upon all, it chiefly concerns public persons, ib. ; tears

not absolutely necessary for the expression of this grief and tender-

INDEX. 275

ness, 423 ; the greatest sinners, when they are once converted to G(jd,

have afterwards the greatest compassion towards other sinners, 424 ;

there must be not only a constant disposition to mourn over tlie sins

of others, but on special occasions it must be exercised and set a-work,

425 ; in times of abundance of flagrant sin, ih. ; and when judgments

are felt or feared, 42G ; God has laid it upon his people as a duty,

that it may be an alloy to zeal, ib. ; to engage them to seek redress

and reformation, 427 ; to keep their hearts more tender and upright,

428 ; it is their disposition as well as their duty, ib. ; from the tender-

ness of God's glory, ib. ; from their compassion, and pity, and love to

men, 429 ; from their antipathy and zealous displeasure against sin,

ib. ; from the sagacity of faith, and serious foresight of the effects of

sin, 430 ; from their public spirit and tender respect to the common

good, ib.

Murvivring at providence taxes God, instead of adoring him, i. 81.

A great sin, v. 299 ; against men, ib. ; against God, 300 ; his decrees,

ib. ; his laws, ib. ; his providence, 301 : its causes, 302 ; pride and

self-love, ib. ; impatience, ib. ; presumption of merit, 303 ; carnal

affection, ib. ; unbelief and distrust, ib. ; injurious to God, ih. ; to others,

304 j to ourselves, ib. ; at the times, 305; is not godly sorrow, complain-

ing to God, and bewailing the corruptions of the times, ib. ; nor zeal

in public reproof, ib. ; nor holy dislike and singularity, standing aloof

from public corruptions, 30G ; but such a fond and unthankful admira-

tion of former times, that we have not a good word for the present,

ib. ; passing over the good, and looking only on the evil, 307 ; charg-

ing our guilt on the times, ib. ; remedies, ib. ; private, 309 ; imder

wants, losses, pains, 310.

And repining thoughts against God's providence, reproof of, vii. 297.

M^irrmirings and taxings of God's providence, caution against, vii. 257.

Musings, a class of vain thoughts, viii. 158 ; vanity appears in the slipperi-

ness and inconstancy of them, ib. ; the unprofitableness and folly of

them, 159 ; the carnality and fleshliness, ib. ; the impiety and appar-

ent filthiness, ib.

Mystery, every article of faith in the gospel is, vi. 171.

Depth of, contained in the scriptures, viii. 336.

Nakedness a type of sin and shame, xii. 462; our great business is to get

the garments of salvation to cover our nakedness, 463.

Name of God, means either God himself, i. ^2 ; or anything whereby he is

made known to us, 83; is hallowed or sanctified when it is used

with that reverence and respect which is not given to any thing-

else, ib. ; is hallowed by God himself, 84 ; by us, ib. ; and by others,

ib. ; is sanctified upon us and by us, '^Q.

Of God, study of, the best remembrance of him, vii. 83 ; of his essence,

ib. ; his attributes, 84; see Attributes; increaseth love, faith, fear,

89.

In what sense believers are kept through God's (John xvii. 11), x.

310 ; put for his attributes, because by them he is known, as a man

by his name, ib. ; so by his truth, in opposition to their fickleness

and falsehood, ib. ; his mercy in opposition to their unworthiness,

311 ; his power against their weakness, ib. ; his holiness against

their sinfulness, ib. ; nothing else could keep them but God's, ih. ;

it is meet that none else should, 312.

Of Christ, a holy God will accept nothing but as tendered in, xi. 63.

276 INDEX.

Name and title of God hath been made known by degrees, xi. 132 ; fully

in the gospel, ih. ; none but Christ can discover, 133.

Of Christ, how it is glorified in us by suflering, xx. 327.

Narrowness of the way engageth believers to the exercise of care, iii. 307 ;

to a great deal of pains and sorrow, ih. ; to a great deal of self-

denial, ib.

Nathan, his innocent and pious mistake, xviii. 62.

Natioxd light chiefly reacheth to duties of the second table, i. 26.

V, Men bound to pray and perform duties, vi. 241.

Nature, divine, of which ciiristians are partakers, not the essence of God,

but his communicable excellencies, ii. 214; considered as begun,

increased, and perfected, 217.

' V Can discover a God, and a reason that he should be worshipped, but

fiot such a worship as is proper to him, ii. 371.

Light of, antecedently to any external revelation, will sufficiently

convince of the being of God, and our dependence on him, iii. 22.

Whatever is good in, is from God, iii. 174.

Our, horrid defilment and depravation of, iv. 117.

They that plead for the power of, shut out the use of prayer, vL

370.

Makes us sensible of the evil of trouble ; grace, of the evil of sin, viii.

3G8.

New, is the product of the Holy Ghost, xi. 405 ; is a spirit of love and

power, and a sound mind, ib. ; answering to the nature of God,

whom we apprehend under the notions of wisdom and goodness and

power, 406 ; it belongeth to Christ to give, 408 ; given by the

gospel, 409.

Light of, sufficient for the condemnation of those who have not the

gospel, xx. 246.

A kind of election within the sphere of, xx. 291.

Nearness of God to his people, ix. 102 ; not in regard of his essence, for so

he is everywhere present, ib. ; nor in regard of his general providence

and common sustentation, 103 ; but his friendly and gracious pre-

sence, ib. ; his visible presence in his ordinances, ib. ; distinction

between a state of, and acts of, 104 ; grounds of, 106 ; his covenant

with them, ib. ; our union with Christ, ib. ; the inhabitation of the

Spirit, 107 ; the mutual love between God and them, ib. ; result of

God's readiness to hear our prayers, ib. ; our converse with God in

holy duties, 108 ; and in a course of holiness, 109 ; brought about

by Christ's merit, ib. ; and by our change of heart, 110.

Necessaries of life, daily bread, daily pardon, daily strength, i. 230.

Necessities of christians, Satan takes advantage of, for temptations, i. 273 ;

tempteth to unlawful means to supply our wants, ib. ; to question

our adoption, 274 ; to distrust God's providence, ib.

Lead us to the promises, the promises to Christ, Christ to God, vi.

449.

Necessity a time for duty, v. 102.

Of mankind, the deep, xi. 420 ; met by Christ's incarnation, 423 ; and

his passion, 427.

Negatives not to be rested in, vi. 37.

Neglect, voluntary and allowed, of any portion of the law, makes us guilty

of the violation of the whole law, iv. 215.

Of God will keep us out of heaven not less than profaneness, viii.

186.

INDEX. 277

Keighhour, scripture requires us to love, as ourselves, iv. 207 ; who ? 208 ;

every one to whom we may be helpful ih. ; more especially those who

dwell by us, and first our wife, then our children, &c., ih. ; spiritual,

ih. ; what love ? 209 ; as ourselves in manner, not in measure, ib. ;

to mind the good of others, ib. ; as truly, though not as much, as our

own, 210.

jVeitf creature, orderliness of, ii. 241 ; is the wisest creature on this side '

heaven, 263.

What it is to be, xiii. 232 ; implies such a change wrought in us that

we are other men and women than we were before, as if another

soul came to dwell in our body, ib. ; this change must amount to a,

new creation, ib. ; some changes which do not go so far, ib. ; no

change amounteth to the new creation which does not introduce the

life and likeness of God, 234 ; why called a new creation, 235 ; how

we are united to Christ in the new creation, 236 ; how the new

creation floweth from our union with Christ, ib. ; the necessity of it,

237 j how ill they can make out their interest in Christ that are noC

sensible of any change wrought in them, 239 ; the new creation the

work of God and the effect of the Spirit, 241 ; this appeareth from

the state of the person renewed, ib. ; the nature of the work, 242 ;

its connection with reconciliation, 243 ; and the effect of it, 244 ;

all things belonging to the new creation are ascribed by scripture

to God, 245 ; the difference between the natural man and the new

creature, 247; cautions against abuse of this doctrine, 248; it is

not in vain to press people to become new creatures, 249 ; the true

use to be made of the doctrine, 250 ; God the author of, as recon-

ciled to us in Christ, xiii. 251.

New Testament testimonies to the divinity and humanity of Christ, i. 478.

Night a special occasion for meditation on holy things, ix. ^'2 ; on account

of its solitude and silence, ib.

Niohe, the christian, xvii. 217.

No Excuse against a Speedy Obeying Christ's Call, ii. 121.

Not to be Offended in Christ the Ready Way to Blessedness, ii. 79.

Nullifidians, the doctrine of the, disproved, xvii. 428.

Oath, to bind ourselves by, to God and the duty we owe to him, concerns

us sometimes, viii. 81 ; lawfulness of, appears from God's injunc-

tion, ib. ; and from the practice of the saints, ih. ; convenient to

answer God's love and condescension to us in the covenant, 82 ; to

testify our affection to his service, ih. ; very profitable becaiise of

our backwardness, ib. ; our fickleness and inconstancy, 83 ; our lazi-

ness, 84 ; should be used in a matter lawful, ib. ; and in a matter

weighty, necessary, and acceptable to God, 85 ; must be religiously

performed and observed, 86 ; the same motives which inclined us

to make, should persuade us to keep, 87 ; our oath a further aggra-

vation of our sin, ih. ; God hath ever been a severe avenger of

breach of covenants, ib. ; should be often revived and renewed, 88 ;

because we are apt to forget, and have not a lively sense of a thing

long since done, ib. ; this forgetfulness an occasion of many and

great troubles, 89 ; when to be renewed ; ih. ; when we stand in

need of some special favour from God, ib. ; after some special

mercy, ib. ; when the state of religion is collapsed, either around

us or within us, ib. ; when we are to draw nigh to God in the use

of the seals of the new covenant, ib. See Covenanting.

278 INDEX.

Oaths in themselves are lawful, if taken without fraud, in a lawful matter,

and upon a weighty occasion, iv. 436 ; by the creatures unlawful,

437 ; rash and false, will bring a sure judgment, 439.

Obedience, active, hath respect to God's commands ; passive, to his provi-

dence, i. 121.

To God requires not only the qicid, but the quomodo, i. 125 ; though it

may not be like that of the angels in measure, it must be in man-

ner, 126.

Evangelical, new life the principle of, ii. 27.

New, required of the pardoned, ii. 198.

Christ's, to his Father chieHy tried by his sufferings, iii. 253.

Partial, an argument of insincerity, iv. 215.

Serious purposes of, are accepted for, iv. 251 ; so of sin, ib.

A full, to gain the heart to, it is good to consider the authority of

God in his word, vi. 39 ; because there the heart would not be so

loose, off and on in point of duty, 41 ; we cannot be so bold and

venturesome in sinning when we remember how the authority of

God stands in the way, ib. ; a sense of God's authority and com-

mand doth fortify the heart against discouragements, ib. ; in duties

that are not evident by natural light, the heart is most bound to

them by a command, 42 ; obedience is never right but when it is

done out of a conscience of God's authority, ib.

Obligation to, does not arise from our own purpose and promise, but

from God's command, vi. 71.

Necessity of constancy and perseverance in, vi. 471 ; the law of, God

binds universally, ib. ; grace in the heart should be always work-

ing, 472 ; God's eye is always upon us, ib. ; God is always at work

for us, 473 ; all our actions concern eternity, ib. ; to be off and on

Avith God will cost us much sorrow, ib. ; by every intermission we

lose ground, ib. See Defection.

Eeady, a good evidence of a sound impression of grace left upon the

heart .vii. 135.

Purposes and promises of, should not be lightly made, but with the

greatest advertency and seriousness of mind, ix. 60 ; because we

are usually too slight in devoting ourselves to God, ib. ; because it

is a work of greatest moment, and so must be done with the great-

est deliberation, ib. ; because of the danger in regard of sin and

judgment if we do it not aright, 61.

Exhortations to, xii. 34.

The kind of, that is required of a christian, xv. 135 ; the necessity of

faith to, 137 ; the work of faith in order to, 140; what we must

do that faith may exercise influence upon our obedience, 143.

To God, every man that hath a tender conscience would be accurate

and exact in, xix. 379 ; we have no sure rule to walk by but the

will of God, ib. ; this will is revealed to us in his word, 380 ; this

word we need thoroughly to understand, else we shall not know

our duty, ib. ; this understanding must not be idle, but reduced to

use and practice, ib. ; this reducing to practice what we know is

wisdom, ib. ; this wisdom is both a gift and a duty, 381.

To Christ, the best impression or stamp of our religion upon us, xix.

462 ; sometimes taken largely, as comprehending faith and repen-

tance, sometimes strictly, as distinct from these, 463.

Christ stands upon, if we would obtain his promises, xx. 1 7 ; Christ de-

serves, at our hands for what he is, 18; and what he hath done for us,i6.

INDEX, 270

Obeying Cheist's Call, no Excuse against a Speedy, ii. 121.

Objects, common, how to be improved to a heavenly purpose, iv. 421 ; in

an argumentative and representative way, ih.

Olilirjation to obedience does not cease with power to obey, i. 143.

OJJ'euce, in church, is either with contempt or discouragement, ii. 86 ;

of ignorance and weakness, or of malice and opposition, 87 ; total

or partial, ib. ; those who escape, are in the ready way to salvation,

88 ; who are in danger of, 90 ; heinousness of, ib. ; means to

avoid, 91.

Offerings, spiritual, all God's people have their, viii. 107 ; are made priests to

God, ib. ; their sacrifices not sin-offerings, but thank-offerings, ih. ;

their thank-offerings are spiritual, 108; the two great, are prayer

and praise, i6. ; whatever was figured in the old sacrifices must be

spiritually performed in the duty of prayer and praise, 109 ; must

be free-will offerings, 112 ; are accepted of God, 114 ; this gracious

acceptance must be sought and valued as a great blessing, ib.

Offer of Christ, general, iii. 330 ; nothing hindereth the acceptance but

unbelief, 332 ; not thy nation, ih. ; nor thy condition, ih. ; nor thy

sins, ib. ; not that Christ was not intended for thee, 333.

Offices of Christ as mediator, threefold, of king, priest, and prophet, i. 333;

as a priest, he is the way; as a prophet, the truth; as a king, the life,

ib. ; as a prophet, he is made unto us wisdom ; as a priest, righteous-

ness and sanctification ; as a king, redemption, ib.

Of Christ, their character, human and divine, xs. 306 ; the privileges

ofiered by Christ in the covenant of grace, 308 ; means of attainment,

•309.

Vil in the lamp and the vessel is repentance, mortifying our inward lusts,

and faith working by love, ix. 336.

Old and New Testament dispensations contrasted, xii. 105.

Old Testament testimonies to the true divinity and true humanity of Christ,

i. 476.

Omission, sins of, arise from not reviving the belief of God's command-

ments, vii. 220.

Sins of, may be great sins, x. 11 ; there is in them the general nature

of all sin, breach of the law and contempt of God's authority, ib. •

their general cause is corrupt nature, 12 ; through them gifts and

^graces languish for want of employment, ib. ; they bring on many

temporal judgments, ib. ; they are threatened with eternal punish-

ment, ih. ; some are greater than others, 13 ; in many cases may be

more heinous and damning than sins of commission, ib.

Sins of, wicked are described by, x. 102 ; may be great sins, ib. ;

some greater than others, 103 ; in many cases may be more hein-

ous and damning than sins of commission, ib.

Omissions make way for commissions, i. 17.

Of necessary duties necessarily draw sins of commission along with

them, ix. 157.

Omnipotency of God proved from scripture and reason, xvii. 82 • this

power of God explained, 86 ; application, 87.

Opinion, a man's, so changed by conversion, that what things were gain are

accounted loss, xx. 3.

Opinions, men's, are no ground of faith, iii. 101.

Oppjression a crying sin, especially of poor servants, iv. 409.

Of wicked men, to be left under, a grievous calamity, and earnestly

to be deprecated, viii. 247.

280 ' INDEX.

Oppression, a very grievous evil, often deprecated by the people of God, viii»

259 ; is an abuse of power to unjust and uncharitable actions,

ib. ; the oppressors are the proud, mighty, rich, great men, at least

by comparison with those whom they oppress, ih. ; a grievous evil

in itself, ib. ; odious to God, as being a perversion of the ends of

his providence, ib. ; offensive to his people, and burdensome to

them, 260 ; is both theft and murder, ib. ; aggravated when God's

servants are oppressed for religion, ib. ; most of all when power and

advantage is fetched from any ordinance of God to commit it, ib. ;

dissuasion from, 261.

Deliverance from, a blessing to be sought from God in prayer, viii.

399 ; we have liberty to ask temporal things, ib. ; our spiritual

welfare is concerned in such temporal deliverances, that we may

serve God without impediment, 400 ; the glory of God is con-

cerned, ib.; prayer engagethus to constancy, 401 ; seeking deliver-

ance at the hands of God doth ease the heart of a great deal of

trouble, ib. ; not to be asked in the first place, as our main bless-

ing, 403 ; must be asked with submission, ib. ; with the end that

God may be glorified, 404 ; in faith, that God can deliver, and will

in due time, when it is good for us, ib. ; deliverance should quicken

and encourage us in God's service, 406.

Ordinances, their purity an honour to God, of great profit to the church,

and a rejoicing to God's people, i. 109.

Merit of Christ doth reach, that by them grace may be conveyed, and

sin mortified and subdued in us, ii. 209.

Their end to stir up love to God, ii. 245.

Simple plainness of, an obstacle to men's believing, iii. 224 ; admin-

istered by weak men, ib.

They who deny that they are useful to believers are ignorant of the

nature of grace, which always, after a taste, longeth for more, iv.

129 ; are ignorant of the intent and end of the word, which is not

only to beget us, but to make the saints perfect, ih. ; are ignorant

of the state of their own hearts, 130.

They that would have grace must have recourse to, ix. 391.

God's people have a great value and esteem of, xviii. 147 ; by

a spiritual instinct, ib. ; from experience, 148 ; from necessity, 149 ;

from utility and profit, ib. ; esteem them above all other things, 150.

Others, to do to, as we would have them do to us, a sure and a full rule, ii.

370 ; Severus had it written in his palace, and engraved in golden

letters in the courts of justice, ib. ; considered negatively, 371 ;

positively, 374 ; objections answered, 377 ; ground and equity of,

378 ; in what sense the law and the prophets, 379.

Our, force of, in ' Our Father,' i. 54 ; to comfort us in the sense of our inte-

rest in God, ib. ; to mind us of the common interest of all the saints

in the same God, 55.

Pains, Christ not only bore, for our sakes, but those that we should have

endured, or at least equivalent to what we should have borne, if

we had suffered for sin, iii. 261.

Papacy, its wickedness marks it out as the man of sin, iii. 31.

Why not immediately destroyed, iii. 60; God hath uses for it, ib. ; to

scourge his people for their sins, ih. ; to try his people, ib. ; to cure

our divisions, 61 ; to keep up a remembrance of his mercies, ih. ;

its pomp and height about a.d. 1500, ib.

INDEX. 281

Papists, their idolatry condemned, i, 320 ; their distinction between dov7.£ia

and Xa-^sia inept, 321.

Their shameless usurpation in calling the Pope the head of the church,

i. 462.

Their distinction between precepts of necessary duty and counsels of

perfection, ii. 59.

So living and dying, great difficulty, if not impossibility of their

salvation, iii. 78; distinction to be made of those who know no

better, ib.

Their fault in regard to traditions, iii. 133.

Their derogatory doctrine that Christ made full satisfaction only for

sins committed before baptism, iii. 277.

And Socinians, their account of the justification of Abraham, iv. 256.

Their error about unwritten traditions, v. 497 ; set them far above scrip-

tures, 498.

Afraid of the scriptures, as a thief of a candle, viii. 356.

By a pageantry of ridiculous ceremonies make religion contemptible,

xiii. 118.

Their plea as to apostolic succession a knowledge after the flesh and

not after the Spirit, xiii. 221.

Their error as to the merit of works, xvi. 41.

Parables are either argumentative or representative, ix. 319.

Paradise, the opinions of Augustine, TertuUian, and others upon, xiv. 36.

Pardon, grounds of assurance of, i. 193 ; srounds of seeking and hoping

for, 194.

Full, yet not always the sense of it, i. 196.

Of sin, necessity of seeking, ii. 178 ; since a reasonable nature im-

plies a conscience, a conscience implies a law, 179 ; a law

implies a sanction, or a confirmation by penalties and rewards, ib. ;

a sanction implies a judge, 180 ; a judge implies a judgment-day,

ib. ; this certainly infers a condemnation to a fallen creature, unless

God set up another court for his relief, 181 ; this has been done

conveniently to God's honour, and we must sue out our pardon,

183 ; our misery without, 184; benefits consequent on, 185.

"Without, there is no blessing, ii. 190 ; nothing less than, will serve

the turn, ib. ; blessing of, showed by consideration of the evils we

are freed from, 191 ; and the good depending on it, ib. ; what to

be done in order to obtain, 192 ; for the glory of God that there-

should be stated terms of obtaining, 193 ; and for our comfort, ib. ;

the terms are faith and repentance, 194.

Absolute, without satisfaction, might have exposed God's laws to con-

tempt, ii. 259.

And confession, a connection between, iv. 456.

Freeness and readiness of, abused to licentiousness, xi. 302 ; offered

to penitent sinners on purpose that they may forsake their sins,

ib. ; belongeth only to the penitent, ib. ; they are expressly excluded

that securely go on in sin, 303.

A benefit of the new covenant, xii. 120.

And life, the gospel teaches how Ave may be made partakers of, xviii.

242 ; by telling us what Christ hath done, 243 ; and what we are

to do, ib.

Cannot be had without acceptance, but the acceptance may be doubt-

ful while it is real, xx. 32.

Of sin, what Christ doth and hath done in order to, xxi. 271 ; why

282 INDEX.

no other but Christ can procure this benefit, 274 ; the necessity of

•faith that it may be applied to us, 277 ; the use of baptism in

respect of, 180.

Pardoning mercy the ground and foundation of all our hope and comfort

in our restoration after distresses, xv. 438 ; reasons of this, ib. ; is

the chief glory of God, 441 ; the excellency of the christian reli-

gion above all others in this respect, 445 ; the effect this should

have on us, 446.

Payments should seek blessings for their children, xiv. 391 ; are guilty of more

sin than they are aware of in depriving their children of the privi-

lege of baptism, 393; should strive to keep up religion in their

families by the education of their children, 394.

Their duty lieth greatly in providing meet callings for their children,

■ xiv. 423.

Exhorted to bring up their children for God, xviii. 93.

Parliament exhorted to endeavour after unity, v. 404.

Paschal lamh prefigured the person of Christ, xviii. 477 ; his death on the

cross, ib. ; the fruits and benefits of his sacrifice, 480.

Passing from death to life, what it is, xxi. 114 ; love of the brethren a sure

sign of, 119.

Passions, great and excessive inconvenience of, i. 373.

Patience, threefold, ii. 248 ; hearing, ib. ; waiting, ib. ; working, 249 ; its

influence upon religion, 252.

In running the race set before us, needed because of the length of

the race, ii. 420 ; the impediments, ib. ; the discouragements from

the spectators, 421.

Of Christ under oppression, iii. 337.

A grace of excellent use and value, iv. 33.

Christian, is a submission of the whole soul to the will of God, iv.

419; the judgment subscribeth, then the will accepteth, then the

aflfections are restrained, and anger and sorrow brought under the

restraint of the word, ib. ; progress of, ib. ; the soul seeth God in

the suffering, God acting with sovereignty, sovereignty modified

and mitigated in the dispensation of it with justice, mercy, and

faithfulness, ib.

Persuaded by the example of the saints, iv. 426.

Of God, in not taking a full revenge of his creatures till the last day,

x. 86.

Creation teacheth us a lesson in, xii. 181.

■ The fruit of hope, as hope is of faith, xii. 222; is of a threefold

character — bearing, waiting, and working, ib.

And comfort of the scriptures, a higher thing than what is learnt by

the institutions of philosophy, xix. 12.

A contrasted endurance of painful evils, xx. 203 ; under trials, is a

manifestation of faith, 204.

And constancy under troubles, the honour done to Christ by, xx.

327.

Patriarchs had the same kind of faith that we have, siii. 374.

Panl, commending himself to the Corinthians, furnishes an occasion of

offence to the vainglorious, xiii. 100 ; his answer and defence, ib.

Valued the glory of God above that personal contentment and happi-

ness that should come to him by his own salvation, xiii. 137.

Though an eminent christian, groaned under the relics of corruption,

xiii. 172.

• INDEX. 283

JPauVs thorn in the flesh, what it was, xvii. 402.

Apology against the accusation of Tertullus (Acts xxiv.), xvii. 419.

Contempt of worldly and external privileges, xx. 13 ; universality of this

contempt, ib.

Peace and Holiness, Discourses Tending to Peomote, ii. 1.

Feace purchased by the sufferings of Christ that reconciliation and amity

wrought out between God and a sinner, iii. 279; Christ by his

death hath slain all hatred, 280 ; the just wrath of God, and sin in

us in its guilt and power, ib. ; he hath taken away all show of hatred,

by abolishing the ceremonial law, ib. ; hath procured us favour, 281.

False, grounds of, iii. 282 ; ignorance of our condition, ib. \ careless-

ness, ib. ; avoiding whatever may put us in mind of our misery,

ib. ; distraction, 283.

And healing must go together, iii. 294.

With God, and peace of conscience, different, iv. 247.

The purchase of Christ, the work of the Spirit, iv. 313; true chris-

tians will strive to keep, 314 ; and to make, 315 ; may be broken in

truth's quarrel, 316 ; for sake of, truth must never be violated, ib.

Without righteousness is but a sordid compliance ; righteousness

without peace but a rough austerity, iv. 324.

By itself the Old Testament benediction ; in the New Testament,

grace conjoined, v, 53.

Is a tranquillity of mind arising from a sense of a sure estate with God,

V. 67 ; man by nature at enmity with God, and upon ill terms with

him, ib. ; man being at enmity with God, all God's creatures are at

enmity with him, 68 ; being in this estate, we can only be recon-

ciled by Jesus Christ, ib. ; God being reconciled in Christ, all things

else are at peace with us, 69; yet some troubles are left for our

exercise, but not for our hurt or destruction, 70 ; in heaven perfect, ib.

Of the church, a call to the more strictness and holiness, vi. 220;

when not called to suffer for Christ, our active obedience should be

the more strictly performed, ib.

Is external in the house, city, country, society in which we live, ix.

199 ; internal, arising either from justification or sanctification, 200 ;

eternal in heaven, ib.

They that love God's law have great, ix. 206 ; because the God of peace

is their God, 207 ; Jesus Christ, the prince of peace, is their Saviour,

ib. ; the Spirit worketh it in us as a sanctifier and as a comforter,

ib. ; great as to the nature of it, 208 ; and the degree, ib. ; doth not

exclude troubles in the world, ib. ; keeps from sin, 215.

With God, the fruit of justification, xv. 62.

Sound, cannot be enjoyed till sin be forgiven, xviii. 223 ; is more and

more settled in the heart by waiting on the duties of the gospel, ib.

With God, those who have found, may best invite others to the same

course, xxi. 450.

People.^ God hath a special, in the world, whom he will own for his, vii.

442 ; trial of, belonging to, 443 ; when did you solemnly dedicate

yourself to him 1 ib. ; what have you that is peculiar ] ib. ; doth

your resignation appear in your living and acting for God 1 444.

Their duty to endeavour after unity, v. 393.

Perdition, son of, name given to Judas, iii. 32 ; and to Antichrist, ib. ; the

Pope the successor, not of Peter, but Judas, ib.

'Perfect (Phil, iii, 12), an agonistical word, xx. 75.

Perfection, what Kind of, is Attainable in this Life, ii. 5(^.

284 INDEX.

Perfection, a kind of, attainable in this life, ii. 57 ; not of the reward whicb

the saints shall have in heaven, ih. ; but of grace and holiness, ih. ;

and that not legal, but evangelical, 58 ; not absolute, but compara-

tive, 59 ; not in degrees, but in parts, 61 ; reasons for seeking after

- ■ absolute, 62 ; we have a perfect God, a perfect rule, a perfect Re-

deemer, a perfect reward, ih. ; means of attaining, 64 ; notes of

perfection, 65.

Enjoined on christians is either sincerity, or constancy and persever-

ance, or the perfection of parts, iv. 34.

Christians must aim at, and press on to, iv. 36.

Of holiness probably attained in the moment of expiring, v. 27.

It is a Popish error that some men endowed with special grace may

keep the law perfectly, xvi. 426.

All christians must press forward to, xx. 83 ; reasons, ib. ; by this

our title is assured, ib. ; our hearts are more prepared in this life for

happiness, ib. ; our glory and blessedness are increased, 84 ; means of,

a strong faith, a fervent love, a lively hope, 85 ; a great encourage-

ment to strive after, that Christ apprehended us for this end and

scope, that we should attain, ib.

Perfections, all earthly, have their bounds and limits as to use and service,

vii. 452 ; cannot give any solid peace of conscience and rest to our

souls, 453 j cannot make us acceptable to God, ih. ; cannot stead

us in the greatest and deepest necessities, as trouble of conscience

and the hour of death, ib. ; are of no use in the world to come, 454 ;

in this world, will not prevent or remove a sickness, ih. ; all perish

in the using, 455.

Persecution, faith the grace chiefly tried in, iv. 31.

Of his people by princes, God suffers, to show that he can carry on his

work though authority be against him, vi. 216 ; that the patience of

his people may be put to the utmost probation, ih. ; that his people

may 'be weaned from fleshly dependence, ih. ; that their testimony

and witness-bearing to God's truth may be the more public and

authentic in the view of the world, 217 ; on the part of the perse-

cutors, the causes are ignorance and blind zeal, ib. ; prejudice lightly

taken up against the people of God, 218; their erroneous principle

in civil polity, ib.

Has been in every age, viii. 120 ; more, greater, and longer in the

New Testament than in the Old, 121 ; from pseudo-christians hot

and violent, ib. • if we do not suffer from, we ought to bless God for

the mercy, 122 ; be so much the more in active obedience, ib. ; bear

lesser troubles with more patience ; ib. ; if it befall us, we must not

shrink, 123.

One of the ordinary trials of God's children ; as God chasteneth them

because they are no better, so the world persecuteth them because

they are so good, ix. 166.

Persecutions which the godly suffer from the wicked a plain demonstration of

judgment to come, xx. 207.

Persecutors, the iniquity of, some matter of confidence to the oppressed, ix.

100; because God and we are engaged in a common cause, ib. ;

they are the more ripe for judgment, 101.

Perseverance, doctrine of, stated, v. 43 ; seeming grace may be lost, ib. ; initial

or preparative grace may fail, ib. ; true grace may suffer a shrewd

decay, but not an utter loss, 44 ; such grace as serveth to our well-

being in Christ may be taken away, joy, peace, cheerfulness, &c., ib. ;

INDEX. 285

the operations of grace may be obstructed for a great while, ih. ;

grace, if left to us, would soon be lost, ib. ; perseverance God's gift,

not man's art, ih. ; not an encouragement to neglect of means, ih. ;

or of wariness and self-jealousy, 45 ; or of prayer, ih. ; grounds

of certainty of, 46; the Father's everlasting love and all-sufficient

power, ih. ; Christ's everlasting merit, the close union between him

and us, and his constant intercession, 47 ; the Spirit's continued

influence, ih.

Perseverance is by the grace of God, yet requires a concurrence of our care

and diligence, v. 341 ; because of our proneness to revolt, 342 ; con-

tinual temptations, ib. ; aptness to security and negligence, as if

danger were over, ib. ; encouragements to, 343.

In the way of God, necessity of, vi. 315 ; we have the same reason to

continue that we had to begin, ih. ; danger and mischievous effects

of apostasy and falling of, ih.

In order to, must be fortified against what may shake from without,

vi. 317; especially errors, ih.; persecutions, 318; scandals, ih. ; be

fortified within by taking heed to the causes of apostasy, ih. ; un-

grounded assents, 319; want of solid rooting in grace, ih. ; un-

mortified lusts, ib. ; faulty easiness, ih. ; self-confidence, 320 ; itch

of novelty, ih. ; take heed of the first decays, ih. ; often review your

first grounds, and compare them with your after experiences, ih.

In some cases more difficult than conversion, viii. 192; sustaining

grace necessary to, 193.

Of the saints, or their conservation in the state of grace, is sure and

certain, x. 300 ; seeming grace may be lost, 301 ; initial or preparative

grace may fail, ih. ; true grace may suffer a shrewd decay, but not

an utter loss, 302 ; such grace as serves to our well-being in Christ

may be taken away, ih. ; certainty of, consistent with the necessity

of the use of means, ib. • and watchfulness, 303 ; and prayer, ib. ;

is not discontinued, but constant, ib.

Grounds of, x. 304 ; the Father's everlasting love and all-sufficient

power, ih. ; Christ's everlasting merit, ib. ; and constant interces-

sion, ib. ; the Spirit's continual influence, 305.

Doctrine of, abused to undue presumptuous security, xi. 305.

Person, Dignity of Christ's, i. 413.

Persons of the Godhead all engaged in the sanctification of believers, v. 39.

Of the Godhead do all concur to the happiness and salvation of be-

lievers, xix. 157 ; the Father by love, ib. ; the Son by his grace,

158; the Holy Ghost by his communion, ib. ; all imply riches of

goodness, bounty, and liberality, 159 ; make way one for another,

and work into each other's hand, ib. ; why they concur, 160 ; that

we may have the higher esteem of the work, ib. ; that we may give

equal glory to all the persons, ib. ; that we may with more confidence

expect the beginning, progress, and consummation of our salvation,

161 ; that the whole glory may redound to God alone, 162.

Personal application of Christ may be dark and received, or clear and open,

XX. 32 ; the one necessary, the other comfortable, 33 ; reasons,

34 ; because things that nearly concern us do most affect us, ih. ;

because general grace must be made particular, else it cannot profit

us, ib. ; the scripture insisteth much upon a personal entering into

covenant with God, ih. ; our interest in him is the ground of our

comfort and confidence, 35.

Pebsuasive to Unity in Things Indifferent, ii. 68.

286 INDEX,

Peter, his proposal to make three tabernacles had something that was goorl'

in it, i. 372 ; and something that was evil, 373 ; an instance of great

and excessive passions, 374.

Peter Martyr^ s discourse at Naples, and its effect, xiii. 113.

Petitions in Lord's prayer, why fourth and fifth connected by ' and,' i.

1G7 ; because without pardon all the good things of this life will do

us no good, ih. ; to show us our unworthiness, 168; because sin is

the great obstacle and hindrance of all the blessings which we expect

from God, ih.

Pharaoh cried, Take away this curse ; the sincere penitent, Take away this

sin, ii. 206.

A notable instance of hardness of heart, xvii. 221,

Pharisaism very natural in the best, i. 7

Pharisees hypocrisy in giving alms, i. 4 ; and in prayers, ih. ; prayed rather

to men than to God, 8.

Submitted to John's baptism though they hated Christ, because it

was then in esteem, xiii. 201.

Philip, injured by Paul as a persecutor, easily reconciled to Paul as a

convert, ii. 327.

Philoso'phy inferior to Christianity, vii. 426

Piety, a great fruit and token of, is provision for the afflicted, iv. 176.

More instances of, in the married state than in monasteries and clois-

ters, xii. 57.

Pilgrimage, the godly count this world, and their whole estate therein, a

house of, vii, 66 ; here is no fixed abode, ih. ; they have no

rest, ih. ; they believe and look for a better estate after this life, ih. ;

they not only look for it, but seek after it, 67 ; they are dealt with

as strangers, ih.

Pilgrims, the great thing they should seek after is the straightest way to

heaven, vi. 183.

Find in God's word matter of rejoicing during their exile and

absence from God, and all the inconveniences that attend it, vii. 71;

in the word they have the discovery of eternal life, 72 ; and sure

directions how they may obtain this blessedness promised, ih. ; the

examples of their countrymen, ih. ; many seasonable cordials against

fainting by the way, ih.

Pillar of cloud and fire, a type of Christ, i. 480.

Plant, tender, comparison of Christ to, refers to the meanness and poverty

of his condition, iii. 220.

Pleasing of God is, negatively, not pleasing the flesh, xi. 482 ; not pleasing

men, 483 ; positively, is our great duty and business in the world, ih.

Of God should be our great end and scope, xix. 290 ; his favour is our

happiness, his wrath our misery, ih. ; as we are creatures, 291 ; as

we are new creatures, ih. ; we cannot be sincere unless this be our

aim and scope, 292 ; ma]:eth us serious and watchful, ih. ; solaceth

under the difficulties of obedience, ih. ; is by doing what he hath

required of us in his word, ib. ; in order to know his mind we must

make search and trial, 295.

Pleasure of God in Christ as mediator, i. 386 ; as to the design, ib. ; as to

the terms, 387 ; as to the execution and management of it by Christ,

388 ; propounded as the foundation on which God will build his

church, 389.

Christ hath forbidden none but what may be a sin or a snare to

us, ii. 34.

INDEX. 287

Pleasure of God, which pi'ospers in the hand of Christ, is the whole decree

of God about the good of the creatures, iii. 398 ; more general, in the

evangelising of the world, 399 ; more special, in the reconciliation

of sinners to God, ih.

All sins rooted in love of, iv. 98.

And outward comforts, much caution should be exercised in the use of,

V. 77.

Being enjoyed, do not satisfy, vi. 7 ; being inordinately loved, defile,

8 ; being lost, increase our trouble and sorrow, ih.

Bodily, God forbiddeth none, but as it hindereth our greater pleasure,

xviii. 373 ; where the heart is mortified and subdued to God, there

is no such pleasure as the contempt of" bodily, ih.

Of God's goodness, when it is fulfilled in us, xx. 317 ; when grace

is operative and vigorous, ih. ; when the Spirit dwelleth within us to

keep grace a-work, 318 ; when internal and external acts of faith con-

cur, ib. ; advantages of this, ih. ; objective and subjective grace, 320 ;.

practice gives experience of the comfort of religion, ib.

Pleasures, eternal, excel temporal, as holiness doth sin, xx. 17.

Plots against the interests of God and his people in the world, an ancient

practice, vii. 382 ; to foment divisions among themselves, ih. ; to

divide between them and their rulers, 383 ; to divide between them

and God, ih. ; to discourage and suppress religion, 384 ; to intro-

duce persecution, 385 ; against private persons, ih. ; usually begin

in pride, 386 ; God can protect his people against, 387 ; by his

wisdom, ih. ; the care and vigilancy of his providence, 388 ; he doth

protect them, ih. ; God's law forbiddeth all, 389.

And snares for the mischief and ruin of others, especially of God's

people, the work of the wicked, viii. 131 ; it is a deliberate, volun-

tary sin, ih. ; it is a sign that evil is connatural to them, ih. ; they

are of the devil's trade, 132 ; it is a sin contrary to the love of God

and man, ih. ; contrary to the gentleness and simplicity of the

christian religion, ib.

Policy., carnal, caution against, viii. 7

Politicians, carnal, their opposition to the gospel, ii. lOo.

Poor and rich, grace maketh, alike before God, iv. 66.

Of this world often chosen by God, iv. 193 ; may be spiritually rich,

195 ; the Lord loveth only the godl}^ ih.

Despising, is a sin not only against the word and written will of God,

but against his mind and intent in his works and dispensations, iv.

201 ; against his mind in their creation, ih. ; against his common

providence, ih. ; against his special providence, ih.

Oppressed, the Lord their avenger, iv. 411.

To do good to, as poor, is a Avork of natural mercy ; to do good to

one, as to one of Christ's brethren, of christian charity, x. 72.

Three sorts of, x. 74 ; the devil's, the world's, Christ's, ib. ; reasons of

charity to Christ's, 75 ; the near union between Christ and his

people, ib. ; Christ hath commended them to us as his proxies and

deputies, ih. ; it is a great honour put upon us to be instruments

of divine providence and preservation of others, ih. ; profit of this

duty, 76 ; the way to preserve an estate, ih. ; to increase it, ih. ; to

cleanse it, ih. ; to possess it with a good conscience, ih. ; motives, 77.

Pojje and his adherents, in them the most odious pride set forth that ever

the world saw, iii. 38 ; twenty kings and emperors trampled under

foot by, 39 ; usurpeth the authority due to Christ, 40.

288 INDEX,

Popf, his universal bishopric impossible as to matter of fact, sacrilegious

as to matter of right, vi. 308.

JPopedom, its rise, i. 462.

Fopery^ to be detested, as of the devil, iii. 70.

Cause to fear a return of, iii. 84.

Absurdity of its errors, iii. 89 ; adoration of images, ih. ; invocation

of saints, ih. ; works of supererogation, ih. ; obstinacy with which

they cleave to them, 90 ; given over to believe a lie, 91 ; why so

many learned men continue in, 92.

Its ways and errors damnable, iii. 97 ; they live in wilful disobedience

to God, ih. ; deprive the people of the means of salvation, 98.

Popish and heathen idolatry little different, v. 254.

Portion, God alone is the godly man's, vii. 107 ; a good portion, ih. ; one

that he has an interest in and a title to, 109 ; a proper and suit-

able good, 110; sufficient. 111; satisfying, 112; and delightful,

113.

Poverty and meanness of condition not disgraceful, iii. 231 ; should not be

irksome to us, 232.

Power, omnipotent, can save to the utmost, infinite love can pardon to the

utmost, if we can believe, iv. 54.

God's, the great trouble of the soul ariseth from unbelief of, v. 363.

God's, is his liberty and sufficiency to do whatever he may will, vii.

414.

That goes along with the word, viii. 340 ; to humble and terrify, ih. ;

to convert and transform, 341 ; to comfort, 342 ; to confirm and

strengthen, ih.

Christ's, over all flesh, x. 130 ; is by grant and donation, ih. ; if not

God, he would not have been capable of such power, ih. ; given to

him as mediator, 131 ; not confined to the elect, ih. ; not confined

to the church and things merely spiritual, ih.

One of God's greatest perfections, xiii. 434 ; in creation no attribute

so eminent, ih.

Of God necessary to bring us into a state of grace, xx. 286 ; to keep

and maintain us in a state of grace, 287 ; sufficiency of, 288.

Practical CoiIME^"TARY on the Epistle of Jajvies, iv. 1.

Peactical Commentary on the Epistle of Jude, v. i.

Practical Exposition of the Fifty-third Chapter of Isaiah, iii. 187.

Practice, how much it exceeds speculation, viii. 24.

Pleasure of, greater than of contemplation, xviii. 370 ; because prac-

tice giveth a more experimental knowledge, 371 ; the taste of

things is kept up on our hearts by serious practice, ih. ; every holy

action is rewarded by peace of conscience, ih. ; our title to the hea-

venly inheritance more clearly made out, ih. ; our will is conformed

to the will and law of God, ih.

Praise, christians more backward to, than to prayer, i. 76.

Eeal (not merely verbal), is what God seeks, i. 78.

And blessing God, distinction between, i. 244.

The most effectual spiritual oratory or way of praying, i. 844 ; the

noblest part of worship, 245,

Every mercy received should lead us to, vi. 67 ; respecteth God's ex-

cellencies, as blessing or thanksgiving his benefits, ib. ; to be with

an upright heart, 69.

Ought continually, frequently, and on all occasions, to be offered to

God, viii. Ill ; a nobler duty than prayer, ih.

INDEX. 289

Praise^ blessing God and giving thanks sometimes used promiscuously, but

strictly blessing and thanks relateth to benefits received, praise

to God's excellencies, ix. 191 ; faith and love must be at the

bottom of, ih. ; is an acknowledgment, by some outward expres-

sion, of the divine virtues, benefits, and perfections, ih. ; the fruit of,

is holiness, 192 ; is good and profitable, ih. ; pleasant and delight-

ful, ih. ; comely and honourable, 193 ; should never cease, in re-

spect of the preparation of the heart, ih. ; should be for his word,

194 ; for the dispensation of his providence, fulfilling liis promises

to the faithful, and executing his threatenings on the wicked, 195 ;

for favours, ib. ; for afflictions, ih. ; causes of backwardness to, 197 3

little love to God, ib. ; neglect of observation, '/6.

Prayer, the Lord's, a Practical Exposition of, i. 1.

Prayer, the Lord's, analysis of, i. 3.

Public, efficacy of, i. 8 ; private, encouragements to, from God's sight

and God's reward, 9 ; how he openly rewards secret prayer, ih.

Closet, a duty very necessary, i. 10 ; appears from God's precept, ih. ;

from Christ's example, ih. ; from God's end in pouring out the Holy

Ghost, 11 ; from the practice of the saints, 12 ; from our private

necessities, ib. ; very profitable, 13 ; conduceth much to enlargement

of heart, ih. ; makes way for secret manifestations of love on God's

part, ib. ; is a mighty solace and support in affliction, ih. ; is a great

trial of sincerity, faith, love, and obedience, 14 ; because of the

great promises made to it, ib.

Neglect of secret, a sin of omission, i. 14 ; omission of a duty which

is very natural to the saints, 15 ; secret should in some respects be

more prized than other prayer, 16 ; mischief which follows neglect

of, 17.

Private, excuses for neglecting, i. 19; want of time, ib. ; want of a

place, ib. ; want of parts, ib. ; exhortation to frequency in, 20 ; its

seriousness, cautions, and warnings, 21.

Ought to be simple and plain, i. 28; vocal, useful to bound our

thoughts, warm our affections, and strengthen our faith, ib.

Increases faith, love, and hope, i. 30 ; five abuses in, 31 ; idle and foolish

loqi;acity, ib. ; frothy eloquence and affected language, ib. ; heartless

speaking, ih. ; mere outward vehemency and loud speech, 32 ;

Popish repetition, and loose shreds of prayer often repeated, ih. ;

directions in, ib. ; about our words, ib. ; thoughts, 33; affections, 37.

Affections proper in, i. 37 ; fervency, ib. ; reverence, 38 ; confidence, ib.

The Lord's, to be highly esteemed by christians, i. 39 ; though we are

not tied to it as a form, yet it may be humbly used, ib. ; preface

to, 40.

Incumbent as a duty on natural men, and yet they cannot discharge

it, i. 49 ; duty with reference to, of those who do not know their

adoption, 50,

An act of the heart, not of the lips, i. 60.

Lord's, contains four petitions for the bestowal of good, two for the

removal of evil, i. 66.

Is both an expression of a desire, and an implicit vow or solemn

obligation that we take upon ourselves to prosecute what we ask,

i. 66, 75.

To be in love as well as in faith, i. 108.

Is oftener from our memories than our consciences, and oftener from

our consciences than our aflections, i. 126.

VOL. XXII. T

290 INDEX.

I'rayer, the Lord's, the glory of God the beginning and ending of, i. 245.

Secret, usually most ardent, i. 339.

Its use is not to inform the judgment, but to raise the affections, i.

347 ; the nearest approach to God while we are in the flesh, 349.

Agents in, the human spirit, the new nature, and the Holy Spirit, i.

350 ; must be daily and constant, but also special on extraordinary

occasions, 351 ; why no life in, 352.

Often answered while it is being offered, i. 353.

Secret, every christian should work conscious of, ii. 28.

Spiritual blessings to be mainly sought in, ii. 210.

A gracious soul delights in ; a hypocrite is incapable of, ii. 238.

Must be made to God alone, iii. 137 ; Jesus Christ invoked together

with the Father as an author of grace,. 138.

God's love giveth great boldness in, iii. 148 ; not a cold ineffectual,

but an operative, active love, ib. ; such infinite love to give Christ

to die for us as may raise our wonder and astonishment, ih. ; gift

of Christ a gift in order to other things, and therefore he will com-

plete that gift, ib. ; the giving of Christ showeth how freely God

will give all things to us, 149 ; in prayer, God to be conceived of aa

one that loveth us, ib.

Wiiat is won by, usually worn with thanks, iv. 41.

God always satisfies, though not carnal desires, iv. 45 ; we desire a

knife, he giveth us bread, ib. ; encouragement in, to consider that

not only is there bounty in God, but bounty engaged by promise,

46 5 trial of true, is by the faith of it, 47; requires an actual

reliance on the grace and merits of Christ, ib. ; none must be put

up but what can be put up in faith, 48 ; soul must magnify God's

attributes in, ib. ; when we have a certain promise, we must have

no doubt of his will, ib. ; wlien we have no certain assurance of his

will, faith must glorify and apply his power, ib. ; and his love, 49 ;

some that have more near communion with God may have a parti-

cular faith of some particular occurrence, 50.

Fruit of, received from the hand of Christ, iv. 54.

Not for God's information, but the creature's submission, iv. 338.

The best remedy for sorrows, iv. 441.

Should be nothing else but faith exercised, iv. 455.

Intercessory, must be for the whole community of saints, every mem-

ber of Christ's body, iv. 461 ; those especially to whom we are more

nearly related, ib. ; for magistrates and officers of the church, ib. ;

the weak for the strong, and the strong for the weak, ib.

True, must be earnest, fervent, iv. 463 ; must use much diligence to

work our hearts to the duty, ib. ; not only by the qualification of the

duty, but of the person, to be regarded, 464 ; infirmities do not

hinder the success of, when the heart is upright, 469.

A cure for murmuring, v, 311.

The last refuge when things are otherwise irremediable, v. 394.

Accepting and granting, great difference between, vi. 249.

Without the heart is babbling, vii. 123 ; with half heart when it is a

fruit of memory and invention, ib. ; when it is rather with the coi^-

science than the affections, ib. ; when the affections are devoted to

carnal things, and the comfortable part of spiritual things, ib.

Should be earnest, vii. 250; confident, ^6. ; evangelically confident,

ib.; its impelling principle a strong bent to please God, 251; a

desire to enjoy him, ib.

INDEX. 291

Affliction should put us on, viii. 99 ; it is with God we have to do,

ib. ; he alone can help and relieve us, either by removing the trou-

ble or supporting us under it, ib. ; should seek that we may know

his mind in all his providences, 100 ; that we may have strength to

bear it, ib. ; wisdom to improve our chastisements, ib. ; deliverances

and freedom from the trouble, ib. ; must not give over, though

afflictions be ever so great and many, 101 ; nothing too hard for

God, ib.

Vrayer and praise, the two great sacrifices required of us, viii. 108.

A duty very kindly to the saints, viii. Ill ; as soon as they are con-

verted to God, they will fall a-praying, ib.

A holy vehemency and fervour required in, ix. 37 ; we may cry, ib. ;

we must cry, ib. ; the Spirit of grace given us for this end, ib. ; the

saints have all done so, ib. ; their cries are heard and answered, ib. ;

other prayers are not comely ib. ; this crying consisteth in the ear-

nestness of the affection, not in the loudness of the voice, 38 ; not

the earnestness of the carnal affections, ib. ; not a mere natural

fervency, ib. ; defects in, 39 ; children of God conscious to them-

selves of much deadness in, ib. ; causes, ib. ; want of sense, ib. ; sin

and carnal liberty, 40 ; want of spiritual desire, ib. ; want of re-

verence to God, ib. ; want of faith, ib. ; signs of holy fervency in,

41 ; when the heart worketh, ib. ; when we follow the suit, and

will not give over praying, ib. ; when deaf to disappointments and

discouragements, ib. ; when we are argumentative, and plead with

God, ib. ; way to get fervency, 42 ; sincerity in, noteth seriousness,

ib. ; a hearty desire, 43 ; the prevalency of these affections, ib. ; a

universal care to please God in all things, ib. ; persuasion to pray

with our whole heart, ib. ; directions, 44.

For deliverance, should be accompanied with serious purposes of obed-

ience, ix. 65 ; because this is the best expression of gratitude and

thankfulness, ib. ; it is a sign the rod hath done its work, ib. ; it

shows a true notion of deliverance as an engaging mercy, ib. ; a

gracious heart desires deliverance for this very end, that he may be

in a better condition to keep God's commandments, ib.

Secret, arguments for, ix. 68 ; all the precepts of prayer include

closet prayer, ib. • God's end in pouring out the Spirit, that we

may pray apart and mourn apart (Zech. xii. 10-14), G9 ; the

practice of the saints, ib. ; our own private necessities, which can-

not be so feelingly spoken to by others, ib.

Is oftener from our memories than our consciences, and oftener from

our consciences enlightened than hearts renewed by grace, ix. 187.

A great stay in afflictions, xii. 225 ; the appointed means of comfort in

distress, safety in danger, relief in want, and strength in weakness,

ib. ; we know not what to pray for as we ought without the Spirit's

enlightenment and direction, 226 ; the manner of this help and

assistance, ib. ; the virtue of true prayer doth not consist in the

number and artifice of words, ib.

A special means by which the Holy Ghost helpeth us in trouble

and affliction, xii. 231 ; troubles are sent for this end, ib. ; a spe-

cial means to ease the heait of burdensome cares and fears, ib. ;

of acknowledging God as the fountain of our strength and the

author of our blessings, ib. ; exhortation to prayer, 232 ; the

prayers of the godly come from the Spirit of God, ib. ; the Spirit's

gracious operations are specially manifested in prayer, ib. ; three

292 INDEX.

things concur in prayer — the spirit of a man, the new nature, and

the Spirit of God, ib. ; the manner in which the Spirit concurreth

in the prayers of the faithful, 233 ; the necessity of this help and

assistance, 235 : the order and economy of the divine persons re-

quireth it, ib. ; that prayer may be proportionable with our other

duties, ib. ; because of our irapotency, ib. ; and with respect to ac-

ceptance, 236; cautions against abuses and mistakes in prayer, ib. ;

not to be understood as if the matter and words of prayer were to

be immediately inspired, ib. ; nor that we should never pray till

the Spirit moveth us, ib. ; want of freedom of utterance no evidence

of absence ol spirit, 237 ; all that pray graciously have not the

spirit in like measiire, nor the same persons always in the same

measure, ib. ; gifts more necessary when we join with others, but

the spirit of most use when we are alone, 238 ; the kind of helps

we have from the Spirit of God in prayer, ib. ; it is his office to

quicken our aifections and desires, 239 ; the motions of the Spirit

a help, but not the rule or reason of prayer, ib. ; cautions to be

observed, 240 ; what kind of prayers come from the Spirit, 241 ;

exhortations to the spirit of prayer and supplication, 242.

Frayer, reasons why, when made according to the will of God, must be

acceptable to him, xii. 257.

How to interpret, xii. 266.

Direction in, to avoid customariness, irreverence, and deadness, and to

beget confidence, xiv. 142 ; how we may keep our hearts in, under

a sense of God's being, so as to conceive of him aright, 144 ; must

renew and revive our faith in God's essence and presence, ib. ; there

must be no carnal conceit and representation of God in our minds,

145 ; must conceive of him according to his praises in his word,

147 ; must have such thoughts of him as may increase our reverence,

not weaken our delight, ib. ; considerations to keep the spirit awe-

ful, 148 ; considerations to keep the heart cheerful, 149 ; rules to

be observed in forming fit notions of the Trinity, 151.

To God, must be reverent both as to the frame of the soul and the

gesture of the body, xiv. 402.

The kind of faith required in, xv. 146 ; what it is to ask according to

the will of God, 148; the necessity of praying in faith, 150; re-

proof of those that pray with little or no faith, 151 ; exhortation

to faith in prayer, 152 ; how we may know that we pray in faitli,

15.3.

The ends for which this duty was appointed, xv. 298 ; causes why

men neglect it, 302.

The nature of, xvii. 491 ; the kinds of, distinguished, 492 ; what it

is to pray without ceasing, 492 ; reasons why constant and frequent

prayer is a duty incumbent on all true christians, 496 ; reproof of

those who are infrequent in prayer, 500 ; wherein lieth a prayerful

temper of heart, 502.

The birthplace or proper rise of, is in the heart, xviii. 63 ; inducements

to, 64 ; a sense of our wants, ib. ; esteem and value of the blessings

asked, ib. ; desire, 65 ; habitual inclination of the mind towards

God, ib. ; encouragements to, 66 ; God's merciful nature, ib. ; his

great love, ib. ; his bountiful providence, ib. ; his promises, 67.

The terms in which God invites and encourages us to prayer, xxi.

193 : how we should ask in order to ensure success, 194 ; success

in prayer distinguished, 197; several ways of receiving answers to

INDEX. 293

prayer, 198; answers to prayer notable confirmations to faith, ex-

citements to love and obedience, and encouragements to pray again,

200.

Prayers, failing of the pharisees in their, i. 4.

Long, not forbidden, i. 25 ; yet, in the general, prayer should be short,

ib. ; affectation of prolixity is naught, ib.

Should all be mingled with a thankful sense and acknowledgment

of God's mercies, vii. 1G5; thanksgiving is the kindly way of

petitioning, 166.

Of Christ, why he prayed, x. 113; this was the agreement between

God and him, that he should first establish a right, and then sue

it out in court, ib. ; that we might have a copy of his intercession,

ib. ; that his prayers might be a constant fountain and foundation

of spiritual blessings, ib. ; to commend the duty of prayer, 114;

that our prayers might be effectual, ib.

Christ's, all believers, and they only, are interested in, xi. 17.

To be directed to Christ with confidence, xi. 129; and with earnest-

ness, 130.

Praying, manner of, should be with reverence, self-abhorrence, and submis-

sion, i. 252.

In the Holy Ghost, what it is, v. 337 ; the right manner of, is with

affection, 339; with confidence, 340; with reverence, ib.

For grace yet sinning against it, is like those that sacrificed to

Esculapius, praying for health, but kept up their riotous feasts,

xiii. 464.

Preachers, all christians not called to be, but all are on meet occasions to

declare the judgments of God's mouth, vi. 121 ; in their own fami-

lies, ib. ; in their converses, 122 ; reasons, ib. ; the lips and tongue

are God's, and must be used for him, ib. ; it is the glory of the

tongue to serve God in this kind, 123; every creature has a voice

peculiar to itself, and so should the new creature have, ib. ; good

is communicative, 124 ; it discovereth knowledge and good esteem

of the word, ib. ; it is for our benefit to be talking of good things

to others, 125.

Preacher's best commendation is the hearer's life, iv. 153.

Who are strict in doctrine and loose in practice, reproof of, vii. 17.

Preaching of the word, men not to adventure upon, till they have a good

spiritual furniture, or are stored with a sufficiency of gifts, iv. 133.

Should be suited to the wants and circumstances of the hearers,

v. 103.

Precepts, show not what man will do, but what he ought to do ; are not

measures of strength, iv. 369.

Should be turned into prayers, vi. 47.

Meditation on God's, and walking in God's ways, connection between,

vi. 138.

Keeping of God's, is legal or evangelical, vii. 96 ; benefit of keeping,

97 ; peace of conscience, 98 ; joy in the Holy Ghost, 99 ; increase

of grace, ib. ; gracious experiences and manifestations of God

vouchsafed to us in the way of obedience, 100; protection in our

work, 101; preservation in public and common judgments, ib.;

so much of sanctified prosperity as is good for us, 102 ; these

benefits should be seen and observed, ib. ; to increase our esteem

for God's grace, ib. ; to justify God against the reproaches of carnal

294 INDEX.

men, 103 ; to check our murmurings, ih. ; to encourage us in well-

doing, ib.

Precepts of God, esteem of, presupposeth knowledge and a right discerning,

viii. 323 ; advertency or application, 324 ; is such an approbation

as doth engage affection, such an affection as doth engage practice,

ib. ; not a simple, but comparative approbation, 325 ; not only a

judgment of general esteem, but of particular application, ib. ; not

slight and superficial, but deep and solid, ib. ; such as hath a lively

and effectual influence upon our hearts and ways, 326 ; universal,

not partial, 327.

Choosing of God's, implies deliberation, ix. 265 ; esteem or prefer-

ence, ib. ; voluntary inclination, 266 ; firm and immutable purpose,

ib. ; contentment and complacency in that which we have chosen,

267 ; reasons for choosing, ib. ; from the necessity of it, ib. ; the

congruity and convenience of it, both to the honour of God and

the nature of man, 268 ; the utility and benefit of it, 269.

Pi'edestination, God's eternal purpose, will, or decree is the first rise of all

things, xii. 310 ; what God so willeth and purposeth doth in-

fallibly come to pass, 312 ; whatever so cometh to pass is brought

about in the most convenient order, ib. ; God doth not find this

order in causes, but maketh it, 313; this order of causes is so

settled and joined together that none can separate them, 314 ;

effectual calling is the fruit of predestination, ib. ; predestination

is free, not depending on foreseen works and faith, 316 ; but does

not exclude the means by which it is brought about, ib. ; the effects

of predestination, 318.

Preference of Duties, ii. 5.

Preparation, redemption needeth none, but conversion doth, v. 21.

For the coming of Christ is either habitual, ix. 400 ; in the state

of the person, ib.; the frame of the heart, ib. ; the course of the

conversation, ib. ; or actual, ib. ; this should be made clear,

401 ; when God summons us by his providence to make up our

accounts, ib.

' Of the gospel of peace,' what it is, xii. 378.

Preparative Sermon for Receiving the Sacrament, xv. 329.

Preseiit things, the wicked enjoy, more than the righteous, viii. 321.

With the Lord, our happiness in the world to come lieth in being,

xiii. 23 ; reasons why, ib. ; the excellency of this blessed estate, 26 ;

that we are in the immediate presence of the Lord as soon as the

soul flitteth from the body proved, ib. ; presence with the Lord

should be earnestly desired by christians, 31.

Presentation by Christ of his people to God, v. 364 ; as an account of his

charge, ib. ; as an act of delight and rejoicing in his own success,

365 ; as an act of his love and recompense to the faithful, ib.

Threefold spoken of in scripture, by believers themselves, by minis-

ters, by Christ, xix. 488.

Preservation a daily renewal of creation, xx. 182.

Presumers are either ignorant or inconsiderate, iv. 243.

P7-esumpticous sins, their nature, xxi. 338 ; sins of infirmity and sins of

presumption distinguished, 339; the heinousness of these, 343;

the danger of them, 344 ; reproof of those that live in known sins,

346 ; dissuasives, 347 ; things men usually presume upon, 348 ;

the danger of the regenerate in presumptuous sinning, 352 ; of

such as persuade themselves their sins are but infirmities, 356.

INDEX. 21)5

Pretences, vain, by which sinners usually liarden their hearts, xix. 222 ; that

God will not call them to account, or punish them for their sins, ih. ;

that God will not be severe against his creatures, 223 ; that they

are christians, 224 ; that none is perfect, ih. ; that they depend on

the righteousness of Christ, 225 ; that they hope to repent at last,

ib. ; that they make amends for a course of sin in one kind by

abounding in other duties, ib.

' Priclced in lieart' (Acts ii. 37), considered as the fruit of sin and the begin-

ning of grace, xxi. 242 ; what it is, 244 ; God's course to bring home

sinners to himself, 245 ; reasons why, ib.

Pride gave us the first merit of death, and envy the first instance of it,

iv. 309.

Two sorts of, one in the mind, the other in the affections, iv. 354 ;

nothing causeth madness so much as, 355.

Good to shame, with consideration of God's power and our own base-

ness, iv. 386.

Dissuasives from, v. 244.

Is moral or spiritual, vi. 195.

In mind, self-conceit; in affections, vainglory, vi. 414, 415.

Puts wicked men upon being troublesome and injurious to the people

of God, vii. 322.

Acts of, vii. 325 ; wittingly and willingly opposing any command of

God, ib. ; entertaining crosses with anger and blessings with dis-

dain, ib. ; despising any of Christ's little ones, ib. ; a lofty conceit

of ourselves, with contempt of others, 326 ; disdain of inferiors, ib. ;

contention with equals, ib. ; undutifulness to superiors, 327 ; impa-

tience of admonitions and reproofs, ib. ; building too securely upon

earthly enjoyments, 328 ; remedies against, ib.

Of life, in what it consists, xvi. 94, 95, 116.

Why God is an enemy of, xxi. 411; what it is, 415 ; how it shows

itself, ib. ; why it begins with the heart, 418 ; means to avoid, 421.

Priesthood which we have by Christ concerneth our ministration in the

heavenly temple, xix. 93 ; because a christian is conformed to

Christ, and made like him in all things, ib. ; this suiteth with the

other privilege, that of being kings, 95 ; thus we are qualified and

prepared, ib. ; till then we have not the full privilege of priests,

intimacy, full communion, nearness of access to God, and ministra-

tion before him, 96 ; heaven is often represented as a temple, and

therefore there must be priests, 98 ; the sacrifice of praise and

thanksgiving remain eth to be everlastingly offered by us, ib. ; the

scriptures plainly express that our service is not ended with our

lives, ib. ; our estate in heaven hath the notion of a day or time in

which our priesthood is to be exercised, 99.

Priestly office of Christ requires that he be God and man, i. 489.

Office of Christ, two acts of, oblation and intercession, x. 246.

Principles, rank of, viii. 488 ; some false and rotten, as carnal example and

custom, ib. ; some more tolerable, as the hope of temporal mercies,

i6. ; some very good and sound, yet do not argue grace, as when

duties are done out of the urgings of an enlightened conscience, ib. ;

pure and excellent when we act with respect to God, 489.

Carnal and spiritual, men draw opposite conclusions from the same,

XX. 212.

Prison and judgment, Christ taken from, many interpretations of, iii. 344;

taken and assumed into glory from the prison of the grave, 345.

296 INDEX.

Private spirit, evil of, vii. 285.

Privilege and duty of the godly, it is their privilege that they have a God to

go to, their duty to make him their guardian and saviour in all their

distresSj ix. 64.

Privileges, inward, the best and most honourable ; spiritual kin to be pre-

ferred before carnal, iv. 17.

Offered in God's word are everlasting, ix. 7.

Privy council of a child of God, God's testimonies, vi, 224; books the best

counsellors ; and of all books God's testimonies have the pre-emi-

nence, ih.

Prize of eternal glory set before those whom God hath effectually called in

Christ, XX. 94 ; all christians deeply engaged to pursue after, 97.

Profession showeth to what party we addict ourselves ; holiness, that we

addict ourselves to God, iv. 246.

Naked, in respect of true faith, is but as a dead body and carcase, iv.

270 ; noisome as a rotten carcase ; useless as to all the purposes of

faith, ih.

Of Christ not enough, v. 165 ; without answerable practice, maketh us

in worse case than the heathen, ih. ; accompanied with some rash

and fond afi'ection to Christ not enough, 166; means to discover

false, 167.

Necessity of, a matter intricate and perplexed, vi. 462 ; of great truths

must be open and public, else Christ would not have a visible people

in the world, 463 ; in the smallest matters we must do nothing to

contradict the truth, ih. ; in lesser truths when they become testing

questions, ih. ; when our non-profession would be interpreted as a

denial, ih. ; when others are scandalised by our non-profession, ih. ;

when an account of our faith is demanded, especially by magistrates,

ih. ; when great opportunities are offered in God's providence, 464 ;

to be forborne till you be fully persuaded of the truth you are to

profess, ih. ; when the profession of a lesser truth proves an offence

to the weak, ih. ; when the unseasonable venting of things will do

more hurt than good, ih. ; how to made, ih.

Not to be neglected, ix. 332 ; though never so glorious, should not be

rested in without a saving work of grace upon the heart to maintain

it, 333 ; will not serve for the present, ih. ; must fail for the future, ih.

External, obligeth us to die unto sin, xii. 62.

AVithout conviction, but a knowing Christ after the flesh, xiii. 224.

The making an open confession of the truth a necessary duty, xiv.

325 ; whether we are bound always to make this confession, ih. ;

reasons why christians should more plainly discover the profession

of their hopes, 326 ; how they should do so, ih. ; reproof of those

that are Nicodemites, 327.

A man may go far, and fall away at last, xvii. 14 ; reasons why, ih. ;

trials a means of discovery of our profession, 17 ; carnal men will

renounce Christ rather than the world when it comes to a trial,

18 ; yet be very sorrowful when they cannot win heaven in their own

way, 22 ; worldliness a disease very incident to great men and per-

sons of quality, 23.

Progress in christian life is in three things — conquest over the enemies of

God and our souls, devotion cf ourselves to God, and hope of the

coming of Christ and our everlasting glory, ii. 104.

They who have made furthest progress in Christianity are usually

most sensible of their own imperfections, xx. 89 ; because as grace

INDEX. 297

' increaseth, liglit increaseth, ih. ; as grace increaseth, their love to Gi)d

increaseth, and so they hate sin more, ib. ; experience maketh theia

wise and provident, 90 ; they know more of the vanity of the world,

ib. ; they are more acquainted with themselves, ib. ; by frequent com-

munion with God they know more of God, and so more of themselves,

91 ; their work is now to look to the degree, ib.

Frolegomena to the commentary on James, iv. 8,

Promise, that it be immutable, three things necessary, iii. 152 ; that it be

seriously and heartily made, ib. ; that the promiser continue in his

purpose without change of mind, 153; that he is able to perform

it, ib.

The accomplishment of one, confirms another, vi. 399.

Of mercy usually goeth before the bestowal of it, vii. 21 ; usually some

time of delay between the promise and the fulfilment, ib. ; to try

our faith, 22 ; our patience, ib. ; our love, 23 ; to enlarge our de-

sires, ib.

Three things necessary that it may be certain and firm — that it be made

seriously and heartily, with a purpose to perform it ; that the

promiser continue in his purpose ; that he has the power to fulfil

it, vii. 364; these concur in the promises of God, 365, 401.

Three things required in, viii. 263 ; Veritas, sincerity, or truth in mak-

ing, ib ; fidelitas, faithfulness in keeping, 264; justitia, righteous-

ness in giving to him to whom the promise is made what the pro-

mise has made his, ib. See Righteousness, God's promise, &c.

Fivmises, God's, their sufficiency and stability, i. 312.

How they make us partakers of a divine nature, ii. 216 ; from their

drift, 220; their matter, ^'6. ; their conditions or terms, 221; the

power which accompanies them, ib.

Particular application of general, is necessary, vi. 404.

There are in the word of God, that we may believe, and others because

we do believe ; to faith and for faith, vii. 23.

Of scripture, comforting in affliction, vii. 34 ; particularly of par-

don of sin, ib. ; of eternal life, ib. ; concerning our temporal estate,

35.

To be made much of, vii. 202.

The children of God make more of, than others do, because they value

the blessings promised, and believe that they shall be fulfilled, vii.

361.

God may suspend the fulfilment of, not because he is unwilling to

give, but because he will have us better prepared to receive, vii. 365 ;

to awaken fervency of prayer, and that the blessing may be more

earnestly desired and more highly valued, 366 ; to prove and exer-

cise our faith, ib. ; that patience may have its perfect work, ib. ; be-

cause the frame of his providence requires it, ib.

Some have been made to one generation and fulfilled to another, vii.

408 ; the same common, have been fulfilled to the faithful in all

ages, ib.

God's, motives to take, for our heritage, viii. 144 ; every man hath

some heritage, a chief good, ib. ; this is a portion which will go along

with us wherever we go, ib. ; all other things will never satisfy, 145 ;

this heritage sanctifies all our heritages, ib. ; it is a good sign of

adoption, ib. ; this is a peculiar heritage, and always goes along

with the favour of God, ib. ; they that refuse this heritage, the

Lord's vengeance will seize upon them, ib.

298 INDEX.

Fromises, God's, to believe, and have the sph-it of his saints, is enough for

us, viii. 223.

Meditation of, very seasonable, when the answer of our prayers is

denied, ix. 83.

Of God are good, ix. 283 ; and sure, ih. ; as promises, ih. ; as the

promises of God, ib.

Concern either this life or that which is to come, xii. 197.

What they are, xiii. 328.

From what inconsiderable beginnings they have their fulfilment illus-

trated in the case of Abraham, xiv. 250 ; not always made good in

kind, ib. ; usually made good to the posterity of the faithful, 251.

Are the overflowings of God's love, xiv. 293 ; the rule and warrant

of faith, 294 ; a pledge of the thing promised, and must be held till

performance come, ib.

How we must believe, xiv. 410 ; helps to belief in, ib.

The work of faith as to the, xv. 71, 58, 108.

Of assistance, acceptance, and reward, the work of faith, xv. 141.

Though made upon particular occasions to some of God's people, yet

are of general use, xviii. 444.

General, may be sought to be, applied to particular persons, rightly

qualified, xx. 279.

Property, should all, be in common? xvi. 146; have wicked men a right

in, or may they be spoiled as the Canaanites 1 ib.

Prophecy, or preaching, an old ordinance, at least as old as Enoch, v. 291.

Light of, and the light of faith compared, xiii. 364.

Prophecies of scripture evince the truth of it, v. 322. •

yV(;j9Aei, Christ the great, i. 393; his qualifications for this office, 394 ;

absolute supreme authority, ib. ; all manner of sufficiency, and the

power of God to execute the office, ib. ; power to make his doctrine

effectual, 395.

Prophetical office of Christ requires that he be God and man, i. 481 ; what

he taught, 488 ; how he taught, ib. ; by what arguments he con-

firmed his doctrine, 489 ; how he received this doctrine from the

Father, ib.

Prophets got some knowledge by ordinary means, and some by immediate

revelation, vi. 340 ; the latter as prophets, the former as believers, ib.

Proseh/tes of the covenant and of the gate, distinction of, xviii. 406.

Prosperity and adversity have each their snares ; the former the more

dangerous, i. 237.

And adversity, subject to, in outward things, viii. 191 ; each has its

own snares and temptations, ib. ; some that have held well in one

condition have failed in the other, ib. ; to have these conditions

succeed one another makes the temptation the greater, ib.

Of the wicked, no cause of dismay, viii. 213 ; not to be envied, 222;

they are of the earth, ib. ; the uncertainty of their condition, 223.

npoffuzov, of the Jew, was his knowledge of the law ; of the christian, his

profession of respect and esteem to Christ, xiii. 227.

Protection, divine, set forth under the notions of a hiding-place and a

shield, viii. 166 ; extends to the soul, which is in danger of Satan

and his temptations, 167 ; and the body, ib. ; a hiding-place to keep

us from danger, a shield to keep us in danger, 168 ; arguments

to depend upon, 174; every one must have a hiding-place, ib. ;

our hearts will not be kept in safety unless we make God our

strong defence, ib. ; it is a thing we owe to God by virtue of the

INDEX. 299

fundamental article of the covenant, ib. ; this trust ever succeedetli

well, 175 ; no hurt can come to us without God's leave, ib. ; God

hath expressed his singular affection, and his care and providence

over his people, ib. ; many arguments to work us to this trust, 176.

Protestantism the way of truth, vi. 299 ; compared with Popery, 300.

Froud, God professeth open defiance and hostility against, iv. 353 ; judg-

ments upon, very shameful, ib. ; reasons, 354.

Creatures, the worst sort of, are those who err from God's command-

ments, vi. 194.

Wicked men and persecutors frequently so called, vii. 322 ; because

they shake off the yoke of God, and will not be subject to their

maker, ib. ; because they are drunk with worldly felicity, and never

think of changes, ib. ; they affect a life of pomp, sense, and carnal

greatness, and despise the afflictions and meanness and simplicity

of the people of God, 323 ; because of their insolent carriage

towards the Lord's people, 324.

Providence^ the success and event of all endeavours depends on, ii. 319.

Doctrine and leading of, to be observed in dubious cases, ii. 332.

God's, all things come within the guidance of, ii. 332 ; to be submitted

to, 333.

God meant to copy out all dispensations of, in the life of Christ,

iii. 365.

A vain thing to promise ourselves great things without leave of,

iv. 389 ; principal ways of doing so, ib. ; undertaking things

without prayer, ib. ; being too confident of future contingencies

and events, ib. ; setting man's endeavours in God's stead, promising

a time to repent hereafter, ib.

Eebukes of God's, upon impenitent sinners, of great use to the saints,

vi. 203 ; arguments of his displeasure against the proud and im-

penitent, ib. ; a proof and document how tender God is of his

word, lb.

God's, establisheth the authority of his law, vii. 51.

God's, cannot be understood till his work be done, vii. 258.

Of God, observation of, will lead a gracious heart to love the word of

God more than before, viii. 228.

Excepting against, from the evils in the world, is vain and frivolous,

xii. 266 ; cautions against misconstruction and non-improvement

of, 267.

Faith a key to the mysteries of, xiii. 357.

How far we are to submit to the will of God in, xv. 249 ; the grounds

of our submission, 254 ; helps to it, 256.

As a subject for meditation, xvii. 339.

Providences are blessed to christians through the merit of Christ, ii. 210.

Of God, all as fuel to keep up the fire of love, ii. 246.

God's, a comment on the scriptures, vi. 119.

The day of the church's conflict is mixed, and yieldeth great variety

of, XV. 415 ; the reasons of this, 416.

Use and benefit of observing God's, xix. 240 ; to cure atheism, 241 ;

to make us more cautious of sin, ib. ; to make us more earnest in

deprecating the wrath of God, and suing out our pardon in Christ,

242 ; to make us thankful for our mercies and deliverances by

Christ, ib. ; cautions regarding the observance of, ib.

Prudence of God. See Wisdom.

The queen of graces, v. 358.

300 INDEX.

Frtidence and wisdom required to know how to converse profitably and

christianly with all we have to do with, vii. 205.

Psalm cxix., dependence of the verses in, neither to be neglected nor too

curiously sought after, vii. 95.

Psalms, singing of, an ordinance of God's worship under the gospel, xix.

408 ; needs the help of the Spirit, 409 ; other songs, if grave and

godly, may be sung in the church, 411 ; singing a clear and un-

questionable duty, 414; a delectable ordinance, 415; a profitable

ordinance, ib.

PuBLTc Thanksgiving, Sermon Preached on a Day of, xviii. 383.

Punishment of the wicked may be a comfort to the godly, not as it im-

porteth the calamity of any, but because the snare and allurement

to sin is taken away, vii. 55 ; their derision and mockage of godli-

ness ceaseth, ih. ; the impediments of worshipping God are taken

away, ih. ; way is made for the enlarging of Christ's kingdom, ib. ;

God's justice is manifested, ih.

Of the wicked a just recompense for their disobedience to God, and

for their opposition to them that would obey God, xx. 220.

Punishments and rewards, how far they may be reflected on as incentives

in duties of religion, xiii. 459.

Picnon, in Idumea, the place where the brazen serpent was lifted up, xvii.

459 ; Sylvanus and thirty-nine others martyred there, ib.

Purgatory unknown to Paul, i. 495.

P urijication, the necessity of, in several respects, xvi. 2G0 ; the manner of

it, 262 ; those that are purified are reckoned God's treasure and

peculiar people, 265 ; meaning of /.aog crsaroitr/o?, ib. ; reasons why

they are so esteemed, 266 ; exhortation to carnal men to look after

purification, 269 ; to the people of God to walk as his peculiar ones,

272.

Purity and perfection of the scriptures, viii. 337.

They who liate, can never love God and his ways, till their hearts

be changed, viii. 487.

And cleanness of heart becometh christians, xix. 195 ; they are con-

secrated to the service of a holy God, ih. ; they profess the most

holy faith, 196.

Of life, the hope of a blessed estate hereafter should put us upon a

serious endeavour after, xx. 471 ; with respect to God, 481 ; with

respect to the ordinances, 483 ; with respect to graces, 484 ; direc-

tions as to the nature of the purity we should seek after, 485 ; means

and helps, 487.

And charity true notes of a believer, xxi. 82.

Quakers by their practices bring religion into contempt, xiii. 118.

Qualifications, gracious and good, wrought in us, we may mention, vi. 94 ;

not by way of boasting, 95 ; nor pleading of merit, ib. ; but for God's

glory, ib. ; for our comfort, ib. ; our vindication, ib. ; as an argument

in prayer to obtain further grace, ib.

Quenching of the Spirit, when men do not stir up the grace that is in them,

iii. 217 ; when they return to their old ways, 218.

Questioning of conscience, good for humiliation, faith, and obedience, iv.

190.

Quickening noteth the renewing of comfort, vi. 239 ; the actuation of grace,

ib. ; God's children need, 240 ; by reason of their constant weakness,

ib. ; and their frequent indispositions and distempers of soul, ib.

INDEX. 301

Quickening is put for regeneration or infusion of grace, vi. 395 ; and for the

renewed excitation of grace, ib. ; in the latter sense it includes

comfort in afflictions, and is opposed to fainting, ib. ; and enlivening

in duty, 39G ; necessity of, ih.

Is used in scjfipture for regeneration, or the first infusion of the life of

grace, vi. 435 ; and for the vitality and vigour of grace, when the

spiritual life is in good plight, ib. ; this vitality depends on the

degree and measure of our faith, ib. ; and of our love, 436 ; they

who long after God's precepts see a need of, ib. ; because of the

diseases incident to the renewed state, ib. ; because, without quicken-

ing grace, they cannot serve God cheerfully, or do anything to pur-

pose in the heavenly life, 437 ; because it is both uncomfortable to

themselves to act without quickening grace, and very hateful to God,

ib. • hindrances to, ib. ; heinous sin, ib. ; immoderate liberty, or

vanities of the world, or pleasures of the flesh, ib. ; slothfulness and

negligence in the spiritual life, 438 ; vain and dead-hearted company

and converse, ib.

Twofold, when from dead we are made living, or when from cold, and

sad, and heavy, we are made lively, vii. 429 ; the word the only

means of, 431 ; it contains the most quickening considerations, 432 ;

the quickening Spirit delights to work by this means, 433 ; though

the word be the means, the benefit comes from God, ib.

Put for regeneration, or the first infusion of the life of grace, viii. 103 ;

or for quickening in duties, ib. ; or for quickening in afflictions,

104.

Is either restitution to happiness, or the renewing and increasing the

vigour of spiritual life, ix. 84 ; we should be sensible of the temper

of our hearts, and see whether they want quickening or no, ib. ; when

they want it, we must ask it of God, ib. ; ask it earnestly, ib. ; ex-

pect it in and through Jesus Christ, who came from heaven for this

end, ib. ; consider how God worketh it in us, by the Spirit acting,

the habit of grace or new nature acted on, and the word and sacra-

ments the instrument and means, 85 ; consider how willing God is

to grant, ib. ; know when you have received, ib. ; signs of, 86 ; more

sense of indwelling sin as a heavy burden, ib. ; appetite after Christ,

his graces and comforts, ib. ; activity in duties, ib. ; why the children

of God see a need to ask so often and so earnestly, ib. ; they know

that God will be served in a lively manner, ib. ; they know the need

of it, because of the instability of their hearts, ib. ; and the constant

opposition of the flesh, 87 ; and the change wrought in us by our

outward condition, ib. ; because we sin away our life and strength,

88 ; because God giveth out by degrees, and would keep us in con-

stant dependence, ib.

Rahab, the harlot, her justification, iv. 2Q5 ; much faith in her actings in the

matter of the spies, 267.

Raising up of Jesus refers not to his resurrection, but his exaltation, ii. 23.

Ransom paid by Christ, not to Satan, but to God, i. 420 ; why necessary,

ib.

Rational creatures, God works on us as, ii. 240.

Reading and meditation, scarce an instance of any converted by, that neglected

prophesying when it was to be had, v. 22.

Reason showeth certainly that there is eternal life and death, or torment and

bliss, after this life, ii. 362.

302 LSDEX.

Reason, carnal, faith's worst enemy, iv. 51.

Its place in ascertaining the way of truth, vi. 310.

Tells us of the existence of God, but faith doth more assure the soul

»f it, and impresseth the dread and awe of God upon our souls, vii.

214.

A middle faculty, that standeth between things above and things below,

and may either be debased by sense or elevated by faith, xi. 218.

Its place in regard to revelation, xiii. 354.

The wonders of creation not understood by, but by faith, xiii. 409 ; not

the judge of controversies in religion, 412.

Not to be heard against scripture, xv. 214.

Hehdlion, total, not simply, and in itself, better than formal profession, iv.

213.

liehuking for sin must be faithful, compassionate, and prudent, xix. 111.

iLeceiver should remember, giver forget, iv. 39.

Jiecdving, in the gospel, God is always on the giving and never on the receiv-

ing hand, x. 237.

Recognition of the Lord's will in ordinary speech, iv. 392 ; good to accustom

the tongue to holy forms of speech, ih. ; children of God use them

frequently, ib. ; the very heathens wont to use them with some

religion, ih. ; when used, the heart must go along with the tongue,

otherwise they are profanations, ih. : not necessary always to express,

■ though there must be always implicitly or expressly a submission

to the will of God, ih.

Reconciliation with God, what it is, i. 495 ; how obtained, 496 ; the assur-

ance we have that it has been obtained, 498 ; how and on what terms

applied to us, 501 ; exhortations to enter into, 502,

With God, one of the prime benefits of the gospel, ii. 156 ; consists in

pardon and sanctification, 157.

By Christ the sum and substance of the gospel, xiii. 252; what it is,

ib. ; sometimes ascribed to God, sometimes to Christ, and sometimes

to believers themselves, 254 ; the nature of the foregoing breach, 255 ;

the nature of the reconciliation, 257 ; the many blessings we derive

from it, ib. ; our right to this privilege begins as soon as we believe

in Christ, 259 ; how far Christ is concerned in it, and why, 260 ;

exhortation to admiration of the love and mercy of God in reconcil-

ing the world to himself through Christ, 260.

Implieth in its nature a pardon of sin, xiii. 271 ; pardon of sin very

necessary to the end of reconciliation, 273 ; the end of reconciliation

is walking in a course of holiness. 274 ; this holiness carried on in a

state of love and friendship with God, 275 ; pardoning mercy in Christ

the great argument which breedeth and feedeth this love, ib. ; is that

which is most expressly, directly, and formally in view in the death of

Christ, ib. ; this was the great difficulty, how sin might be remitted,

276; the privilege of the covenant of grace, and the difference be-

tween it and the law, 276 ; the necessity of obtaining this benefit,

277 ; the readiness of God to bestow it, 278; the excellency of the

privilege, 279.

How the benefit of, is applied to us, xiii. 282 ; God would not do us

good without our knowledge, therefore would give us notice, ib. ; as

not without our knowledge, so not against our will and consent, 283 ;

not by force, but persuasion, ib. ; to gain our consent the word an

accommodate instrument, 284 ; it is not enough that the word be

written, but it must be preached, 285 ; reasons of this, ib. ; to preach

INDEX. 303

the word to us God liath appointed men of tlie same mould as our-

selves, to whom he hath intrusted the ministry of reconciliation, 286 ;

the love and wisdom of God herein, 287.

Recreation, a christian showeth himself to be a christian in, as well as in his

business, vi. 150.

Iiedeemer, great comfort that there is a, ii. 294 ; that he is ours, 29 G ; that he

liveth, 297 ; that there is a certainty of persuasion of all this, 299 ;

this comfort applicable in all afflictions, 300.

The person of our, a point of great concernment, to be often thought

upon, xviii. 212 ; his relation to God, ib. • and to the universal

church, ib.

' Redeeming the time,' what it means, xix. 359.

Redemption by Christ, i. 417.

Redemption supposeth captivity or bondage, i. 419 ; this bondage was to sin,

Satan, and the wrath of God, 420 ; a price was paid Vjy way of ransom

to God, ib. ; none fit to give this ransom but Jesus Christ, who was

God-man, 421 ; nothing done by Christ could be a sufficient ransom,

unless he had crowned all by laying down his life, and undergoing a

bloody and violent death, 422 ; from this ransom and act of obed-

ience there is a liberty resulting to us, ib. ; we are not partakers of

this liberty till we are in him, and united to him by faith, 423 ;

remission of sins a part, and a principal part, of redemption, ib.

A visible efi'ect and demonstration of God's love to us, iii. 147; an

ample representation and commendation of the greatness of his love

to sinners, ib.

Completeness of, x. 172.

Of our bodies, what is meant by, xii. 188; why it is applied to the

body, ib.

The nature of, explained, xvi. 251 ; how we are redeemed from the

guilt of sin, 254 ; how from the power of sin, 256 : does not exclude

mortification, 258.

Final end of, is that we may be presented at the last day glorious in

purity and holiness, xix. 487.

lied Sea, the passage of, by the Israelites, a notable pattern of providence,

speaking comfort to believers in distress, xv. 4 ; a type of baptism, 5 ;

showeth the true nature of faith, and commends the excellency of

it, 6.

Reformation, neither unjust nor unnecessary, vi. 302 ; not made rashly and

lightly, without trying all good means, and ofi"ering to have com-

plaints debated in a free council, 303 ; separation from Eome still

continued on good grounds, 304.

Refreshments should be sanctified, ii. 95.

Refuge, Christ the believer's, xvi. 334; what it implies, 337.

Regenerate, dignity and prerogative of the, iv. 115.

Men may sleep in sin, and need the call to awake to righteousness, xix.

343 ; the flesh inclines to sleep, ib. ; their circumstances may cause

drowsiness, ib. ; conversing with spiritual sluggards, ib. ; dead worship,

ib. ; slumber leads to sleep, ib. ; not keeping graces in lively and con-

stant exercise, 344 ; grieving the Spirit, ib. ; immoderate liberty in

worldly things, whether cares or pleasures, ib. ; evil of, ib. ; their

sleep different from that of the unregenerate, 345.

Regeneration, necessity of, i. 466 ; excellency of, 467 ; the fruit of reconciling

grace, ib. ; applied by the almighty power of the Spirit, ib.

Cometh from the virtue and influence of Christ's resurrection, iii. 353.

304 INDEX.

Regeneration, God engaged to the work of, merely by his own good pleasure,

iv. 116.

Honourable relation with which it invests us, iv. 118 ; gospel the ordi-

nary means of, 119.

The habits of all grace brought into the heart by, v. 28.

Figured by baptism, xi. 185.

Goeth before pardon, xix. 227.

What it is, xxi. 301, 315 ; the necessity of it, 303 ; exhortation, 304 ;

is the work of God and the effect of the Spirit, 308 ; reasons why

exhortation to, is not in vain, 309 ; how we may discover that such

a work hath been wrought in us, 320 ; how the word concurreth to

regeneration, 326 ; why the word is used as a means and instrument,

329 ; why the word preached, 332.

Reign, personal, of Christ, before his coming to judgment, a fond dream,

i. 111.

Rejoicing in Christ Jesus the great work of a christian, ii. 30 ; implies an

apprehension of the good and benefit which we have by him, ib. ; due

affections of contentment, joy, love, exultation of heart, following there-

upon, 31 ; expression of these affections by open profession of his

name, in word and deed, at wliatever cost, ib. ; absence of, argues that

we are not duly sensible of our misery without him, 35 ; nor affected

with his great love, and the benefits accruing thereby, 36.

A christian's reason for, x. 361 ; remembrance of his j^ast estate, ib. ;

his future hopes, ib. ; maintained by graces, faith, hope, obedience,

362 ; by ordinances, the word, prayer, sacraments, meditation, ib.

In God, in what it consists, xvii. 469 ; how this rejoicing must be con-

stant and perpetual, 472 ; reasons why we should be oftener rejoicing

in God than usually we do, 476 ; prejudices and objections removed,

479 ; the necessity and utility of this rejoicing, 483 ; directions how

to perform this great and necessary duty, 486.

Relajjses into sin are so frequent because the will is not thoroughly bent

against sin, ix. 185 ; our purposes, strivings, and prayers do not come

from a heart thoroughly set against sin, ib.

Relation, God better known by the predicament of, than by his natural pro-

perties (Luther), i. 54.

Religion dieth by degrees, i. 17.

One half of, is dying to the world, the other living to God, ii. 65.

Two things keep alive in the soul — love of God and hearty intent upon

the coming of Christ, ii. 235 ; all in effect love, 245.

In the choice of, we must follow the light of nature and of scripture, iii.

22.

Christian, foundation of, matter of fact, itself matter of faith, iii. 127.

None but the gospel, supplies a ground for trust in God, either for com-

mon or for saving mercy, iv. 123.

Glory of, is its purit}^, iv. 175.

Whether arms may ever be resorted to in defence of, iv. 330.

Four notions the ground of, v. 135 ; that God is, and is one ; that God

is none of those things which are seen, but something more excellent ;

that God hath a care of human affairs, and judgeth with equity ; that

the same God is maker of all things without himself, ib. ; to these

notions are suited the four precepts of the first table of the law, ib.

The repairing of, the best way to safety, v. 421 ; because without God

man can do us no good, ib. ; with God man can do us no harm, 422 ;

having God, we have man too, 423.

INDEX. 305

Ikligion, like the pure vestal flame, which, if it went out, was to be kindled

only by a sunbeam, v. 435.

Verity of, not to be measured by the greatness of those who are for or

against it, vi. 218.

True, is but one, and all other ways false, noxious, and pestilent,

vi. 291.

None is fit to be chosen upon sound evidence but the christian, vi. 296 ; it

alone revealed by God, ih. ; it notably performs all that a man would

expect in a religion, and so suits the necessities of man as well as the

honour of God, 297; draws off the mind from things temporal and

earthly, to things celestial and eternal, ib. ; establisheth purity of heart

and life, 298 ; provideth for peace of conscience, and freedom from

perplexing fears, ib.

Without self-denial, is Christianity of our own making, not of Christ's,

vii. 155.

True, the peaceablest and meekest thing that can be, viL 390,

Confuta,tion of those who say that every man shall be saved in his own,

X. 151.

There is no salvation out of the true, x. 425.

The sum of the christian religion is, that ' God hath chosen us to salva-

tion through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth, where-

unto he hath called you by our gospel, to the obtaining the glory of

our Lord Jesus Christ' (2 Thes. ii. 13, 14), xii. 442.

Sinful respect to the benefits and rewards of religion bewrayeth itself in

four things — when Christ is loved for worldly advantages, xiii. 152 ;

when we have a carnal notion of the true rewards of godliness, ib. ;

when our respects to benefits are not in the frame wherein God hath

set them, 153 ; when we rest in the lowest acts of love, and do not

go on to perfection, ib.

Not illiterate, xiii. 414.

A friend to human societies, xix. 278.

Must be our recreation, in opposition to tediousness and weariness,

our business in opposition to slightness, xx. 105 ; to be regarded as

a race or passage from earth to heaven, 107 ; correspondencies, ib.

Folly of taking up, on a carnal design of honour, ease, and plenty in

the world, xx. 201.

llemembering God supposeth some knowledge of God, vii. 77 ; some faith,

78 ; expresseth a reviving of these thoughts, ib. ; is notional and

speculative, or afl"ective and practical, ib. ; the latter is either con-

stant, ib. ; occasional, 79 ; or set and solemn, ih. ; is a notable help

to godliness, 80 ; doth encourage us,- and quicken us to diligence in

our work, 81 ; thoughts of God bridle and restrain the madness of

our nature, ib. ; comfort and revive us in our faintings and dis-

couragements because of the evils of the present world, ib. ; exhor-

tation to, ib.

Beviembrance of God's dealings with his people, and with their enemies, in

all ages, a great relief in distress, vii. 48 ; a righteous God governeth

the world, ib. ; he governs by a law, 49 ; from the beginning of the

world the observance of this law bringeth blessings, and the violation

of it judgments, ib. ; examples of his justice, power, and goodness

should comfort us, though we do not perfectly feel the eflfects of his

righteous government, ib. ; why his judgments of old are a comfort

to us, 50.

Remission, conversion, renovation, or repentance must precede^ i. 423.

VOL. XXII. U

306 INDEX,

Renouncing the world, God's children do not contemn the world out of

necessity, but choice, xiv. 333.

When we have renounced the world and sin, we must take heed of

hankering after these things again, xiv. 335 ; it is not enough to

despise this world, but we must have our hearts carried forth after

better things, ih. ; how we are to renounce the world, 336 ; how we

are to look after better things, 337 ; those that renounce the world

will be no losers, 339.

Renunciation of evil the first thing taught us by grace, xvi. 71.

Repeiitance, Christ both requires and gives, i. 104. .

God's great pleasure in, i. 133.

No merit in, i. 196 ; God both requireth and giveth, ib,

A tormenting but a curing sorrow, ii. 34.

And remission of sin cannot be separated, ii. 204.

Late, is seldom sound, vii. 141.

And humiliation, creation teacheth us a lesson of, xii. 182.

What it is, xiii. 119 ; must be our main work, 120.

The Jewish rabbi's answer to his disciple as to the fittest time for,

xiv. 66.

What it is, xvi. 361 ; what is ofi"ered in scripture to persuade us to,

364 ; how we may improve the scriptures in this work, 370.

What it is, xvi. 405 ; what the gospel doth to promote it, ib. ; the

necessity of it, 406.

Is a turning of the whole heart from sin and Satan to serve God in new-

ness of life, or a turning from sin, because God hath forbidden it, to

that which is good, because God hath commanded it, xviii. 7 ; is

general, ib. ; or occasional, ib. ; is the way of our recovery in order to

the enjoyment of the privileges of the new covenant, 8 ; suitableness

of the qualification, 9 ; it is much for the honour of God, ih. ; the

duty of the creature is secured when he is so firmly bound to future

obedience, ib. ; it is most for the comfort of the creature that a stated

certain cause or remedy should be appointed for our peace, which may

leave the greatest evidence upon our consciences, 10; motives to, ib. ;

means of, 11.

Lieth in a sensible sight of sin and deserved wrath, xviii. 228 ; such an

apprehension of God's mercy in Christ as maketh us turn to him, ib. ;

a grieving for and forsaking of our sins, and giving up ourselves to his

service, ib. ; encouragements to, 231,

Mistakes regarding, xix. 218; not some trouble for sin while we go on

to commit it, ib. ; not some faint resistance or striving against sin,

ib. ; not a hope to cry God mercy on a death-bed, ib.

In what it consists, xxi. 263 ; why this is a special means instituted by

God for the cure of wounded souls, 265 ; directions, 268 j the duties

required in the work of, 270.

Reiyetition, Popish, in prayer, condemned, i. 32,

Ue2jetitions vain (i3a'zro7.oyia), what they are, i, 22 ; a heathenish custom, 23 ;

inconsistent with the true nature of God, ib. ; a sin needlessly to affect,

ib. ; two extremes — shortness, out of barrenness or shghtness, and

length, out of affectation, 24 ; all are not vain, ib.

' Reproach of Christ,' meaning of the phrase, xiv, 461.

Beproaxhes for Christ matter for thanksgiving rather than discontent, iv. 65.

A usual, but yet a great and grievous, affliction to the children of God,

vi. 205 ; such as light upon religion itself, ib. ; or our own persons,

206 ; a grievous affliction, 207 ; upon a natural account, because a

INDEX. 307

good name is a great blessing, ib. ; upon a spiritual account, ib. ; why

God permits, 209 ; a proper cure for the sin of pride, ib. ; for carnal

walking, ib. ; for censoriousness, 210 ; for trial of faith, ib. ; of pati-

ence, ib. ; of uprightness, 211 ; comfort under, 213.

lieproaches, a usual affliction of the people of God, vi. 410; a grievous

affliction, 411 ; as against nature, ib. ; and against grace, 412.

Permitted to fall upon christians to humble them, vi. 413 ; for the cure

of pride, 414; careless walking, 415 ; censoriousness, 416; and for

trial of faith, ib.; mortification, 418 ; patience, ib. ; uprightness, 419 ;

and for sanctification, ib. ; are like soap, which seems to defile the

linen it cleanseth, ib. ; comforts against, 422.

Reprobation, God's sealed book, iii. 333.

Doctrine of, opened, v. 128; it is an eternal decree, ib. ; a decree and

pre-ordination, not a naked foresight of them that perish, ib. ; this

decree of God founded in his own good-will and pleasure, ib. ; con-

tains preterition and pre-damnation, ib. ; the former merely from the

good pleasure of God, 129 ; the latter presupposeth consideration of

the creature's sin, ib. ; those who are passed by, never attain to saving

grace, ib. ; being left of God, and destitute of saving grace, they

freely and of their own accord fall into such sins as render them

obnoxious to the just wrath and vengeance of God, ib. ; God's decree

concerning such persons immutable, ib. ; doctrine proved from scrip-

ture, ib. ; vindication of the doctrine, 130 ; application of the

doctrine, 133.

Doctrine of, stated and vindicated, x. 88.

Reproof, brotherly, is a necessary duty, which all are bound to practise as

well as they can, xix. 112 ; by the law of nature, which requires us

to reduce to the right way those who have gone out of it, 113 ; posi-

tively commanded by God, 114; is a necessary precept, which we

must obey, 115; bindeth all, even inferiors to their superiors, 116;

yet the 'admonisher should have a calling to it, by some relation

between him and the offender, 117 ; distinctions regarding, 119.

Of those that err and go astray from duty to be more in compassion

than in passion, xx. 121 ; Paul's example in, ib.

Reproofs must be managed with compassion and holy grief, v. 357 ; must be

administered gently to the ignorant and seduced, ib. ; to those that

slip of infirmity, 358 ; to the afflicted in conscience, ib. ; to those

that err in smaller matters, ib. ; to the tractable, and those of whom

we have any hope, ib. See Severity.

Resignation of ourselves to God, signs of, i. 55 ; when we choose and cleave

to him as our all-sufficient portion, ib.; when we set apart ourselves

to his use, ib.

Of ourselves to God, motions to, vii. 445 ; we owe ourselves to God,

and therefore should give ourselves up to him, ib. ; God offers him-

self to us, and it is reasonable we should give ourselves to him, ib. ;

there is no such enjoyment as in giving ourselves up to God, 446 ;

we cannot give other things to him unless we give ourselves, ib. ; it

is our honour t<:) be in relation to him, ib.

Of ourselves into Christ's hands should be whole and absolute, x. 214;

must be an advanced act, 215 ; must still be accompanied with some

confidence, ib. ; there must be a care of obedience, ib. ; must arise

from a chief care of our souls, ib. ; must be of the body as well as the

soul, 216.

To the will of God, the nature of it, xxi. 442 ; the grounds of it, 443 ;

308 INDEX.

the opposites of it, ih. ; arguetli humility and trust, 444 ; means to

attain, 447.

Jiesistance of the devil must not be faint and cold, i. 330 ; must be a

thorough resistance of all sin, ib. ; must not be for a while, but con-

tinued, 331 ; arguments to persuade to, ib. ; graces that enable us

in, 332.

Ilesolution in a course of godliness, a great advantage to come to, vi. 71.

In a course of godliness, good to engage us to come to God, vi. 335 ; to

keep to God, ib. ; to be hearty in his service, ih. ; must be of the

heart rather than of the tongue, 336 ; not weak and broken, but full,

ib. ; not rash, but serious, ib. ; thorough, absolute, and peremptory,

ib. ; present, not future, ib. ; made in a sense of our own insufficiency,

and with dependence upon Christ, not in a confidence of our own

strength, 337.

To serve God must be of the heart rather than the tongue, viii. 92 ;

must be full, ib. ; serious, 93 ; thorough, absolute, perfect, ib. ; for the

present, not the future, ih. ; must be according to the covenant of

grace, ib. ; motives for keeping, ib.

Respect of persons, one sort of, is right and proper, iv. 180 ; is vicious when

the judgment is blinded by some external glory or appearance, so that

we cannot discern truth or right, ib. ; having the faith of Christ in,

having too great a care of outward regards in church administrations,

181 ; over-esteeming the rich and debasing the poor, ih. ; in religious

matters is a sin, ib. ; ways in which we may be guilty of, ib. ; by

making external things, not religion, the ground of our respect and

affection, ih. • when we do not carry out the measure and proportion

of affection according to the measures and proportions of grace, ib. ;

when we can easily make greatness a cover for baseness, whereas it is

its aggravation, 182 ; when we yield religious respects for advantage,

ib. ; when church administrations are not carried on with an indiffer-

ent and even hand to rich and poor, ih. ; when we coliteran the truths

of God because of the persons that bring them to us, 183.

Of persons, sinful, what it is, xiv. 23 ; cannot be imagined of God, ih.

Of persons, is preference of one before another for something that is

extrinsical, xviii. 408 ; as bodily gifts, strength, or beauty, ih. ;

mental gifts, learning, prudence, ih. ; estate, rank, or quality, ih. ;

nation or country, 409 ; externals in religion, ih. ; differences in lesser

things, ib. ; denied of God in his government, 410 ; in his gifts of

grace, ib.

Rest, vewardof the faithful represented under the nature of,'sx. 224; in allusion

to the rest of Canaan, ih. ; to the sabbatic rest, ih. ; in opposition to

the tedious conflicts which we have here about our sj^iritual estate and

condition before God, 225 ; in opposition to whatever was grievous and

burdensome in our duties, ib. ; in opposition to the calamities and

troubles of the present life, ih. ; is a felicitating rest, ib. ; a holy and

religious rest, 227 ; is for soul and body, 229.

Restraining grace, God may bridle the hearts of men while yet they are

unrenewed, xii. 58.

Restraints, God puts upon the unconverted, that they are not able to do the

evil that naturally they would, iii. 309.

Resurrection of the body, argument for, i. 368.

Of Christ, the evidence and assurance of a christian's happy resurrec-

tion, i. 468 ; shows his victory over sin and over death, 471 ; is the

great prop and foundation of our faith, 473.

INDEX. 309

Eesun'ection, certainty of, the foundation of all godliness, i. 470 ; Christ's makes

ours possible, ih. ; easy, ib. ; certain and necessary, 471 ; of the faithful

shall be blessed and glorious, 472 ; considerations to help the belief

and hope of, 474 ; it is a work of omnipotency, ib. ; God's justice is

involved in it, ib. ; and his unchangeable covenant love, which inclines

him to seek the dust of his confederates, ib. ; the redemption of Christ

extends to the bodies of the saints, 475 ; honour is put on their bodies

now, ib.

Of Christ, efficient cause of, iii. 348 ; his own prayer, ib. ; God's power

put forth upon his prayer, ib. ; the power of his own Godhead, ib. ;

final causes or ends of, 349 ; the chief est ground of comfort to chris-

tians in the scriptures, ib. ; all spiritual enemies subdued, ib. ; all

spiritual blessings procured for us, 350 ; confirnieth the heart in the

person of Christ, 351 ; and his office, ib. ; as an evidence, a clearing

and justifying of his merits, 352 ; a pledge or earnest of the raising

of our bodies, ib. ; as an influence, our life depending on his life,

353.

Of Christ, due consideration of, doth mightily promote the spiritual life

in us, xi. 221 ; advantage we have by it, ib. ; evidenceth the verity

of the christian religion, ib. ; showeth us the perfection of his satisfac-

tion, 222 ; is a visible demonstration of the truth of the resurrection

and life to come, 223 ; it is by his resurrection that Christ is the

cause of our life, ib. ; his life after his resurrection is a pattern of

ours, both as to the immortality and perfection of it, 224.

The condition on which it is promised, xii. 18 ; the certainty of its per-

formance, 19 ; the bodies of believers shall be raised at the last day

through the inhabitation of the Holy Spirit, ib. ; why this inhabita-

tion is the ground of a glorious resurrection, 20 ; is a work of divine

power, ib. ; this divine power belongeth in common to Father, Son,

and Holy Ghost, ib. ; they all concur in a way proper to them, 21.

There is something special in Christ's resurrection above his death which

hath an influence upon our justification, xii. 3G8 ; it is a proof of the

truth of his person and office, 369 ; a token of the acceptance of

Christ as our mediator and surety, 370 ; and a victory over death,

ib.; peculiar benefits derived from, 371.

The respect that is between, and sijiritual life, xiii. 203.

Of Christ, power of, what it is, xx. 59 ; is the Lord's work in our

regeneration, ib.

Difference between that of the righteous and the wicked, xx. 62 ; a self-

denying believer earnest to obtain the former, 63 ; blessedness of the

saints in, 64. See Saints, blessedness of, &c.

Is a Avork of omnipotency, xx. 173 ; required by the justice of God,

174 ; by his unchanging covenant love, ib. ; by the redemption of

Christ, which extendeth to the bodies of saints, ib. ; by the honour

which is put upon the bodies of saints, 175.

Retaliation, God often uses, paying sinners in their own coin, i. 127.

Returning to God, a people gone off from the ways of God are not easily

brought to a sense of the necessity of returning to him, xv. 317 ; this

is true of mankind in general, of nations, and of particular persons, ib. ;

the shifts men use to divert a particular acknowledgment of sin,

320 ; it is but a notional, and not a real repentance, when we profess

to return to God and know not wherein we should return, 323.

Revelation, not rational to expect new, now the canon and rule of faith is

closed, iii. 25-

310 INDEX.

Revelation, necessity of, iii. 131 ; possible means of, ib. ; necessary to be com-

mitted to writing, 132 ; both a safe and a full rule to walk by, ib.

Book of, contains as many mysteries as words, v. 415.

Special, desire after, a temptation to be resisted, vii, 426.

Necessity of, x. 427 ; for the honour of God, that he should give man a

rule, ib. ; for the safety of religion, that fallen man might not obtrude

fancies on his neighbours, 428 ; in respect of man, to repair the

defects of nature, ib. ; to satisfy the desires of nature, 429.

God hath plainly revealed his mind concerning the duty of the creature

by the light of nature and the word, xv. 395 ; the revelation of God's

mind in the word consists of two parts, the moral and the evangelical,

396 ; whatever God hath so revealed is good, 397; several sorts of

goodness distinguished, ib. ; in the revelation of our duty God

exacteth nothing of us but what is good, proved from the design and

structure of the christian religion, 398 ; God only requireth from us

that which is amiable, pleasant, profitable, and horiourable, 402.

The coming of Christ so called, xx. 234 ; reasons, 235 ; aj^proach

of, 236 ; will bring his mighty angels with him, 240 ; terrible

manner of, in flaming fire, 245.

Revenge, sweet to nature, contrary to grace, i. 185.

Is often disguised as zeal for God, i. 236.

And injury differ only in order, vi. 211.

Christians are never to pray for, xix. 20.

.Revival of decayed religion, means of, v. 435 ; united and earnest prayer, ib. ;

godly and peaceable walking before God and man, ib. ; stirring up

ourselves, and provoking one another to more forwardness, 436 ;

delighting in, and waiting on, the powerful ministry of the word, ib. ;

by the ministry Christ must still be preached, 437 ; humbling

doctrines must be duly pressed, 438 ; the duties of relations to be

specially urged, ib. ; peace to be so compounded with purity, that

neither may lose its due respect, ib. ; by the magistrates, 439 ; being

holy and godly in their own persons, ib. ; giving encouragement to

a godly ministry, ib. ; heartily establishing a holy government in the

church, ib. ; countenancing godly persons, ib. ; honouring and

sweetening religion by some release of the people's burdens, 440.

Reuurd, not a sin to desire, v. 352.

Of faithful servants, is not only verbal commendation, but real remuner-

ation, ix. 454 ; preferment and advancement to a higher place in the

family, ib. ; the joy of their Lord, 455.

God's people will have great cause to wonder at their final, x. 67; at

the reason alleged, ib. ; at the greatness of Christ's condescension, 68 ;

at the greatness of the reward, ib.

Rewards and punishments, how far they may be reflected on as incentives iti

duties of religion, xiii. 459.

Rich, with whom Christ's grave was made, was Joseph of Arimathea, iii. 363.

Men usually persecutors or oppressors, iv. 202 ; others have the will,

but have no power, ib. ; and riches exalt the mind and efi'erate it,^

ib. ; wealth often leads to pride, ib. ; the gospel is distasteful to rich

men, because it puts all on the same level, ib.

Should help the poor, reasons why, xvi. 477.

The difficulty of their salvation, xvii. 49 ; this difficulty ariseth because

of the duties required of them in common with others, 49 ; so also

because more is required of them than others, 53 ; reasons why

this should be much pressed and seriously thought of, 55.

INDEX. 311

Hich, to have a will to be, bewrayed by intention or scope, xviii. 189 ; and

by industrious prosecution, 190; danger of, 191.

niches compared to a flock of wild birds, which perch in a man's field to

night, and are gone to-morrow, i. 152.

Not altogether inconsistent with Christianity, iv. 67 ; in themselves are

God's blessings, 68.

Hard to possess, without sin, iv. 399.

Given by God as a means to escape wrath, by a liberal and chari-

table distribution of them to his glory ; should not be used as a

means to treasure up wrath, iv. 407.

What are true, vi. 133 ; gracious experiences or testimonies of the

favour of God, ib. ; knowledge, ib. ; faith, ib. ; good works, 134;

why these are riches, ib.

And honour do not hurt faith in themselves where there is a fTacious

O

heart to manage them, xiv. 407.

It is a hard matter for such as abound in, to enter the kingdom of

heaven, xvii. 26 ; the point explained, ib. ; whence this difficulty

ariseth, 29 ; are apt to breed atheism, ib. ; keep men from being

broken-hearted, 30 ; make men take up their rest here, and sit down

satisfied with the world as their chief est good, 31.

Trusting in, there is such a sin shown from scripture, xvii. 37 ; it is a

very common and secret sin, 38 ; the heinousness of it, 39 ; the mis-

chievousness of its effects, 40 ; signs and discoveries of it, 42 ; reme-

dies against it, 45.

Whether we may desire and pray for, xviii. 194.

Riddle, scriptural ; before we are able to speak, we speak lies, vi. 87.

Might, a gracious way of, established between God and his people, according

to which they may expect mercies, viii. 371 ; understood by compari-

son of the two covenants, ib. See Covenants, two.

Righteous, none of the sons of Adam are, before the throne of God, xviii. 4.

Righteousness, superficial, keeps men from Christ, ii. 53.

Of Christ, threefold, iii. 444 ; essential and divine as he is God, ib. ;

absolute and personal as he is mediator and God-man, ib. ; dispensa-

tion and relation wrought out for us, 445 ; in his personal, two things

remarkable — the sincerity of his spirit, and the innocency of his con-

versation, ib. ; imputation of, denied by Papists and Socinians, 447 ; of

the righteousness of his active obedience, denied by others, 448 ; in-

terest in, Cometh by union, ib.

A care of, bringeth peace with it, iv. 323.

Of God, put for the whole perfection of the divine essence, vi. 423.

God's promise a word of, viii. 264 ; because God hath in his promises

pawned his truth with the creature, and so giveu us a holdfast upon

him, ib. ; because none that depended on God's word were ever dis-

appointed, 265 ; because God standeth much on the credit of his

word, ib.

Of God, what it is, viii. 438 ; sometimes put for the whole rectitude and

perfection of the divine nature, ib. ; particular, with respect to his

dealings with the creature, especially man, ib. ; as absolute lord, his

righteousness is nothing but the absolute and free motion of his will

concerning the estate of all creatures, ib. ; as governor and judge, his

righteousness consists in giving all their due according to his law, 439 ;

his governing justice is legislative or judicial, 440 ; judicial is remu-

nerative, ib. ; or vindictive, 441 ; proved from the perfection of the

divine nature, 442 ; from his office as governor and judge of the

312

INDEX.

world, ih. ; from his giving Jesus Christ that he might be known to

be a just God, ih. ; from the divine nature infused into us, 44:3.

Righteoiisness, all righteousness, and nothing but righteousness, to be found in

the word of God, Lx. 261 ; no virtue which it commendeth not, no duty

which it commandeth not, no vice which it condemneth not, ih. ; the

more the gospel is preached, the more righteousness is spread in the

world, 262.

Of God in the condemnation of the world, though they remain in their

blindness, xi. 114; because God hath done enough, ih. ; they have

not done their part, 115; in the reward of the righteous, 116 ; en-

gaged by Christ's merits, ih. ; by God's promise, 117; by positive

ordinances, ih.

In what sense it may be taken, xiii. 307 ; of Christ, the meritorious

cause of our being made the righteousness of God in him, 311.

Arguments to quicken us to seek after, xiiL 487 ; the fruit and benefits

of, 488 ; means, 489.

Of Christ, application of, to ourselves a means of justification, xiv. 3 ;

how to be applied, ih. ; to justify is not to make righteous, but to

account or accept as, 9 ; none accounted righteous but those that are

indeed so, ih. ; every righteousness will not serve the turn, but such

only as will satisfy the justice of God, ih. ; God's justice can never be

satisfied till the law is satisfied, 10 ; the law can never be satisfied but

by active and passive obedience, ih. ; this satisfaction only to be had

in Christ, ih. ; there is no having this righteousness in Christ but by

imputation, 1 1 ; there is no imputation but by union, ih. ; there is no

union but by faith, ih.

By faith opposite to the righteousness of the law, and to any act, virtue,

or grace of our own, xiv. 217 ; is called a heritage because of its dig-

nity and excellence, 218; to note the largeness of our portion and

spiritual estate, ih. ; to show the nature of our tenure, 220 ; to show

the condition of our present state, 221 ; our title to this heritage is

evidenced by faith, 222.

Or justice, the nature of it, xvi. 143 ; we should give every one his due,

ih. ; do injury to no man, 144 ; make restitution, 147; bear injuries

with patience, 148 ; in many cases not demand our own extreme right,

ih. ; do as we would be done by, 149 ; public good to be preferred

before private, ih. ; according to our power be useful to others, 150 ;

the reason we have to look after the grace of righteousness, 151.

Of faith is the obedience and death of Christ apprehended by faith,

xviii. 217.

Its office, xix. 268 ; to seek the peace and welfare of the communities in

which we live, 269 ; to give every man his due, ih. ; fidelity in our

relations, ih. ; Christianity advanceth these things to a greater height,

270.

All unconverted men have some counterfeit, wherein they please

themselves, xx. 6.

Superficial, keepeth men from Christ, and maketh their conviction and

conversion more difficult, xx. 10.

Paul's own, was by the moral law. xx. 42 ; and the ceremonial

law, 43 ; this he disclaimed, ih. ; that which he affected was of the

new covenant, ih. ; founded upon Christ's obedience unto death, 44 ;

applied by faith and new obedience, ih. ; in the day of judgment,

which will be a day of exact search and trial, none can appear

before God with safety and comfort without some righteousness, 45 ;

INDEX. 313

rigliteousness by tlie law of works we cannot have, 46 ; the loss of

legal righteousness we cannot repair, ih. ; Christ by his sacrifice and

ransom has provided a righteousness, ib. ; this he dispenses on his own

terms, 47 ; these terms are the new law of grace, ih. ; repentance,

faith, and new obedience, 48.

Eighteousness, what it is, xxi. 33 ; what it is to do righteousness, ih. ; what

it is to be righteous, 34 ; in the way of sanctification, he, and he

only, is the upright christian that doeth righteousness, ih. ; reasons

why, ih.

Of justification, what it is, xxi. 36 ; considered as to the threatenings

and promises, 37 ; the respect this righteousness hath to the life of

holiness, 38.

EiTUALS, Morals befoee, ii. 5.

Ritual, without serious devotion, but knowing Christ after the flesh, xiii.

226.

Romans, overcome in many battles, but not in any war, so christians, L

177.

Rome, church of, is it a church of Christ ? iii. 40.

State of, that necessitated the reformation, vi. 305.

Root out of a dry ground, refers not to Christ's coming from the virgin's

womb, but from the decayed family of David, iii. 221.

Royal law, so called, either because it is the law of God, the king of kings,

and of Christ, the king of saints, or because of its excellence, iv.

206 ; hath a kingly author, 207 ; requires noble work, fit for kings,

ih. ; there is royal wages, ib.

Ruin, speedy, a special way to save a church and people from, is the repair-

ing of decayed godliness, v. 419.

Rulers, religious, and well affected to religion, a precious gift of God, vi.

219.

Runninij the way of God's commandments, what it signifies, vi. 338.

Sahaoth, Lord of, equivalent to Lord of hosts, iv. 410.

Sahhath-hreaking a mark of ungodliness, xvi. 158.

Sahhath-day, a feast-day for souls, vi. 270.

Sabbath, rare to delight in, xviii. 152.

Sacrament, Preparative Sermon for Eeceiving the, xv. 329.

Sacrament, Sermons on the, xv. 342.

Sacrament Sermon, xv. 427.

Sacrament Sermon on Luke xxii. 20, xv. 475.

Sacrament, the Ends of the, Sermon on, xv. 487.

Sacrament, in those times in which. there is much care had about the right

celebration of a sacrament, there are yet many that are unworthy,

XV. 333 ; reasons of this, ih. ; the need of humbling ourselves for

sacrament sins, 334 ; exhortation to pastors and people, 335 ; how

a man is said to be worthy, 336 ; unworthy receivers described, ih. ;

no cause why we should abstain from the use of ordinances because

of wicked men communicating, 338 ; reasons why so many rush

upon the ordinances notwithstanding their unpreparedness, 339 ;

the heinousness of unworthy receiving, 340 ; the grievousness of the

punishment, 341.

Sacraments of baptism and the Lord's supper respect the whole tenor of

the covenant of grace, v. 465 ; on God's part, a sign and a seal; on

ours, a badge and a bond, ih. ; give us great advantages above the

word and bare proposal of the covenant, 466.

Q

14 INDEX.

Sacraments, a solemn means of our communion with, the death of Christ,

xi. 163. See Communion, &c.

And sacrifice, difference between, xiii. 444.

Sacrifice of Christ, its value commended by the dignity of his person, the

greatness of his suffering, and the merit of his obedience, i. 431,

Every christian is, ii. 223; mortification is the salt wherewith it must

be salted, 226.

Of Christ, the only true satisfactory and expiatory sacrifice for sin,

iii. 387 ; because it was of God's own ordaining, t6. ; other sacrifices

but types of it, ib. ; no other thing could be satisfactory and ex-

piatory, ib. ; it complied with God's design of discovering the glory

of the Trinity, his love to the souls of men, and the Spirit's efficacy,

388 ; and of magnifying his justice and displeasure against sin, ib.

Instituted because of sin, xi. 427 ; the victims were substituted for

the offender, and died for him, ib. ; the offerings presented to God

in our stead were consumed and destroyed, ib. ; eflfects of, respect

God, ib. ; or sin, 428 ; or the sinner, ib.

Of Cain and Abel, the occasion of, xiii. 437 ; the warrant of, 439 ;

wherein lay the difference between, 442.

Christ's death hath the true notion and full virtue of, xviii. 79 ; the

new covenant made and confirmed by virtue of this, 80.

Christ's, accepted of God, xix. 182 ; the greatness of his sufferings, ib. ;

from the dignity of his person, ib. ; the merit of his obedience, ib. ;

God hath himself declared it, 183 ; by his resurrection, ib.

Sacrifices, what was figured in the old, must be spiritually performed in the

duty of prayer and praise, viii. 109 ; brokenness of heart, ib. ; eye-

ing of the Redeemer, ib. ; renewing of the covenant, 110.

Legal, were glasses to represent their misery, and the debt contracted

by sin, xviii. 81 ; were figures of the mercy of God and the merit

of Christ, 82 ; were obligations to duty, ib.

Sad, reproof of those who are always, x. 359 ; makes unfit for duty, dark-

eneth the ways of God, and brings a scandal upon Christ's spiritual

kingdom, 360.

Saint's Tkiumph over Death, ii. 439.

Saints, a praying people, i. 12.

Their privileges and benefits in the world to come, i. 374 ; freedom from

all evil, ib. ; enjoyment of all good, 375 ; their glorified bodies, ib.

We must be here, or we shall never be hereafter, v. 33.

In what sense they shall judge the world, v. 293.

Cannot give grace, ix. 383 ; have not a sufficiency for themselves

and us too, ib. ; have no power to transfuse and put over their

righteousness to another, 384 ; nor authority and commission to

do so, ib.

Permitted so often to fall that they may stand the firmer, x. 337.

Of all places and ages make but one perfect body, xi. 72.

They only are acquainted with the operations of the Spirit, xii. 254 ;

they only are fit to converse with God in prayer, ib.

All believers are or ought to be, xix. 194; some are so only by exter-

nal dedication and profession, ib. ; others by internal regeneration,

195.

Blessedness of in the resurrection is complete felicity in body and

soul, XX. 64 ; why the body shows the felicity, ib. ; because the man

cannot be happy till the b )dy be raised, ib. ; the body had its share

of the work, and shall have of the reward, 65 ; the estate of those

INDEX. 315

who die ■will not be worse than that of those who are changed, ib. ;

in the heavenly state there are objects which only the bodily senses

can discern, ib. ; as Christ's body is in heaven, so shall those of his

people be, ib. ; felicity of the soul in the vision of God and the

likeness of God, ib. ; perfection of justification, adoption, and re-

demption, G6 ; means of attaining, ib. ; holiness, dying to sin, and

living to God, 67 ; sufi"erings, 68 ; rather than fail of, we must sub-

mit to any means which God hath appointed, 69.

Saints, their examples set before us for our imitation, xx. 110 ; those who

lived in former ages, ib. ; their examples suited to persons of all

degrees, and for all christian ends, 111 ; show that there is nothing

impossible in our duty, and nothing so difficult but can be overcome

by Christ's help, ib. ; confirm by experience the truth and reality of

our hopes, 112; those now living, ib. ; they are in our eye, ib. ;

greater provocation in their examples, 113; their circumstances are

more like our own, ib. • how to be imitated, ib. ; how far, 114 ; why,

115.

In glory, all have the same felicity in substance, but not in degree,

XX. 233.

Glory reserved for, at the day of judgment, xx. 265 ; absolution pro-

nounced by the judge on the throne, ib. ; a participation of judicial

power, ib. ; Christ's public owning of them before God and his

angels, 266 ; in the immortality, charity, and spirituality of their

bodies, 267; the full satisfaction of their souls, ib.

And believers, identical, xx. 271.

Salt, wherewith the christian or a sacrifice is salted, is the grace of the Holy

Spirit, by which sin is subdued and prevented, ii. 226 ; fitness of

the comparison, ib. ; necessity of, 228.

Salting with fire and with salt, what it means, ii. 222.

Salvation, what it is, ii. 152 ; what the right of believers is to, 153 ; what

the faith is that giveth a title to, 154.

Beginning and first cause of, the mere love of God, ii. 340.

Every well of, hath its proper stream, iii. 353

Business of man's, transacted by way of covenant between God and

Christ, iii. 376.

Of sinners, Jesus Christ taketh an infinite contentment and satisfac-

tion in, iii. 408 ; pleased and entertained himself in the thought

of it before the world was, ib. ; the end and aim of his coming into

the world, 409 ; his rejoicing in heaven to see the work thrive, ib. ;

shall be his triumph and his joy when he cometh to judge the world,

ib. ; nature of this satisfaction, ib.

We are not only to take care of our own, but of that of others,

iv. 474.

None but Christ, iv. 479 ; none can be saved by him but those that

know him and believe in him, ib. ; and that according to the tenor

of the scriptures, ib. ; lesser differences in and about the doctrine

of the scriptures, though consistent with the main tenor of salva-

tion, yet if held up out of bye-ends, or against conscience, are

damnable, ib. ; gross negligence, or not taking pains to know

better, is equivalent to reluctation or standing out against light,

480.

Course of, first rise and spring in election, breaketh out in effectual

calling, floweth down in the channels of faith and holiness, till it

lose itself in the ocean of everlasting glory, v. 18.

316 " INDEX.

Salvation, common, wherein all saints are concerned, v. 100; all chosen by

the same grace, ib. ; all have the same Christ, ib. ; all equally justified

by the same righteous one, ib. ; all by the same faith, ib. ; all under

the same rule and direction, 101 ; all one in one mystical body,

ministering supplies to one another, ib. ; beware of impotency, 102.

Of God, the fruit of his mercy, effectually dispensed and applied to

his people according to his word, vi.'439.

Eternal, the ground of, is mercy, or pity of the creature's misery, vi.

444 ; dispensed according to the word, 445.

Is put for temporal deliverance, for the exhibition of Christ in the

flesh, for the benefits we have by Christ on this side heaven, for

everlasting life, vii. 349.

Far from the wicked, ix. 146; temporal, ib. ; because all outward

things are at God's disposal, ib. ; it belongeth to God, as judge of

the world, to see that it be well with the good and ill with the bad,

ib. ; in this covenant, declared in his word, he promiseth temporal

happiness to the godly, and threateneth misery and punishment to

the wicked, 147 ; objection stated, i6. ; and answered, 148; eternal,

150 ; reasons, ib. ; the inseparable connection between privileges

and duties, ib. ; the perfect contrariety between the temper of

wicked men and this salvation, 151 ; they care not for God, who

is the author of salvation, ih. ; they slight Christ, who is the pro-

curer of salvation, ib. ; they despise the word, in which we have

the offer of this salvation, 152; they refuse the beginnings of sal-

vation, ib.

None can and do rightly hope for, but those that keep the command-

ments, ix. 224 ; because God hath enjoined means and end, and

offered the promises with a qualification, ib.; because true hope is

operative, and hath an influence this way, 225 ; because there is

no such thing to damp hope and weaken our confidence as sin,

ib. ; because our hope is increased by our diligence in the holy

life, ib. ; none do and can keep the commandments but those who

hope for salvation, 226.

Longing for God's temporal, implieth a sense of our impotency, ix.

277 ; dependence upon God's fatherly care and powerful jjrovi-

dence, 278 ; holy desires vented in prayer, ib. ; waiting God's

leisure, and submission for the kind, time, and means of, ib. ;

reasons and encouragements for, 279 ; God hath bound himself by

covenant as our God, ib.; he is able to make his covenant good-

through his power, ib. ; wisdom, 280; and love, ib.

Longing for God's eternal, is the duty and property of God's children,

ix. 285 ; reasons, from the object, ib. ; the subject, 286 ; the end

and use of this longing, 287 ; the state and condition of the pre-

sent world, 288 ; motives to long for, ib. ; means to, 290.

How far all are bound to hope for, xii. 203 ; no salvation without

hope, ib.

Of infants, xiv. 81.

None can hope for, but those that keep God's way, xv. 15 ; none can

keep God's way but those that hope for salvation, 16.

By grace, the greatness of it, xvi. 59 ; its completeness, 60 ; excel-

lency, ih. ; the judgment on those that despise the offer, 62 ; direc-

tions, 63 ; reasons why salvation is said to appear to all men, 65.

The difficulty of, xvii. 63; wherein the difficulty consists, 64; how

this should be reflected on, 68 ; why, 69 ; is impossible for a man

INDEX. 317

of his own natural strength, 73 ; reasons why, 74 ; those who have

a deep sense of their impotency and carnality should encourage

themselves by reflecting on the power of God's grace, 79.

Salvation consisteth of redemption and conversion, the one by way of im-

petration, the other.of application, xviii. 161 ; was Christ's great end

and business, 162 ; excellence and reality of, 166 ; thankfulness for,

the great duty of christians, 168.

Christ's, is both privative and positive, xix. 453 ; both temporal and

eternal, ib. ; eternal is begun here in justification and sanctification,

454 ; is not typical^ but real, ib. ; accompanied by satisfaction, merit,

and power, 456.

Means of, xix. 478 ; causes and means of, must not be separated from

one another, nor confounded with one another, ib.

The whole business of, floweth from the pleasure of God's good-

ness, XX. 284 ; and is accomplished by his almighty power, 286.

The causes and means of, xx. 303 ; the love of God, ib. ; the satis-

faction of Christ, ib. ; the operation of the Spirit, ib. ; the conversion

of the sinner, 304 ; the word and sacraments, ib. ; these must not

be confounded one with another, ib. ; nor separated, 305.

We best promote our own, in promoting the glory of Christ, xx. 332.

The effect of grace, xx. 342 ; mercy and grace distinguished, ib. ; is

ascribed both to God and Christ, 343 ; the causes, means, and end,

344.

Sanctification begins with mortification, ii. 214.

Not only an external dedication, but an internal and real change, iii.

106; connection between, and belief of the truth, 107; of cause

and effect, ib. ; of concomitancy, ib. ; of subordination, 108.

A better evidence of God's favour than worldly comforts, viii. 416 ; a

greater privilege than justification, 417.

Is a setting apart by God and by ourselves, x. 411 ; a purging by

degrees, and making free from sin, 412; endowing with God's

image and likeness, ib. ; should be chiefly minded in prayer, ib. ;

because of the excellency of it, ib. ; because God aimeth at it in

all his dispensations, ib. ; God alone can sanctify, 415 ; we cannot

ourselves, ib. ; the means cannot without God, ib. ; means of, 418.

See Truth.

Of believers is the setting them apart for the Lord, to glorify him in

all holy conversation and godliness, xi. 10; is in the truth, ib. ; for

the truth, 11 ; through the truth, ib.

Christ came for our, as well as for our justification, xi. 431 ; proved

from the constant draft and tenor of the scriptures, ib. ; the plaster

else would not be as broad as the sore, 432 ; Christ's undertaking

would not else answer the trouble of a true penitent, nor remove

our sorest burden, ib. ; to make way for the work of the Spirit, 433 ;

for the glory of God, ib.

Of heart, motives to seek after, xii. 26.

Grace of, must be exercised, preserved, and increased, xii. 64.

Requisite in order to glory, xii. 461.

Must be carefully distinguished, but not separated, from justification,

XV. 65 ; reasons why sanctification is the greater privilege of the

two, 66 ; is the end of justification, as glorification is the end of

sanctification, 67 ; the beginning of the life of glory, ib. ; a real

moral perfection, ib. ; the work of faith with respect to it, 69.

An error to think that it hath no influence upon our comfort and

318 INDEX.

peace, xviii. 414; true nature of that whicli giveth us Lopes of

acceptance with God, 416.

Sanctification is meritorious, applicatory, practical, xviii. 439 ; consists in

consecration and purification, ib. ; Christ the author of, 441 ; by

his merit, ^6. : by his Spirit, ib.; by blessing his word and sacraments

to this end and purpose, 442.

Sanctifying of God the great duty of christians, i, 89.

Is setting apart and dedicating, v. 26 ; cleansing, with its positive

act, renewing and adorning with grace, 27 ; is habitual or actual,

28 ; habitual, wrought in the heart, is thorough, but not full, ib. ;

actual, in the life, thoughts, words, actions, 29 ; actions sanctified

when they are performed on new principles, ib. ; and for new ends,

30 ; necessity of, to the people of God, 31 ; for the honour of God,

Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, ib. ; because of the hopes to which

they are called, and the happiness which they expect, 33 ; coun-

terfeits of, 35 ; civiUty, ib. ; formality, 36 ; restraining grace, 37 ;

common grace, 38 ; God the author of, 39.

Of himself, Christ's, xi. 6 ; he separated himself from all other ends

and uses but that of his work of redemption, ib. ; as God, he fitted

himself for the work, 7 ; sanctified and consecrated himself as a

sin-offering, that we might be sanctified and consecrated as a thank-

offering, 10.

Sanhedrim, account of the, v. 259.

Sarah and Hagar, types of the covenants of grace and works, xii, 104.

Sardis, church of, its state described by its repute and renown among

other churches, v. 417 ; by the judgment of Christ, 418.

Satan — see Kingdom of sin and Satan.

Has a hand in all sins, i. 206 ; but some are purely of his suggestion,

ib. ; his sin in tempting must be distinguished from ours in con-

senting, 208.

Assaults the children of God by stirring up their enemies to persecute

them, and by inflaming their lusts and corruptions, i. 235.

Strives to dissuade from good by representing the impossibility,

trouble, and small necessity of it, and to persuade to evil by profit,

pleasure, necessity, i. 266 ; fits his temptations to men's conditions,

268.

May have some power allowed him by God over the bodies of God's

people, i. 281 ; to carry them from one place to another, ib. ; in

possession, ib. ; in disease, ib. ; yet this power limited, ib. ; he seeks

this power in order to draw them into sin, 282 ; his contrary temp-

tations, ib.

. His promises are false and fallacious, i. 309 ; and have a spiteful condi-

tion annexed, 310 ; never maketh a proffer to our advantage, but to

our loss and hurt, ib. ; how to counterwork, 311 ; by mortification

and growing dead to the world, ib. ; by considering how little sub-

stance and reality is in the world's fair appearance, ib. ; by opening

the eye of faith, ib. ; considering the falsity of his promises, 312 ;

and the sufficiency and stability of God's promises, ib.

Had a permitted power over Christ, an'd was the prime ins'trumental

cause of his sufferings, i. 324; though he lost the victory, he retained

his malice, ib.

Cannot overcome us without our consent, i. 331.

Usually a libertine ; when he professeth to be a saint, will be stricter

than Christ himself, ii. 96.

INDEX. • 319

Satan hath no power over death as a lord, but as an executioner, ii. 29G.

His grand design to lessen our opinion of God's goodness, ii. 342.

Sometimes dresses up sins in the form and appearance of duty, at

other times represents duty in the garb of sin^ iv. 206.

Hath a great hand and stroke in all sins, iv. 361 ; though a proud spirit,

he careth not for praise or dispraise, he aims at homage and obed-

ience, ih. ; duty of christians to resist, ib. ; how he works on men

and insinuates his temptations, 362 ; resistance of, 363 ; by faith,

prayer, sobriety, watchfulness, sincerity, ih. ; arguments to resist,

364 ; resistance may not be immediately, but will be ultimately,

successful, 365.

Instigateth our enemies, and inflameth our lusts, x. 402.

His enmity with Christ, xvii. 245 ; his power, 247, 251 ; his work,

247 ; how Christ overcomes the power of, 252 ; how far his head

was crushed in the conflict with Christ, 255.

The various ways God's people may be vexed by, xvii. 399 ; special

reasons why the devil is more terrible and dangerous than any

human power, 400 \ why God permitteth this, 401 ; how God

bridles and restrains his rage, 403.

The enemy and avenger, stilled, xviii. 21 ; not in respect of his being,

ih. ; or in respect of his malice and enmity, ih. ; but in regard of

his power, ih. ; enough done by way of merit to break his power,

22 ; Christ is upon the throne to counteract his working, ih. ; his

throne is in an absolute subjection to the throne of the Mediator,

ih. ; his reign will in time be utterly destroyed, 23 ; his power over

individual man is broken on their conversion, ih. ; and gradually

destroyed, ih. ; this does not exclude our duty, 24 ; but secures vic-

tory to the striving christian, 25.

Satan's weapons against us are either subtle wiles or fiery darts, i. 227 ;

he suiteth every distemper of our souls with a proper diet or food,

ih. ; he covers his base designs with plausible pretences, ih. ; hath

only weapons offensive, the christian both offensive and defensive,

but none for the back, 228.

Buffetings, many times better for us than a condition free from

temptation, vii. 259.

Satiety of the word appears by seldom attendance upon it, vi. 189 ; by

fond affectation of luscious strains, 190 ; by affection to novel

opinions and erroneous conceits, ih. ; by looking for all the virtue

of religion from notions and opinions, and not from Christ, 191 ;

by worldly projects, ih.

Satisfaction made by Christ, three parties must consent to — God, Christ,

and the sinner, i. 174.

Of the good man, how from himself (Prov. xlv. 16), xviii. 472 ; not to

the exclusion of God, but of the world and external things, ih.

Christ's, completeness of, xix. 36 ; from the dignity of the person

satisfying, ih. ; from the unity of the mediatory office, 37 ; from

the greatness of the punishment imposed on Christ, ih. ; from God's

approbation of his person and sacrifice, ih. ; comfort from, to the

poor sinner, 39.

Saviug Faith, Excellency of, ii. 160.

Saving faith, nature of, xv. 8 ; receives the promise of God with the terms

and conditions required by it ; the conditions which God requireth

are partly belief in the promise, partly obedience to the command

annexed, 9 ; lest we deceive ourselves with a notion, God loves to

320 INDEX.

try whether we have received the promise sincerely, 10 ; because

we are fickle creatures, God will have us by solemn profession of

faith visibly enter into covenant with him, 12 ; having thus solemnly

entered into covenant with God, we are bound to make it good if

we would have benefit by it, 13.

Saviours, subordinate instruments to salvation so called, xix. 455.

Scandal more dangerous than persecution, ii. 89.

Scandals, or offences, anything that may discourage or divert us from our

duty to God, or may occasion us to fall, to the great loss or ruin of

our souls, ix. 210 ; may be taken when power is gone, ib. ; or given

when power is taken, 211 ; or both given and taken, ih. ; may be

in word, by evil counsel or carnal suggestion, ib. ; or in deed, when

they do things that are simply unlawful, and so propagate their

sins to others by their example, ib. ; or by the abuse of christian

liberty, to the wrong and hindrance of others in a way of godliness,

212 j or by persecution enforce others against their duty, ib.

Scapegoat, a type of Christ, i. 480.

Sceptics need to be scourged as fools till they feel themselves to be some-

thing, ii. 321.

Schism, fault and crime of, not always in those that withdraw, but in those

that cause it, v. 328 ; does not depend upon numbers, ib. ; is rash,

sinful, and unjust separation, 329.

Scholars, great, why so much mistaken in the things of the kingdom of

God, iii. 226.

Schools are to the church what nurseries are to orchards, i. 110.

Scorn ot the proud, a grievous temptation, vii. 43; should not move us

either to open defection or partial declining, ib. ; it is a usual evil,

which the people of God have to expect, ib. ; it is to be taken with

resignation, as from God, 44; railing and calumny cannot prevail

with rational and conscientious men, to make them change their

opinions, ib. ; it is the duty of God's children to justify wisdom,

ib. ; carnal men approve what they seem to condemn, ib. ; their

judgment is perverse, not to be stood upon, 45 ; if some . dishonour

us, others, who are better able to judge, will honour us, ib. ; a

christian should be satisfied with God's approbation, ib, ; and with

the prospect of the crown, 46.

ScRiPTUEE Sufficient without Unwritten Teaditions, v. 485.

Scripture,, not the bare words of, but the meaning, must be regarded, i. 284.

Not the less to be esteemed though Satan and his agents use it, i.

287 ; what it speaks to all is to be esteemed as spoken to each

particular person, ib.

How to be studied, vi. 105 ; to be often meditated upon, ib. ; received

in the love of it, ib.

Clearness of, denied by Papists and libertines, viii. 73.

Clearness of, objections answered, viii. 74; 'Why do men so often

mistake, that have the scriptures and consult them ? ' ib. ; some come

to the word with a presumption of their own wit, and leaning upon

their own understanding, ib. ; many bring their prejudicate opin-

ions along with them, ib. ; some search the scriptures, not from

any love of the truth, but to oppose it, ib. ; some come to the word

leavened with some carnal affection, 75 ; some content themselves

with superficial apprehensions, ib. ; when men are right in the

main, there will be mistakes about lesser things, ib. ; ' If there be

such a light m the scriptures, what need is there of the Spirit 1 '

INDEX. 321

ih. ; the scriptures are the means of light, the Spirit the author of

light, t6. ; 'What need of the ministry?' 76; it is God's institu-

tion, and Ave must submit to it, though we see no reason for it, ib. ;

its use is to explain and vindicate truth, ib. ; to apply generals to

particular cases, ib. ; to keep doctrines still afoot in the church, ib. •

a peculiar blessing and efficacy to a christian from their calling, ib. ;

' It is said that there were some things hard to be understood,' ib. ;

hard, but not impossible, 77 ; some, but not many, ib. ; ' Christians

in scripture complain of darkness,' ib. ; our darkness should not

be urged in disparagement of the word, ib.

The true Avitness of its certainty is not the authority of the church,

but experience of its sanctifying virtue, x. 426.

Important to inquire into the truth of, x. 433 ; to prepare and induce

carnal men to respect it, and to wait for the confirmation of the

Spirit, ib. ; to give additional confirmation and greater certainty to

the people of God, ib. ; to awaken them who have received the word

upon slight grounds, to be better settled, ib. ; that we may know the

distinct excellency of our profession above all other professions in

the world, 434 ; wicked men, remaining wicked, can have no absolute

assurance of, 435 ; because all external arguments, without the light

of the Spirit, work but a human faith, ib. ; because the Spirit

worketh not by way of certioration and full assurance, but when

he sanctifieth, ib. ; arguments that prove the scriptures to be the

word of God, 438 ; God has owned them by the wonderful success

of the doctrine and religion which they establish, ib. ; and that not-

withstanding the contemptibleness of the human instruments, 439 ;

by miracles, 441 ; the accomplishment of prophecies, threatenings,

and promises, 444 ; God hath owned the word by associating the

operation of his grace and powerful Spirit with it, and with no other

doctrine, 446 ; the Spirit's testimony, 447 ; their wonderful preser-

vation, 448 ; his judgments on those who have reviled, abused, and

persecuted this truth, 449 ; intrinsic arguments, 453 ; the majesty

of the style, ib. ; the simplicity of the style, ib. ; the fidelity of the

reports, 454 ; the harmony and agreement of all the parts, 455 ;

their impartiality, 456; the matter contained in them, ib. ; pre-

cepts, ib.; promises, 457; doctrines, 458; histories, ib.; pro-

phecies, ib.

Reason not to be heard against, xv. 214; cannot be understood or

applied without the Spirit, 216.

Scriptures, the beauty and glory of, is within, and must be fetched out with

much study and prayer, iv. 162.

Sometimes a seeming difference in, but no real contrariety, iv. 264.

An excellent art to rank in their order, and to know wherefore every-

thing is spoken in the word, iv, 351.

The duty of every christian to be acquainted with, v. 172.

Sufficient for our faith, our duty, and our happiness, v. 494 ; authority,

sufficiency, and perspicacity of, weakened by the Papists, because

they cannot stand before their light, 495.

Doctrines of, concerning God and his works, wonderful, vi. 261.

Written not for ministers or professed students, but for all sorts of

men, viii. 354 ; difficulties in, not such that the people cannot read

with profit, 355.

Unchangeable certainty and everlasting verity of, must be apprehended,

ix. 119; considered, ib. ; believed, 120; known from their self-

VOL. XXII. X

322 INDEX.

evidencing light, ib. ; by the testimony of the Spirit, 121 ; the ex-

perience of the truth of the word in God's hearing prayer, ib.

Scruples, affected, are sinful, xiii. 188.

Sarupulosity often ends in licentiousness, i. 283.

Searching the heart, God a searcher of the hearts of men, xii. 243 ; the

scripture argueth this from the immensity and greatness of God,

from creation, and from God's government, ib. ; they that would

worship God aright had need be deeply possessed with this truth, i6.;

there can be no true worship unless we are deeply possessed with a

thorough sense of the infinite knowledge of God, 247 ; this doctrine

a great comfort to sincere worshippers, ib. ; cautions against hypo-

crisy in prayer, 248.

Season of receiving good to be improved, xix. 363 ; of doing good, 364.

Secret, that God seeth in, is the hypocrite's fear and the saint's comfort,

ix. 68.

Sins, their aggravations, xv. 376.

Of the Lord, with the righteous, xviii. 382 ; knowledge of his will, ib. ;

direction in duty, and satisfaction in his dispensations, 383 ; inti-

mate familiarity between God and them, ib.

Secure sinners, exhortation to, iii. 284.

Security, careless, prevents men believing in Christ, iii. 199.

Carnal, and solid assurance, difference between these, xx. 80 ; in the

grounds, the effects, and the way whereby they are gotten and main-

tained, ib.

Seducers in the early church, to them we are indebted for the fulness of

the scriptures, v. 103.

Wicked, usually of a turbulent and impetuous spirit, v. 285.

' Seed of God,' what is meant by, xxi. 64.

Seeking after God must be the business of those who would be blessed, vi.

21 ; presupposeth our want of God, ib. ; is seeking union and com-

munion with him, ib. ; consists in the exercise of grace, 22 ; and in

the use of ordinances, ib. ; motives to, 23 ; directions, 25 ; must be

with the whole heart, 26.

G-od, general, for relief of our sinful and wretched condition by

nature, vi. 91 ; particular, in our exigencies and straits, ib. ; in all

our businesses and affairs, ib. ; constant observance of him in the

use of his ordinances, 92 ; should be with sincerity of aim, ih. ; in-

tegrity of parts, 93 ; uniformity of endeavours, 94.

God, what it is to seek God, xix. 160 ; is stirred up in us by God's

grace and the help of his Spirit, 161 ; must be the great business

of our lives, 162; the nature of this faith, 164 ; the influence it

hath on our obedience and service, 165 ; encouragements to seek

after God, 166 ; reproof of those that do not, 168 ; motives to seek

God, 169. '

Self, several sorts of, i. 67 ; carnal self, ib. ; natural self, 68 ; spiritual self,

ib. ; glorified self, 69.

To be given up to, worse than to be given up to Satan, i. 134.

Self-a^njidence prevents men believing in Christ, iii. 201.

In spiritual things discovereth itself by venturing on temptations

without a call and warrant, vi. 76 ; by neglect of the means where-

by graces may be fed or comforts supplied, ib. ; by going forth to

any work or conflict without an actual renewing of dependence

upon God, ib. ; by boasting ®f courage before we are called to a

trial, ib. ; cure, ib.

INDEX. 323

Self-deception, how to be avoided, iv. 155.

Self-Denial, a Treatise of, xv. 175.

Self-denial a fruit of faith, ii. 149.

One of the first lessons in Christ's school, iii. 310.

The great trial of faith is in acts of, iv. 268.

The first lesson required of the creature in the new life, xiii. 211;

never powerful and thorough unless animated by the love of God,

213 ; of Christ an example, 217.

The duty of all Christ's disciples, xv. 181 ; how far self is to

be denied, 182 ; reasons why this duty is incumbent on all chris-

tians, 187 ; notes and signs of self-denial, and also of the absence

of it, 193 ; means whereby this work may be made more easy,

197; general observations concerning this duty, 200; particular

kinds of, 205; self-righteousness, 206 ; self-wisdom, 214; self-de-

pendence in spiritual things, 224 ; self-dependence in temporals,

232 ; self-will, 240 ; self-love, 258 ; self-seeking, 279 ; reproof of

self-lovers and self-seekers, 291.

Self-dependence in spiritual things, importance of the duty of self-denial in,

XV. 225 ; how far spiritual strength is to be denied, 226 ; signs of

depending on our own spiritual strength, 231 ; in temporal things,

that there is such a sin evidenced from scripture and experience, xv,

232 ; the heinousness of it, 234 ; signs by which it may be dis-

covered, 236 ; means of remedy and cure, 238.

Selfishness is a kind of self-excommunication, i. 108.

Unlike God, iv. 349 ; injurious to him, ib.

Self-love, how far criminal, xv. 259 ; the kinds of it, ih. ; the persons to

whom it is incident, 260 ; how it discovers itself, 261 ; its odious-

ness, 262 ; some remedies against it, 263, 275 ; the experiences by

which this disposition is to be measured, 268 ; the acts of it, 271 ;

th« state of it, 274 ; means to avoid, 277.

Self -lovers and self-seekers, reproof of several sorts of, xv. 291.

Self-reflection, Pythagoras and Seneca as to, xvii. 436.

Self-righteousness not to be trusted in, xiii. 489 ; considerations to draw us

off from, 490.

Notes by which we may discover, in ourselves, xiv. 5.

The example of Paul in regard to, xv. 206 ; the difficulty of bringing

men off from, 207 ; the danger of it, 209 ; rules for the discovery

of it, 211 ; helps and remedies, 213.

The causes of, are ignorance, error, self-love, negligence, and security,

xvi. 450.

•Self-seekers many times the greatest losers, xiv. 445.

Self-seeking, what it is, xv. 279 ; notes for the discovery of, 283 ; the

danger of it, 284; remedies by way of consideration and practice, 285.

Or seeking great things for ourselves, a sin very unbecoming the

people of God, xxi. 481.

Self-will, denial of, and submission to the will of God, a duty of christians,

XV. 240 ; the difficulty of, 241 ; motives and arguments to a denial

of, 243 ; rules for direction and trial, 246 ; how far we are to sub-

mit to the will of God in providence, 249 ; the grounds of this

submission, 254 ; helps to it, 256.

Self-wisdom, how far we are to deny our own wisdom in doctrine and

practice, xv. 214 ; the difficulty of drawing men off from leaning

on their own understanding, 219; signs whereby self-wisdom may

be discovered, 221 ; dissuasives and directions, 223.

324 INDEX.

Sense doth but make less of God, iv. 433.

Spiritual, different from bodily, viii. 43 ; in those things which are

liable to external sense, a man may have an outward sense of them

when he hath not an inward, 44 ; can discern that which cannot

be discerned by the outv/ard, 46 ; the outward sometimes sets the

inward to work, ib. ; differs from a bare act of the understanding,

ih. ; its use to discern things good and wholesome from things

noxious and hurtful to the soul, 47 ; to refresh and comfort the

soul in the sweetness of spiritual things, 48 ; to preserve vitality of

grace, ib. See Taste, spiritual.

Senses, guarding of, a great means of mortification, vi. 389 ; helps to guard-

ing, 393.

Sensualists are enemies to the cross of Christ, xx. 123; those who profess

friendship may yet be enemies, ib. ; friendsliip and enmity are not to

be interpreted so much by profession as by the constitution of the

heart and the course of the conversation, ib. ; the worldly spirit is

blank opposite to the cross of Christ, 124 ; their sin, 132 ; its aggra-

vations, ib. ; their punishment, 133.

Senmality is an inordinate desire and delight in soft and delicate living, v.

331 ; defiles both soul and body, 332.

Separation from the fellowship of God's church, a sinful work of the

flesh, V. 327 ; Cain the first separatist, ib. ; what is sinful, 328 ;

only lawful grounds of intolerable persecution, damnable heresy,

and gross idolatry, 330.

Seemon, a Wedding, ii. 162.

Sermon, Farewell, ii. 409.

Sermon, Funeral, ii. 423.

Sermon at the Funeral of Mr Christopher Love, ii. 439.

Sermon at the Funeral of Mrs Jane Blackwell, ii. 455.

Sermon on Antichrist, iii. 1.

Sermons on the Sacrament, xv. 342.

Sermon Preached before the Parliament, xv. 414.

Sermon Preached before the Sons of the Clergy, xv. 463.

Sermon on the Ends of the Sacrament, xv. 487.

Sermon Preached on a Day of Public Thanksgiving, xvii. 283.

Sermon Preached on the Death of Dr Manton, xxii. 125.

Sermon on Genesis iii. 15, xvii. 241.

Sermons on Genesis xxiv. 63, xvii. 2G3.

on Exodus iv. 21, xvii. 221.

on Leviticus xix. 17, xix. 107.

Sermon on Deuteronomy xxxii. 51, xvi. 387.

on Joshua vi. 26, xviii. 29.

on 2 Samuel vii. 27, xviii. 62.

on 2 Samuel xxiv. 24, xxii. 81.

on Job X. 2, xxii. 61.

on Psalm viii. 2, xviii. 13.

Sermons on Psalm xix. 13, xxi. 337.

Sermon on Psalm 1. 5, xviii. 74.

on Psalm Ixxxiv. 7, xviii. 314.

on Psalm Ixxxiv. 10, xviii. 146.

Sermons on Psalm xc. 1, xviii. 171.

Sermon on Psalm xci. 1, xxii. 22.

Sermons on Psalm cxix., vi. 1.

Sermon on Psalm cxxvii. 3, xviii. 85

INDEX. 325

Sekmons on Psalm cxxxi., xxi. 406.

rfKRMON on Proverbs iii. 17, xviii. 3G7.

on Proverbs iii. 18, xxii. 13.

on Proverbs iii. 31, 32, xviii. 37G.

on Proverbs vi. 6-8, xxii. 3.

Sermons on Proverbs x. 20, xviii. 387.

Sermon on Proverbs xiv. 14, xviii. 464.

on Ecclesiastes vii. 29, xix. 49.

on Ecclesiastes xii. 7, xix. 61.

on Isaiah 1. 10, xviii. 51.

on Jeremiah xlv. 5, xxi. 480.

Sermons on Ezekiel xviii. 23, xxi. 463.

Sermon on Micah vi. 5, xviii. 40.

Sermons on Micah vi. 8, xv. 394.

Sermon on Micah vii. 18, xv. 438.

on Zechariah xiv. 20, 21, xvii. 441.

on Malachi iii. 17, xviii. 337.

on Matthew viii. 5-10, xvii. 146.

on Matthew xv. 21-28, xvii. 155.

on Matthew xix. 30, xxii. 41.

on Matthew xxii. 11-13, xvi. 13.

on Matthew xxii. 14, xx. 353.

Sermons on Matthew xxv., ix. 313.

Sermon on Markii. 17, xviii. 3.

Sermons on Mark iii. 5, xvii. 191.

Sermon on Mark iv. 24, xviii. 420.

on Mark vii. 37, xx. 364.

Sermons on Mark x. 17-27, xvi. 409.

Sermon on Luke ii. 52, xviii. 116.

Sermons on Luke xii. 48, xvi. 363.

Sermon on Luke xvi. 25, xviii. 295.

Sermons on Luke xvi. 30, 31, xvii. 353.

Sermon on Luke xvii. 32, xv. 369.

Sermons on Luke xix. 10, xviii. 155.

Sermon on Luke xix. 14, xviii. 104.

on Luke xxii. 31, 32, xvii. 395.

on Luke xxiii. 34, xix. 14.

Sermons on John i. 29, xviii, 475.

Sermon on John iii. 14, 15, xvii. 453.

on John iii. 33, xv. 379.

on John viii. 56, xvii. 167.

on Jolin xiii. 8, xv. 451.

Sermons on John xiv. 1, xvi. 345.

on John xvii., x. 107.

Sermon on John xviii. 11, xix. 3.

on John xix. 30, xix. 29.

on John xix. 34-37, xxii. 33.

Sermons on Acts ii. 37, 38, xxi. 237.

Sermon on Acts vii. 55, 56, xxii. 70,

on Acts X. 34, 35, xviii. 405.

on Acts xvii. 30, 31, xvi. 397.

Sermons on Acts xxiv, 14-16, xvii. 419.

Seiimon on Acts xxiv. 25, xviii. 357.

on Ptomans ii. 7, xix. 14-3.

£26 INDEX.

Sermon on Romans iv. 18-21, xvii, 179.

Seemons on Romans vi., xi. 151.

on Romans viii., xi. 381.

Sermon on Romans x. 5-9, xviii. 236.

on Romans x. 10, xviii. 245.

on 1 Corinthians viii. 3, xviii. 134.

on 1 Corinthians viii. 6, xviii. 259.

on 1 Corinthians xi. 26, xviii. 326.

on 1 Corinthians xiii. 4-8, xviii. 306.

^)

Sermons on 1 Corinthians xv. 19, xix. 125.

Sermon on 2 Corinthians iv. 17, xx. 371.

on 2 Corinthians iv. 18, xviii. 274.

StRMONS on 2 Corinthians v., xii. 421.

on 2 Corinthians xiii. 14, xix. 156.

on Galatians v. 5, xviii. 216.

on Ephesians v., xix. 169.

on Philippians, i. 21, xx. 179.

Sermon on Philippians, ii. 7, xviii. 124.

Sermons an Philippians iii. 7-21, xx. 1.

Sermon on Philippians iv. 8, xviii. 96.

on 1 Thessalonians v. 8, xviii. 453.

Sermons on 1 Thessalonians v. 16, xvii. 469.

Sermon on 1 Thessalonians v. 17, xvii. 491.

Sermons on 2 Thessalonians i. 3, xvii. 95.

on 2 Thessalonians i., xx. 198.

Sermon on 1 Timothy vi. 9, xviii. 189.

on 2 Timothy ii. 19, xviii. 348.

Sermons on Titus ii. 11-14, xvi. 37.

Sermon on Hebrews i. 9, xvii. 4 07.

on Hebrews ii. 11, xviii. 430.

Sermons on Hebrews vi. 18, xvi. 293.

on Hebrews xi., xiii. 317.

Sermon on Hebrews xii. 24, xxii. 106.

on Hebrews xiii. 5, xviii. 443.

on Hebrews xiii. 20, 21, xvii. 374.

on 1 Peter i. 12, xviii. 202.

Sermons on 1 Peter i. 23, xxi. 299.

Sermon on 2 Peter iii. 9, xviii. 226.

on 1 John i. 7, xxii. 50.

Sermons on 1 John ii. 12-14, xx. 380.

Sermon on 1 John ii. 20, xxii. 95.

Sermons on 1 John iii., xx. 438.

on Revelation, i. 5, 6, xix. 80.

Semnons, the actual profit we get from, is when we deal seriously with

God about what we have heard, i. 18.

Servant of God or Christ, diiierent applications of the term in scripture, v.

10 ; any kind of subserviency to God's will and secret counsels, or

instrumentality in the execution of his decrees ; so Cyrus and

Nebuchadnezzar, ib. ; noteth a pious care to perform God's revealed

will ; so christian masters are said to have God for their master, ih. ;

designation to any public office for God's glory, as magistrates. Old

Testament priests. New Testament ministers, ib. ; especially the pro-

phets and apostles, ib. ; Christ himself, because of his office of

mediator, ib.

INDEX, 327

Servant of God is one that dedicates himself to God's use, vi. 405 ; and

liveth under a sense and consciousness of his dedication, ib. ; to tkeux

only the word of God is established, 406 ; notwithstanding weaknesses

and failures, is for the main swayed by the fear of God, 407.

Sei'vants of Christ now have present maintenance, afterwards they shall have

their wages, i. 113.

God's best, should carry it thankfully all their days, viii. 276 ; and

humbly, 277.

God's, some are in a peculiar manner, viii. 285 ; by voluntary choice,

and not merely by necessity of nature, 286 ; de facto, and not only

de jure, ib. ; really and indeed by self-dedication, and not only by

visible profession and baptismal engagement, ib. ; some are, by general

relation, and others by way of special attendance, 287 ; those who are

may plead it when they want any mercy, temporal or spiritual, 288 ;

not a plea contrary to grace, ib. ; nor contrary to humility, ib. ;

speaketh comfort, ib. ; persuasives to become, 289 ; directions, 292 ;

characteristics of, 293.

Of God, who may be said to be, xv. 463 ; how far a blessing cometh on

the posterity of, 465 ; reasons, 468 ; how this can be reconciled with

experience, 469 ; to whom the promise is most eminently fulfilled,

ib. ; advice to jDarents, 470 ; advice to children, 471.

Service, what is included under, i. 315 ; of God, must be suitable to his nature

and attributes, 322.

Of God consists in adoration, affiance, thankfulness, obedience, i. 451.

Of God, the meanest, more honourable than any sinful dignity, iii. 443.

Of Christ, the highest honour, v. 11 ; implies resignation and consecra-

tion to the will of Christ, ib. ; walking as the Master pleaseth, 12 ;

teaches ministers that they must be diligent in the Lord's work,

since they are servants, and must give account, 13 ; the people must

give their persons all honour, and hear their doctrine with meekness

and patience, ib.

Of God after conversion should be as earnest as of sin before, xi. 328 ;

though a service, yet is more pleasant, more honourable, more profit-

able than any other work, 329 ; should be as earnest on the part of

the converted as that of sin is on the part of the unconverted, 331 ; in

reason and strict justice it might be required to be more so, ib. ; care

and solicitude to do the work, 332 ; industry and diligence, 333 ;

promptness and readiness of mind, ib. ; resolution and self-denial, ib. ;

thorough-going, ib. ; progress, 334.

Of God, the true test of the value of life, xiv. 443 ; determined by the

call of God's providence, ib. ; may as well be in a lower station as in

a higher, 444.

A gracious heart will not serve God with that which is little worth,

xxii. 81 ; reasons, ib. ; cautions, 86.

Services, in all, we must honour both the Father and the Son, iv. 18.

Several Discourses tending to Promote Peace and Holiness among

Christians, ii. 1.

Severity in reproof to be used to seducers, v. 360 ; to the hardened, ib. ; to

secure libertines, ib. ; must arise from zeal, a desire of God's glory,

and their salvation, ib.

Shame of a guUty conscience and of a tender conscience, vi. 58.

The fruit of sin, vi. 322 ; by reason of its folly and filthiness, ib.; is

fear of a just reproof from God and from ourselves, ib.

An act of repentance, xi. 347 ; there is a confounding and a penitential,

328 INDEX.

ih. ; the penitential continuetli and increaseth under the greatest

assurance of forgiveness, ib. ; the first sort considereth sin as it

damneth or destroyeth, not as it defileth ; the second, as it is an act

of filthiness or folly, 348 ; the first is accompanied with slavish fear,

the other with love, ih. ; of hypocrites, is because of the world; of the

godly, because of God, ib. ; the effects are different, ib.

Shameful sin, a man that hath long kept close to God should yet pray to be

kept from falling into, vi. 323 ; they who are most steadfast are not

past all danger, ib. ; the miscarriages of God's children are most

shameful, ib. ; because of the hopes they have of speeding in prayer,

ib.

Sheep, no creature more prone to wander and lose its way, iii. 300 ; irrecover-

ably lost when it wanders, unless sought and found by the shepherd,

301 ; animal sequax, ib. ; exposed to a thousand dangers when it

wanders, ib.

Going astray like a lost, may refer either to sin or misery, ix. 300 ;

implies that we are brutish in our sin and defection from God, 301 ;

our proneness to err, ib. ; our inability to return, 302 ; our readiness

to follow evil example, ib. ; the danger of straying, 303 ; the best

liable to, ib.

Why the godly are compared to, x. 43 ; they are gregarious, ib. ; inno-

cent and harmless, ib. ; obedient to the shepherd, ib. ; poor dependent

creatures, because of their tendency to wander, and their weakness, ib.

Shepherd, we have a good, who loves us, ix. 310 j one great part of his office

is to reduce his people from their straggling, ib. ; he delights to guide

us in our wanderings, ib. ; he will bear with our infirmities, and, if

humbly sought, will take care of us, 311.

Christ represented under the notion of, x. 40 ; as Mediator, he is put in

trust of the flock, ib. ; he keeps, feeds, and defends them, ib. ; the good,

ib. ; in care and vigilance, 41 ; in pity and wisdom, t6. ; in constantly

performing all parts of a shepherd's duty to them, ib. ; dififers from

others in giving his life for them, ib. ; in making them to become

his sheep, 42.

Shield, divine protection set forth under the notion of, viii. 170; excellency

of, lies in the largeness and breadth of it, ib. ; in the hardness and im-

penetrableness of it, ib. ; stones and darts flung upon, are beaten back

upon him that flings them, ib.

Sichiess, God's children never question his love so much as in, iv. 450 ; chief

care of a sick man should be for his soul, 451.

Sight, great difference of believers' and unbelievers', vii. 457.

Of God, walking as in, is a note of sincerity, and a good means to make

us keep his precepts, ix. 237 ; all men are in, but few think of it, ib. ;

implieth a looking upon God as witness and judge, 238 ; we are to re-

member, not only in the duties of piety to God, but also in those of

righteousness to men, ib. ; not only our actions, but our principles

and aims, and the secret motives of our hearts, are in, ib. ; a good

means to make lis keep his precepts, 239 ; maketh for the restraint of

evil, ib. ; and ft)r encouragement to every good work, ib. ; makes us

serious in all our addresses to God, 240 ; sincere in our whole course,

ib. ; faithful in our relations, 241 ; a noble thing to live always in,

242.

Signs frequently used by the prophets, ii. 327.

Simony, the true, consists in making religion subservient to private profit,

xiii. 45G.

INDEX. 329

Simple, in a good sense, tlie sincere and simple-hearted, viii. 347 ; in a bad,

the ignorant, 348.

Sin of God's people brings dishonour on God's name, i. 78.

The least reserved, is a pledge of the devil's interest and right in us, i,

123.

Requisites to the pardon of, i. 174 ; acknowledgment of the debt, ih. ;

pleading of the satisfaction of Christ, ib. ; an unfeigned purpose to

forsake sin, ib.

Putting off, will not put away, i. 175.

In the children of God is cast down in regard of regency, but not yet

cast out in regard of inherency, i. 176.

Its evil not lessened by the death of Christ, i. 181.

God alone can pardon, i. 191 ; as the wronged party and as the supreme

judge, ib. ; officers of the church can remit declaratively, 192.

The greatest of evils, because it endamageth our inward man, and en-

dangereth our everlasting hopes, i. 233 ; to be kept from the evil of,

a greater mercy than to be kept from the trouble of temptation, ib.

Eeigns when there is no course of mortification set up against it, i. 239 ;

distinction between reigning and remaining, ib.

The evil of, greater than of affliction and trouble, i. 241.

What it is, i. 417; there is in it fault and guilt, ib. ; forgiveness of, a

dissolving the obligation to punishment, 418 ; not a disannulling of

the act, as a natural action, ib. ; nor its abolition as a faulty or criminal

action, ib. ; nor a lessening of the demerit of the sinful act, ib. ; but

a passing by the fault so as not to punish it, ib.

Made more hateful by the agonies, blood, shame, death of Christ, i. 423.

God's nature engageth him to hate, and his justice to punish, ii. 182.

Four things in — the fault, the guilt, the stain, the punishment, ii. 199.

What it is to be turned from, ii. 204 ; to be freed from its guilt and

power, ib. ; this a blessed thing, ib. ; the great cause of off"euce

between God and us is taken out of the way, ib. ; we are freed from

the great blemish of our natures, 205 ; we are freed from that which

. is the great burden of the creature, ib. ; we are freed from the great

bane of our persons and happiness, 206 ; it is the matter of our

serenity, comfort, and peace here, ib. ; and the pledge of our eternal

felicity hereafter, 207 ; this blessing is through Christ, ib. ; in what

way he doeth it, 209 ; he hath purchased thi^ grace for us, ib. ; and

he works it in us, ib.

Worse than money, ii. 208.

Christ bore the punishment of, in the essence, though not in the acci-

dentals, ii. 272.

Original, emphatically called, ii. 417 ; that doth so easily beset us is

original, improved into some tyranny or evil custom, ib. ; what it is to

lay aside, 418 ; how, ib.

Our soul-sickness, iii. 266.

The great sickness and wound of the soul, iii. 287 ; a wasting disease,

ib. ; a pahiful disease, 288 ; a loathsome disease, 289 ; an infectious

and catching disease, ib. ; a mortal disease, 290. See Healing.

Original, three branches of, iii. 297 ; the communication of Adam's guilt

by imputation, ib. ; the want of original righteousness, ib. ; corrup-

tion and pollution of nature, ib.

The guilt and punishment of, laid on the back of Christ, iii. 324 ;

taken off from the sinner, 325 ; transferred to Christ, ib.

Heinousness of, seen in the sufferings of Christ, iii. 404.

330 INDEX.

Sin, Christ's bearing, importeth the susception of our guilt, and the

sustaining of our punishment, iii. 480 ; comfort from this, ib.

Always driving away and casting out, iv. 19.

God not the author of, iv. 89 ; passages of scripture cleared, ib. ; his

efficiency and concurrence about it, 90 ; without God, sin would not

be, ib. ; yet he can by no means be looked on as the author of it, ib. ;

concerned about it by foreknowledge and pre-ordination, ib. ; by per-

mission, 91 ; concurrence to the action, though not to the sinfulness

of it, ib. ; desertion of a sinner and leaving him to himself, ib. ; con-

cession and giving leave to wicked instruments to stir up to evil, 92 ;

presenting of occasions, ib. ; judicial tradition to the power of )Satan

and their own vile affections, ib. ; limitation of sin, ib. ; turning of it

to the uses of his glory, 93 ; pedigree of, 100 ; progress of, 101.

Is a judging of the law, iv. 381 ; to make more than God hath made, is

to judge the law, 382.

The soul's sickness, iv. 462 ; resembles bodily sickness in distemper,

deformity, pain, weakness, ib.

Of the godly is a kind of sacrilege, stealing a holy thing from God,

V. 26.

How far it may be in a child of God, vi. 32 ; he has a corrupt nature,

ib. ; has daily failings and infirmities, ib. ; may be guilty of some

sins which by watchfulness may be prevented, ib. ; may now and

then fall foully, ib. ; may have some particular sins which may be

called predominant, 33 ; but cannot fall into those iniquities wherein

there is an absolute contrariety to grace, ib. ; does not sin with the

whole heart, ib. ; it is not his course, 34 ; when he falls he does not

rest in sin, ib. ; his falls are sanctified, ib. ; grace discovers itself by

the constant endeavours he makes against sin, ib.

Caution to God's people to beware of all, vi. 34 ; of gross, committed

against light and conscience, 36 ; of continuance in, ib.

Every, is an affront to God's authority, a despising of his command,

vi. 44.

The matter of, not so much to be regarded as the manner, vi. 195.

Of others, may we not speak of in any case? vi. 212; a very hard

matter to do so without sin, ib. ; speak not of, but to the offender,

213 ; if at all, with tenderness and grief, ib.

The power of, stands in the love of it, vi. 370.

Knowledge of, by the law, quoad naturum peccati, viii. 63 j quoad sub-

jectum, 6 4 ; quoad reatum et magnitudinem j^eccati, ib.

Dominion of, is either more gross and sensible, viii. 389 ; or more

secret and close, 390 ; there is a predominancy of one sin over

another, and a predominancy of sin over grace, 391 ; is habitual or

a«tual, ib. ; reigns with a full and plenary consent, or with reluc-

tancy and contradiction, 392 ; is a great evil, ib. ; because it is a

renouncing of the government of Christ, ib. ; it is a sure note of a

carnal heart, 393 ; it is mischievous, 394 ; it is uncomely, and mis-

becoming the new estate, wherein we have so many helps and encour-

agements to resist sin, ib. ; the saints should deprecate, 395 ; because

there is stiU sin in us all, and it is always working and striving for the

mastery, ib. ; fearful estate of them that lie under, 396.

Hatred of, if it be right, is universal, ix. 183 ; implacable, ib. ; still

growing, ib. ; constantly watching and striving against it, ib. ; must

be strong, utter abhorrence, 184; sin deserves such, ib. ; no other

will serve the purposes of grace, ib.

INDEX. 831

Sill, being dead to, referreth to the baptismal engagement, xi. 154 ; to take

occasion from free grace to live in, is most absurd, unjust, and blas-

phemous, ih. ; yet the corrupt heart of man is apt to draw such a

consequence, ib. ; we all affect liberty to a degree of licentiousness,

155 ; the flesh taketh all occasions to indulge itself, and catcheth at

every pretence to countenance it, {6. ; this consent is strengthened,

because many that profess Christianity live licentiously, 156 ; Satan

abuseth the weakness of some teachers, and the ignorance of some

hearers, to misapply the grace of the gospel, ib.

The law discovereth the multitude and heinous nature of, xi. 157 ; gives

an awakening sense of the punishment due to, ib.

Freedom from, the consequent of our dying with Christ, xi. 203 ; nature

of this freedom, ib. ; we quit the evil disposition and temper of our

souls, ib. ; we renounce our former course of living, ib. ; the degree

of it, 203 J all the converted are freed from the reign of sin, ib. ; the

more obedient we are to the motions of the sanctifying Spirit, the

more power we have against, ib. ; if we fall into heinous, wilful sin,

God manifesteth his displeasure by withdrawing his Spirit, 204 ;

when the work is really begun and duly submitted unto, it still in-

creaseth towards perfect blessedness, ib. ; value of freedom from, 205 ;

sin the cause of all the controversy between God and us, ib. ; is a

defacing of God's image in us, and a bringing in of the image of the

devil, ib. ; disableth us for God's service, 20G ; setteth our hearts

against it, ib. ; is an evil always present with us, ib. ; makes ease and

comfort impossible, 207.

Why said to reign in the body rather than the soul, xi. 237 ; not that

sinful lusts are only in the body, or have their original in the body,

ib. ; because these lusts mostly manifest themselves in the body, and

belong to the body and the flesh, ib. ; because they are acted and

executed by the body, and are therefore called the deeds of the body,

ib. ) because the disorder of the sensual appetite is the great cause of

all sin, 238 ; reigns, when it is not opposed, or but slightly opposed,

241, 259 ; when we obey and follow it, and do that to which it

enticeth us, 242 ; christians strictly obliged to prevent its reign over

them, 243 ; by the light of nature, ib. ; by christian piety, or the

tenor of our religion, ib.

Dominion of, distinguished from its being, xi. 259 ; reigns when it is

not opposed, ib. ; when it is opposed weakly, and with a faint resist-

ance, 260 ; it doth not reign, though there are certain unavoidable

infirmities which the saints cannot get rid of, 261 ; though there are

a smaller sort of sins, as the sins of daily incursion, ib. ; by the sway

of great and headstrong passions, some that make conscience of their

ways in the general may fall into sins more heinous, ib. ; but they do

not make a trade of it, or settle in an evil way, 262 ; as sin in gene-

ral should not bear sway, so no one sin should have dominion over

us, 262 ; dominion of, is more gross and sensible, or more secret and

close, ib. ; there is a predominancy of one sin over another, and the

predominancy of sin over grace, 264 ; the dominancy of, is either

habitual, 265 ; or actual, 266.

There is still in christians a liability to fall under the dominion of, xi.

266 ; because there is still sin in us, ib. ; it is always working in us,

and striving for the mastery, ib. ; it is always warring, as well as

working, 267 ; the more it acteth, the more it getteth strength, ib. ;

heinous nature of reigning, 268 ; it plucketh the sceptre out of God's

332 INDEX.

hands, and giveth it to some vile and base thing which is set up in God's

stead, ib. ; turneth the man upside down, and degradeth and depresseth

him to the rank of beasts, 269 ; is burdensome as well as base, 270 ;

rendereth sincerity questionable, and when it is habitual, is a sure note

of a carnal state, ib. ; unsuitableness and uncomeliness that it should

reign in christians, 271 ; encouragements to conflict with, 274 ; the

undertaking of our blessed Redeemer, ib. ; the new nature put into

us, 275 ; yet to be remembered that there is the back-bias and cor-

ruption of the flesh, 276 ; that grace is operative indeed, but doth

not work necessarily, but voluntarily, 277 ; the Spirit of sanotification

still dwelling and working in us, 278 ; the promises of the gospel,

which secure this benefit to us, 281 ; the ordinances whereby this

grace is conveyed to us, 282 ; the sanctification of providences to this

use, 283.

Sin, no solid benefit or profit to be gotten by, xi. 344; doth not answer

expectation, ib. ; the profit will not countervail the loss, 345 ; nor

the pleasure the pain, ib. ; if there be any fruit of sin singly, yet com-

paratively it is as none, ib. ; makes us loathsome to ourselves, in-

famous to others, odious to God, 350.

Its heinousness aggravated by the proportion of its object, xi. 372.

Reasons why the body is dead because of, xii. 13 ; the meritorious

cause of death, ib.

The sad consequences of letting sin alone, xii. 63 ; instances in Judas,

Gehazi, Ananias and Sapphira, David, and Solomon, ib.

Abundance of, remaineth with the regenerate, xii. 65 ; as there is

abundance of sin, so it is active and stirring, ^'o ; manifests itself

in several ways, 67 ; its pestilent and mischievous influence, ib. ;

directions for rooting it out, 68.

Viewed through the spectacles of Satan, and after the anointing of our

eyes with the salve of the Holy Spirit, xii. 74.

Sometimes the punishment of sin is called sin (Gen. iv. 13), sometimes

a sacrifice for sin (Hosea iv. 8), xiii. 181.

The notions by which it is set forth in scripture, xiii. 190.

Pardon of, one great branch or fruit of our reconciliation with God

through Christ, xiii. 262 ; the nature and worth of the privilege, ib. ;

is an act of great grace and favour on God's part, 263 ; and a matter

of great privilege and blessedness to the creature, ib. ; the manner

how this privilege is brought about and applied to us, 265 ; is a fruit

of our reconciliation with God, 268 ; why those that are reconciled

to God have yet need of prayer for pardon, 269.

The greatest aflfliction better than the least, xiv. 450 ; reasons, 451.

Without the washing of the soul from sin there can be no communion

with God in Christ nor interest in him, xv. 452 ; with respect to the

nature of God, ib. ; with respect to our natural estate, 454 ; with

respect to the new covenant, 454 ; with respect to the types of the

law, 457 ; the necessity of this washing, 458.

Even in God's children, may cost them very dear, xvi. 388 ; instance

in Moses and Aaron at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, ib. ; the state

and quality of the persons, 390; the nature of the crime, 391 ; the

punishment, 392 ; sins of the godly are most provoking, 393 ; the

effects of their sins, 394 ; reasons why God should punish them in

this world, ib. ; lessons to be derived from the history, 395.

The sinfulness of, as a subject for meditation, xvii. 314.

The great aggravation of, that for temporal trifles men lose eternal joys.

INDEX. 833

and even tlie hazard of eternal pain, for the ease, mirth, and pleasure

of a moment, xviii. 282.

Sin and wrath, the whole world, in its natural estate, lieth under, xviii.

486 ; is a burden too heavy for us to bear, 487 ; none can take it

off but Jesus Christ, 488 ; he taketh it away by bearing it in his

own person, ih. ; hath procured both justification and sanctification

for us, 489 ; accomplished by degrees, 490 j carried on with respect

to his threefold oflSce, 491.

Washing from, the great instance of Christ's love, xix. 86.

The light of nature imperfectly shows its turpitude, xix. 326.

The heinousness of, as it is a transgression of the ]aw, xx. 4d3 ; its folly,

as it is a deviation from the best rule, 499 ; its disobedience and re-

bellion, 500 ; its shameful ingratitude, 501 j it is a disowning God's

propriety in us, 502 j a contempt of God's holiness and purity, ib. ;

a denial of the goodness of God, 503 ; a depreciation and con-

tempt of God's glorious majesty, ib. ; it is a questioning, if not a flat

denial of, God's omnisciency and omnipresence, 504 ; it is a breach in

the moral order and harmony of the world, 507 ; a disbelief of the

promises and threatenings, ib. ; a slighting all the providences of God,

508 ; the slenderness of the temptation, 509 ; the folly of those who

make a mock and sport of sin, ib. ; the folly of those that not only

make light of sin themselves, but think God makes little account of it

also, 510 ] the justice of God in appointing eternal punishment as the

fruit and reward of sin, ib. ; the necessity of our entering into the

gospel covenant, 511.

In what sense Christ is said to take away, xxi. 4 ; the means by

which he takes it away, 5 ; reasons why, since Christ came to take

away sin, we should not live in it, 6 ; Christ propounded in the

scripture as our pattern and example, 10; what sin is, 14; how it

is taken away, 15 ; what we must do that it may be taken away,

19 ; the grounds we have that Christ will take it away, 21 ; why

union with Christ is inconsistent with sin, 28.

While men live in a sinful course they are children of Satan, and not

of God, xxi. 44 ; our being children of either is to be determined

by practice, not profession, ib. ; reasons why evil-doers are cliildren

of Satan, 45 j the destruction of the kingdom of Satan Christ's

design in coming into the world, 50 ; the advantage we have by the

one over the other, 51 ; the power of Satan over the fallen creature,

52 ; his work without us and within us, 53 ; how Christ destroys

the works of the devil, 56.

In what sense it is said of the children of God that they do not and

cannot sin (1 John iii. 9), xxi. 59 ; opinions of the fathers on this

passage, ib. ; the true sense of the words, 60 ; vindication from

abuse, 66.

The commonness of, xxi. 99 ; its heinousness, 101 ; means to avoid it, ib.

When it is said to have dominion over us, xxi. 367 ; reasons why we

should take care that sin reign not over us, 370 ; helps to resist the

dominion of sin, 375 ; how we may know when sin hath dominion

over us, 376.

Some sins greater than others, xxi. 391 ; wherein this difference con-

sists, ib. ; how lesser sins make way for greater, 395 ; cautions

against divers excuses for sin, 396.

Remission of, implieth both justification and sanctification, xxii. 50 ;

when ascribed to Christ it noteth justification, when to the Spirit,

334 INDEX.

sanctification, ih. ; justification considered with respect to the fault,

the guilt, and the punishment, 51 ; whether all sins are forgiven at

once, 53 ; the extent of the privilege, ib. ; what the blood of Christ

doth as the meritorious cause, 54 ; whence it hath its cleansing power,

56 ; the persons who receive this benefit, 58.

Sincerity, a kind of perfection, iv. 205.

Singing of psalms, a duty of the gospel, iv. 441 ; scruples about, ih.

Psalms, a godly exercise, xvi. 157.

Sinlessness, question of the possibility of, in this life, merely curious, and of

no use and profit, iv. 275 ; of particular actions may be possible,

ib.

Sinners, misery of impenitent and unpardoned, i. 175.

God may choose the worst of, iv. 267.

Sinning, many several ways of, iii. 304 ; by reason of the activeness of man's

spirit, ib. ; through diversity of constitution, ib. ; from different

businesses and occasions in the world, 305 ; custom and education,

ib. ; company and example, ib.

None absolutely good and exempted from, iv. 277 ; sins of the best are

many, 298.

Sin-offering usually called sin, iii. 369.

Sins, God may blot out of his book, when he doth not blot them out of our

consciences, i. 179 ; do not bring eternal death on pardoned persons,

but may occasion temporal troubles, 180.

Of particular persons often bring mischief on the whole community, i.

188.

All mortal and damnable, i. 137.

Kenewed, need new pardon, i. 426.

Not mortified, are mortal, ii. 451.

Not all equal ; all damning, not all alike damning, iv. 213.

Whether any are so foul in their nature that a child of God cannot fall

into them, iv. 276 ; some gross corruptions very contrary to grace,

into these they may fall, though very rarely and seldom, ih. ; other

sins extremely contrary to nature itself, into which a renewed man

cannot fall, ih.

Seldom go alone, iv. 335 ; wantonness goes with drunkenness, envy

■with covetousness, &c., ib.

Degenerate human nature doth not only practise, but glory in, iv. 395 ;

of ignorance, are sins, though more remissible, 396 ; of knowledge

are most dangerous, ih. ; of omission, as well as of commission^ 'iggra-

vated by knowledge, 398.

Often the cause of sickness, iv. 455.

Multitude of, doth not hinder our pardon or conversion, iv. 481.

Incident to sharp and tedious afflictions, vii. 375 ; impatience and

murmuring against God, ih. ; a spirit of revenge against the instru-

ments of our trouble, ih. ; using indirect means for our relief, 376;

desponding and distrustful thoughts of God, 377 ; questioning our

interest in God merely because of the cross, ib. ; not only de-

spairing, but atheistical thoughts, ih. \ considerations to preserve us

from, 378 ; we make our condition so much the worse if we fall into

sin because of trouble, ih. ; a sincere love to God will make us adhere

to him when he seemeth to deal most hardly with us, ib. ; by for-

getting God's precepts we put away comfort from us, ih. ; afflictions

rightly imposed will make us remember God's precepts rather than

forget them, 379.

INDEX. 335

Sins of tlie justified, doubtful whether they will be mentioned in the day of

judgment, x. 58 ; certainly not to their trouble and confusion, ib.

Wilful, against an express commandment, x. 341 ; against express

warnings of those who wish well to our souls, ib. ; against checks of

conscience, and motions of God's spirit in our hearts, ib. ; against

restraints of providence, ib.

All are in their own nature mortal, xi. 376 ; small, are the mother of

great, and the grandmother of great punishments, 377.

Even the greatest, except that against the Holy Ghost, are pardonable,

xix. 10 ; remission of, is the free gift of God, and a special benefit, ib.

How we may be partakers of other men's, xix. 239 ; by counselling,

ib. ; by alluring and enticing, ib. ; by consenting, 240 ; by applaud-

ing, ib. ; conniving, ib.

Secret, have aggravations which other sins have not, xix. 314 ; they are

more against knowledge and conviction, 315 ; they have atheism

annexed to them, ib. ; are more studious and premeditated, 316 ;

involve the more in sin, ib. ; bring great mischief, ib. ; God loveth to

discover, 317.

Forgiveness of, what it is, xx. 383 ; how obtained, 386 ; such as have

obtained, are bound to express their gratitude and thankfulness to

God, 388 ; reasons why, ib.

Slander killeth three at once : him that is slandered, his family ill report ;

him to whom it is told, his belief with a lie ; him who tells it, with

the sin of detraction (Bernard), iv. 294.

Either to devise or receive, very faulty and sinful, vi. 420.

Slavery to sin implieth a willing subjection, xi. 413 ; customary practice

and observance, ib. ; inability to come out of this condition, ib.

Sleep of souls between death and the resurrection an unfounded conceit,

i. 91.

Of the disciples on the mount of transfiguration whether natural or

special, i. 370 ; was a weakness on their part, ib. ; yet directed and

overruled by God, 371.

In the worship of God, warning against, i. 371.

Spiritual, is when graces are not lively and kept in exercise, ix. 349 ;

a weak and dead faith, that consists more in a form of knowledge

than a lively assent to the truths of godliness, ib. ; a feeble and sleepy

love, ib. ; a cold and careless hope, 350 ; efi"ects of, ib. ; intermission

of care and caution, ib. ; abatement of zeal and fervency, ib. ; f orgetful-

ness or non-attendancy to the Lord's coming, ib. ; may seize not only

on young christians, but those of long standing, 351 ; when we are

in greatest danger we are usually most secure, 352 ; may be shown in

public relations, ib. ; after some solemn service, ib. ; though there be an

intermission of the acts of grace, yet no intermission of the habits of

grace, 353; a universal slumber is not usually incident to the saints,

ib. ; they are more easily alarmed and roused up than those that

sleep the sleep of death, ib. ; when they arise again, and repeat, and

do their first works, they are more earnest and fervent than they

were before, ib. ; reasons, ib. ; imperfection of grace, ib. ; outward

occurrences, both prosperous and adverse, 354 ; conversing with

spiritual sluggards, ib. ; a dead worship, ib. ; a lesser degree of care-

lessness making way for a greater, slumber for sleep, 355 ; the

omission of holy duties, ib. ; grieving the Spirit, 356; immoderation in

worldly things, whether cares or delights, ib. ] signs of, 357 ; motives

against, 359 ; means to avoid, ib.

336 INDEX.

Slothfulness is wickedness, ix. 471 ; because total omissions against know-

ledge and conscience, especially of necessary duties, are great sins, ib. ;

the motives which drive us to idleness and sloth are paltry, base, and

such as offer great wrong to God, 472 ; negligent unfruitfulness is a

breach of trust, to which we are bound by covenant, ib. ; when we

cease to do good, evil must needs ensue, 473 ; means against, 474 ;

faith, 475 ; patience, ib. ; love, ib.

Sviall things, their influence upon great, iv, 285.

Snares laid for the godly by Satan and by wicked men, viii. 127 ; to entice

them from their duty, ib. ; to endanger their safety, ib. ; of a mixed

nature, to entice by endangering, and endanger by enticing, 128.

Sobriety & necessary grace, xvi. 118; some prejudices removed, 119; what

it is, 120 ; sobriety in pleasures and recreations, 122 ; rules to be

observed in the choice of, 124 ; helps to sobriety in the use of, 126 ;

the baseness and danger of carnal jjleasures, 129 ; sobriety in meats

and drinks, 130 ; becomes all persons, especially magistrates, minis-

ters, women, and youth, 131 ; what this sobriety is, 132 ; sobriety

in apparel, rules for, 134 ; how the abuse of, may be discerned, 136 ;

helps to, 139; sobriety in worldly cares, 140; what this worldly

care is that is to be moderated, 140; whence it ariseth, 141 ; the

cure of it, 143.

Societies, human, great influence of religion on the welfare of, vi. 4D0.

Sodnian doctrine as to the nature of Christ, xx. 306.

SociNiANS, Christ's Eternal Existence, and the Dignity of his Person,

Asserted and Proved, in Opposition to the Doctrine of the, i.

413.

Socinians, their evil blasphemy that Christ only died by occasion of sin, not

for sin, iii. 277.

Sodom and Gomorrah, their sin, v. 220 ; how suffering the vengeance of

eternal fire, ib. ; their destruction the world's great example, 226.

Solifidians, the doctrine of the, disproved, xvii. 430.

Sonship of Christ, the foundation on which his church is built, i. 389 ; the

question put to those that would enter upon Christianity, ib. ; the

engagement of his disciples to adhere to him, ib. ; the end for which

the scriptures were written, ib. ; the ground of submission to Christ in

all his offices, 390.

Sons of God, this privilege considered as to the real grant on God's part, xii.

97 ; as to believers' sense of their adoption, ib.; that this is a great

privilege will appear if we consider our present relation to God or our

future inheritance, 98.

Of Joseph, reasons why they were blessed rather than others, xiv. 396 ;

in what manner this blessing was bestowed, 397.

Of God, their glorious relation to God, with the effects and fruits of it,

is not seen by the world, xx. 453 ; because it is spiritual there is a

veil upon it, 454 ; it is hidden, 455 ; it is future, 456 ; reasons why

this glory doth not now appear, 457 ; the apprehension we should

have of it for the present, 467.

Sons of the Clergy, Sermon Preached before the, xv. 463.

Son'ow, godly, a christian never more joyful than after, yea, in, iv. 373.

God alloweth and even requireth, iv. 425 ; what kind he al-

loweth and requireth, 427 ; unlawful, 430 ; such as overwhelmeth

and dejecteth the spirit, ib. ; such as is peevish, ib. ; such as is im-

patient and discontented, 431 ; such as unfits for duty, ib. ; excessive,

INDEX. 337

very dislionourable and derogatory to Christ, 432 ; a dishonour to

our profession, ib. ; very prejudicial, 433 ; very unreasonable, ih.

Sorrow, God's children oftentimes lie under the exercise of such deep and

pressing, as is not incident to other men, vi. 265 ; their burdens are

greater, ib. ; their sense is greater, 26G ; their exercise is greater, 267.

Immoderate, and uncomely dejection of spirit checked by consideration

of God's faithfulness, vii. 278.

iScul, all other things must be hazarded for the saving of, ii. 141 ; only faith

will make us do this, ih.

Blessedness of the saint's, in heaven, ii. 466 ; perfection of knowledge,

ib. ; complete love, 467 ; complete union with, and fruition of, God,

ib.

Its diseases greater than those of the body, as being seated in the nobler

part, as a cut in the body is worse than a rent in the clothes, iii. 286.

Travail of Christ's, the affliction of his whole man, but chiefly of his

inward man, iii. 401 ; suifered in his reputation, 402 ; in every part

of his body, and through every sense, ib. ; consummated in his pain-

ful, shameful, and accursed death, ib. ; in his soul, 403 3 his desertion,

ib. ; the apprehension of his Father's wrath, 404.

Salvation of, a christian's main care, iv. 151.

God must be served with, as well as with the body, ix. 228 ; because

God hath a right to both, as he made both, ih. ; because soul-service

is suitable to his nature, 229 ; because the soul is the principal thing,

ih. ; isfons actionum ad extra,, ib. ; tei'mimis actionum ad intra, 230;

it is hearty soul-service that will bear weight in the balance of the

gospel, ib.

Is with Christ presently after death, xi. 94.

At death, is sanctified and purified from all imperfections, and brought

into the sight and presence of God, xii. 15 ; at the resurrection, shall

assume its body again, ib.

That it is distinct from the body appeareth from scripture, reason,

and experience, xiii. 27 ; that it is not only distinct from the body,

but can exercise its operations apart from it, and that the souls

of the saints actually do so, proved from scripture, 29 ; at death the

soul immediately appears in the presence of the Lord, ih.

Of man is a spirit, xix. 62 ; immediately framed by God, 63 ; returneth

at death to God as judge, ih. ; its immortality. Hi. ; proved from scrip-

ture, 64 ; from reason, 68.

Soundness of heart is opposed to the form of godliness, vii. 340 ; and to the

sudden pangs and hasty motions of temporaries, ih. ; is such a re-

ceiving of the word into the heart that it is rooted there, and dif-

fuseth its influence for the seasoning of every affection, 341 ; requires

an enlightened understanding, 342 ; an awakened conscience, ib. ; a

rightly-disposed will, 343 ;. the afi"ections purged and quickened, ib. ;

value of, shown by the respect God hath to it, ib. ; and the evil it

freeth us from, 344 ; directions to attain, 348.

Sovereignty- of God modified and mitigated in the dispensation of it with

infinite justice, ii. 337 ;. great faithfulness, 338 3 great wisdom, ih. ;

much love, ih^

Of Christ over his church is superadded to the sovereignty of God, the

Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, as creator, xix. 458 ; is comfortable

and beneficial to us, 459.

Sparing, sordid, a sure sigti of a worldly heart, iv. 403.

VOL. XXII. T

338 INDEX.

Speech, in giving the anatomy of wickedness in all the members of the body,

the apostle (Rom. iii. 13-15) stayeth longest on the organs of

throat, tongue, lips, mouth, iv. 279 ; remedies, 280; get a pure heart,

ib. ; watch and guard, 281 ; seek God's help, ib. ; employ speech

oftener about holy uses, ib. ; Christianity doth not take away the use

of, but rules it ; doth not make us dumb in converse, but gracious,

282.

Speeches, as well as actions, come under the judicatory of God and the word,

iv. 22i.

Spirit, his great work to bring us and Christ together, i. 114-.

Of God, christians to be led by, in all things, i. 259.

Holy, sometimes said to pray in us, sometimes we to pray in him, i, 351.

Worshipping of God in, opposed to the legal ordinances, ii. 24 ; implieth

the worship of God with the inward and spiritual affections of a

renewed heart, ib. ; implies the assistance and continual influence of

the Holy Spirit, ib, ; why a true christian doth worship in the spirit,

26.

And flesh, difi"erent acceptations of, ii. 284 ; both in a christian, 286 ;

he is at liberty to walk after the one or the other, 287 ; duty of living

according to the operation and influence of the better principle, 289 ;

to do so implies conversion, 291 ; pre valency and increase of the

Spirit, how known, 292.

To walk in, the sum of all christian piety, ii. 284; it is to direct and

order our actions according to the instructions of the new nature,

285 ; this is the means of mortifying and keeiiing under inbred cor-

ruption, 286 ; the christian has it in his power to walk after, or after

the flesh, 287 ; it lieth upon us as our duty, though the power must

be from above, 289 ; the profit of so walking, ib. ; the danger of the

opposite, 290.

First works and then witnesses ; first a guide and sanctifier, then a com-

forter, ii, 305.

His motion and revelation to be waited for, iii. 217 ; yielded to, ib. ;

cherished, i6. ; God to be praised for, 218; his revelations distinct,

ib. ; give an experimental taste of Christ, ib. ; influence to obedience,

219.

His work in convincing the world of sin, righteousness, and judgment,

X. 40 ; Acts of the Apostles a comment upon, 42.

Things of, are such things as the Spirit revealeth, xi. 442 ; sucli things

as the Spirit worketh, ib. ; such things as the Spirit urgeth and in-

clineth unto, ib. ; minding of, what it is, 443.

Indwelling of, implies intimacy, or familiar presence, xi. 485 ; con-

stancy, ib. ; sovereignty, 486 ; dwelleth nowhere but where he hath

changed the heart so far as to jnit a new nature in us, 487 ; when the

heart is thus prepared, the Spirit takes possession of it for God's use,

488.

Of Christ, the possession of, distinguishes the real from the nominal

christian, xii. 1 ; exclusive and inclusive marks of the posses-

sion of this Spirit, ib. ; what it is to have this Spirit, 2 ; not any

created habit or gift, but the indwelling of the Holy Ghost, ib. ; con-

sists in immediate presence in essential operation, ib. ; this operation

either in a way of common gifts or special graces, 3 ; as to sanctify-

ing and saving eS'ects, may be considered as moving, warning, and

exciting, ib. ; as renewing and changing, ib. ; why having the Spirit

is an evidence that we are true christians, 4 ; all true christians havo

INDEX. 339

it, ih. ; the only sure and proper evidence of being true cliristiaus,

6 ; persuasives to seek after the presence of the Spirit in our hearts, 9.

Spirit, the work of the, to reveal the love of God to us, and to recover our love

to God, xii. 75 ; the Spirit's help necessary even after conversion and

enlightenment, 76.

A guide and leader to the godly, xii. 92 ; the guidance of the Spirit

promised, ib. ; it is begged by the saints as a great and necessary

blessing, 93; the necessity of it, ih. ; it is both directive and persua-

sive, ih. ; the way in which the Spirit performeth the office of a leader

or guide, 95 ; in its nature it is twofold, restraining and inviting, ib. ;

as it is the office of the Spirit to guide and lead us, so it is our duty

to submit to his direction, 9G.

The work of, upon the heart, xii. 102.

Of bondage, what it is, xii. 102 ; in the profane it giveth occasion of

further sinning, ib. ; in some it may prove the instrument of conver-

sion, 103; how it is the fruit of the law-covenant, ib. ; whether it is

good or bad, 105 ; information and instruction how to carry ourselves

in relation to it, lOG ; we should put ourselves upon trial and self-

reflection whether we have this spirit, 107 ; we should strive to get rid

of it, and prevail upon it more and more, 108 ; motives for doing so,

108 ; means, 110.

The witness of, that we are children of God, xii. 127.

Of prayer, there is a fourfold spirit worketh in prayer — the natural sj^irit

of man, a carnal spirit, the new nature, and the Spirit of God, xii.

249 ; the operations of this fourfold spirit, ib.

In what sense God is said to know the mind of the Spirit in prayer,

xii. 251 ; why this knowledge is such a comfort and benefit to the

children of God, 252.

An argument, strong and full, to confirm us in the truth and worth

of the promised glory, xii. 492 ; an earnest of blessedness to come,

493.

Produces the fruits of righteousness, xix. 274 ; as our guide, ib. ; as

our sanctifier, ib. ; as a comforter, 276.

As opposed to the flesh, signifieth the new nature, or that gracious

frame of heart which is produced in us by the Holy Ghost, xix. 399 ;

characteristics of, 400.

To be filled with, is either to be filled with his gifts or his graces, xix.

395 ; incumbent on christians, 402 ; means of, 406.

Of God in converting doth enlighten, xx. 8 ; benefit of this enlighten-

ing, ib. ; we know things more clearly, ib. ; more certainly, 9 ; more

seriously, ib. ; more efficaciously, ib.

Gift of the, what it is, xxi. 289 ; in what sense we are said to receive

the Spirit upon repentance and belief, 291 ; the use and office of the

Spirit so received, 292 ; how this is peculiar to those that repent and

believe, 294.

Spirits, glorified, their perfect subjection to God's will, i. 368.

SpiriCs witness of adoption, what ? i, 51 ; he lays down marks in scripture,

ib. ; works such graces as are peculiar to God's children, ib. ; helpeth

to feel and discover those acts in ourselves, 52 ; helps us to compare

them with the rule, ib. ; helps us to conclude rightly of our state,

ib. ; enlivens and heightens our apprehensions, and so fills us with

comfort and joy, 53 ; gives no immediate testimony, ib,

Siiiritual growth, in regard of, there is great difference among christians, xx.

393 ; the eldest may be babes in Christ, the youngest, fathers, 394 ;

340 INDEX.

some may be weak and strong, young and old, at the same time, 395 ;

there is a difference between christians and themselves at sundry

times, ih. ; all this does not hinder but some may be called ' fathers,'

'young men,' and ' babes,' 396; they are fathers who best know

Christ from the beginning, 399 ; what it is to know Christ from the

beginning, ib. ; speculative and historical knowledge, 404 ; practical

and saving knowledge, 405 ; what is herein proper to fathers, or how

this can be a ground of distinction between them and others, 406 ;

there are a middle sort of christians who may be called ' young men,'

416; wherein they differ from the fathers, 417 ; from the ' babes,' 418 ;

these young men are most exposed to temptations and conflicts, 419 ;

in regard of the temptations of Satan, ib. ; in regard of themselves,

421 ; that which is most eminent in them is strength, 422 ; this

spiritual strength serves for three uses : to bear burdens with patience,

ib. ; to perform duties with cheerfulness, 423 ; and to resist temp-

tations with success, ib. ; this strength they have because the word

of God abideth in them, 424 ; what this abiding is, 425 ; those that

have the word abiding in them overcome the devil, ib. ; the adversary,

ib. ; the victory, 426 ; ' babes,' wherein they differ from the fathers,

428 ; from young men, ib. ; from the carnal or temporary, 430 ;

how God standeth in the relation of a father to his people, ib. ; the

privileges accruing thereby, 432 ; even the lowest sort of christians

know God as a father, 435 ; how this constitutes the difference be-

tween them and others, 436.

Spiritual Languishing, England's, ttc, v. 411.

Spiritual support better than outward deliverance, vi. 269 ; it is the inward man

that is esteemed with God, ib. ; the everlasting welfare of the whole

person depends upon the flourishing of the inward man, ib. ; the loss

of the outward man may be made up by the strength of grace, but

not vice versa, ib. ; the inward man fits for converse with God, 270,

life and strength of the inward man draws nearer to the life of

God ; of the outward, to the life, pleasure, and happiness of a beast,

ib. ; inward life the begirming of our life in heaven, ib. ; is that great

thing which God hath been at such great expense about, ib.

Mindedness implies that we know spiritual things, xi. 466 ; and

believe them, ib. ; and esteem them above all other things, ib. ; and

pursue after them with all diligence, ib. ; is life and peace, ib.

Life, a pledge and beginning of the life of glory, xii. 82.

Life and animal life distinguished and described, xiii. 18.

Life, the fruit of Christ's death, xiii. 198 ; his resurrection the pattern

of it, ib. ; what it is, 198 ; the correspondence between the common

life and the life of grace, 199 ; wherein they differ, 202 ; the respect

that is between this life and Christ's resurrection, 203 ; Christ's

resurrection an example, a pledge, and a cause of it, 204 ; information

as to the suitableness between Christ and believers, 206 : the way in

which this life is conveyed and continued to us, ib. ; exhortation to

belief in it, 207 ; we should value and esteem it according to its

worth and excellency, 208 ; we should deal with Christ about it, ib. ;

if we have this new life there will be a great change wrought in us.

209 ; a solemn dedication of ourselves to God, ib. ; and vital opera-

tions stirred up witliin us, 210.

Strength, how far to be denied, xv. 226 ; to be drawn out by constant

exercise, yet not to be rested in, 227.

INDEX. 341

Spouse of the cliurcli is basliful, .ind will not be familiar, and communicate

bis loves before company, but alone (Bernard), i. 13.

Sfancarists think ordinances useless for believers, iv. 129.

kSta7iding fast opposed to cowardly flight and to treacherous revolt, iii. 125 ;

means of, by holding the traditions tau£;ht by the holy apostles,

126, 128.

Opposed to a cowardly flight or a treacherous revolt, v. 490 ; means

of, by hokUng fast the traditions taught by the holy apostles, ih.

Stars, wandering (Jude 13), to be understood as meteors rather than planets,

V. 286.

Statutes, those that would keep God's, must fly to Gt)d's help, vi. 74 ; because

we are weak and mutable creatures, ib. ; our strength lies in God,

not in ourselves, 75 ; God gives out his strength according to his own

pleasure, ib.

God teaches us his own, vi. 115 ; outwardly by the ministry of men,

ib. ; inwardly by the inspiration and work of the Holy Ghost, ib. ;

necessity of this teaching, 116 ; benefit and utility of it, 118.

God himself must teach us his, viii. 279 ; because he alone can give

spiritual illumination, ib. ; because the heart of man is naturally

full of darkness, and oppressed by the prejudices of custom and evil

habit, ib. ; because the matter to be taught is the mysterious doctrine

that came out of the bosom of God, ib.

God's, they are wicked men who seek not, ix. 155.

SfepJien, character of his vision, i. 64.

The appearance of his face as that of an angel might have something

extraordinary in it, yet there was an ordinary reason for it, i. 348.

The vision of (Acts vii. 55, 56), xxii. 70 ; the encouragements which a

sight of heaven and heavenly things affoids to the christian in his

service for Christ, 73.

Sting of death implieth both the stroke and the anguish of it, ii. 442.

Strangers, God's children are, upon earth, and do so account themselves, vi.

173 ; because of their frailty, 174 ; because they are unsatisfied with

their present state, ib. ; because they have an interest in a better

inheritance, ib. ; they account themselves, because born elsewhere,

175 ; there lies their inheritance, ib. ; there are their kindred, 176 ;

there they abide longest, ib. ; the necessary exercise of their graces,

faith, hope, love, makes them so account themselves, 177.

And pilgrims, the children of God, where they have best sight and most

possession, are but strangers and pilgrims, xiv. 253 ; instances in

Abraham and David, ib. ; wherein this resemblance between the saints

and the condition of a sojourner consists, 254 ; the inferences of duty

to be drawn hence, 257 ; means to get our hearts into such a frame,

260 ; what reason we have to count ourselves strangers and pilgrims,

and what profit we will have by it, 262 ; reproof of those that fix

their rest here, 263.

And 2>i]grims, in regard of condition, all men are, xiv. 316; in regard

of affection and disposition, the children of God only, ib. ; how the

children of God count themselves so, ib. ; the reasons why, 317 ; the

influence faith hath upon this work, 318 ; marks by which we may

learn whether we have that faith to count ourselves strangers

and pilgrims here, 319 ] motives to qiucken us to this work, 321 ;

directions, 323.

Strerigth, as men, lieth in reason ; as christians, in spiritual discourse, iv. 28.

Spiritual, what it is, vi. 271 ; habits of grace are planted in the soul,

342 INDEX.

272 ; these are continued tand increased, ih. ; there is a concurrence

of God to the act, ih. ; is needful for duty, ib. ; for suffering, 273 ; for

conflict, ib. ; is wholly of God, ib.

Strictness, reproof of those who scoff at, xix. 354 ; not inconsistent with

christian liberty, 355.

Striving, none crowned without, yet not for, iv. 75,

Study is like the winter sun, which shineth, but warmeth not ; meditation is

like blowing up the fire, when we do not mind the blaze, but the heat,

vi. 140.

Of religion, and the grounds of it, indispensable, vi. 294 ; the pro-

vidence of God doth necessitate, ib. ; sad consequences of erring, ib. ;

if we light upon a good way without search and choice, it is but a

happy mistake, when we have no sufficient evidence, ib. ; truth has

a greater force upon the heart when we see the grounds and reasons

of it, i. 295.

Stumbling, not light, but love, keepeth from, is. 214 ; of God, ib. ; of the

law of God, ih. ; of the brethren, 215 ; by this love the love of the

world and its prosperity is much abated, ib.

Subjection of the church to Christ founded upon his authoritj', xix. 458 ;

consisteth of M'illing and hearty consent to become his subjects, 459 ;

and actual obedience, ih. ; is willing, 460 ; thankful, ib. ; constant,

4G1 ; reverential, ih. ; universal and unlimited, 462.

Submission to God, as to the choice of instruments for promoting his glorj% re-

quired, j. 77 ; and as to the ways in which it is to be promoted, ib. ; to

God, what it is, iv. 358 ; subjection to God's will, of the whole man

to God's whole law, ib. ; humble addresses, ib. ; referring ourselves to

the disposal of God's providence, ib. ; must be performed sincerely,

ib. ; freely, ib. ; faithfully, 359 ; considerations to urge this duty upon

the soul, ib. ; the necessity of it, ib. ; the nobleness of it, ib. ; the

utility and benefit of it, ib.

To providence, a fruit of faith, ii. 150.

To God's will before the event a notable piece of faith ; after the event,

is patience, ii. 331.

To God's will is not insensibility, ii. 335 ; but a work of the judgment,

ib. ; and of the will, ib. ; grounds of, 336,

To the will of God, we must pray and wait with, viii. 257 ; for the

mercy itself, in what kind we shall have it, 258 ; for the time, ib. ;

for the ways and means, ib.

To authority, ecclesiastical, civil, or economical, a duty^ xix. 432 ; to

be in love, ib. ; in the fear of God, ib.

Substance (u-TrosTuaic), meaning of the word, xiii. 324.

Success, not too much stress to be laid on, iii. 246.

Stiifering and doing, which is the greater, xiii. 334,

The greatest, to be chosen before the least sin, xix. 355.

Sufferings of Christ, inward, iii. 267 ; the assaults of spiritual wicked,

ness, ih. ; the desertion of God the Father, ib. ; the impressions of

his Father's wrath, ib. ; suffered to free us from the wrath which

he endured, 268 ; to satisfy for our sins that he had taken upon

him, ib.

Of Christ at his death, many and bitter, iii. 274.

Of Christ laid on him by ordination and appointment of God the Father,

iii. 370 ; he chose Christ's person, and designated and deputed him to

the office of mediator, ih. ; bestowed him upon us, 371 ; determined

all his sufferings, ib. ; not only foreknew and permitted, but concur-

INDEX. 343

red, ib. ; by witlidrawing of bis presence and the sight of his favour,

372 ; by sustaining the wicked instruments in their natures, beings,

and actings, ib. ; by serving his love and glory by their wickedness,

ih.

Sufferinrjs of God's people are very short, though they seem long, x. IIS.

Christ's, greatness of, xi. 5 ; none of the martyrs suffered as he did, ih. ;

his willingness to suffer for us, 6.

Meaning of the word, xii. 139 ; temporal sufferings and eternal glory

contrasted, 140 ; the counterbalancing temporal things Avith eternal

necessary to prevent the dekisions of the flesh, ib. ; this may be

done by comparing the things of time with the things of eternity,

1-41 ; our sufferings come from men, but our glory from God, 142 ;

our sufferings earthly, but our glory heavenly, ib. ; our sufferings

short, but our glory eternal, ib. ; as they are short, so they are light,

143 ; the need of faith in temporal afflictions, 145; and of the influ-

ence and assistance of the Holy Ghost, 146.

Are helps to repentance and recovery, xix. 10 ; God's people should

endure willingly whatever he calleth them to, 11.

Of Christ, the believer's fellowship in, xx. 60.

Stdcide, some christians committed, in Diocletian's persecution, to avoid tor-

ture, X. 392 ; condemned, ib. ; an act of disobedience and distrust, a

disparagement and dishonour to the cause which we maintain, ib.

tSiui, why a horse was offered to, i. 88.

An example of unweariedness in labour, xii. 177.

Siq^ererogation, works of, an absurd error, iii. 90.

Works of, conceit of, disproved, ix. 385.

Superstition, a bastard religion, is tyrannous, and puts men upon tedious ser-

vices, i. 33.

Is either negative or positive, ii. 13.

Support under afflictions promised as a great blessing, viii, 102; accepted

by the saints with thanksgiving, ib.

>S'«\_^:)re??zac?/, absolute, belongeth only to him wlio hath absolute power, iv, 385.

God's, is not precarious, but is backed with a mighty power, vi. 197 ;

in the management of even men, he useth much condescension, 198 ;

in making motions of peace to them, ib. ; in seeking to reclaim them,

and soften them by many mercies, ib.

Sureti/, Christ became, for us, iii. 355.

Help of God expressed under the notion of, viii. 248 ; implieth the

danger imminent, ib. ; that distress and m.isery cometh as a debt that

must be paid, 249 ; that we are insolvent and undone unless some

course be taken to satisfy the creditor, ib. ; that the surety take on

himself the obligation of the debt, ib. ; God a sufficient surety, ib.

Swalioived up, meaning of the expression, ' Mortality is swallowed up of life,'

xii. 473.

Swearinfj, light and inconsiderate, a great sin, iv. 435 ; other sins have an

external bait, here is nothing but glorying in our shame, ib.

Sympathy of Christ the true grounds of comfort to his people, iii. 254.

Tabernacle a type of Christ, i. 480.

Talents, what things are to be accounted, ix. 434 ; all things that God hath

entrusted us with, or anything that may help to promote the glory

of God, ib. ; sanctifying gifts or the graces of the Spirit, 435 ; sub-

servient helps, 436 ; gifts of nature, both of tlie mind and body,

ib. ; outward interests, as wealth, honour, and power, ib. ; provi-

344 INDEX.

dences, wliether mercies or afflictions, ib. ; ordinances and instituted

helps, 437 ; what it is to trade with them, ib. ; to use them well

and holily, ib. ; to be laborious according to our gifts and oppor-

tunities, ib. ; obligation to improve, 439 ] th'ey are not only a gift,

but a trust, ib. ; this trust is committed to servants, ib. ; a formal

covenant on their part, ib. ; the fruit, comfort, and excellency of the

thing trusted is best seen in the use, 440 ; to employ aright requires

prudence, 441 ; fidelity, 442 ; industry, ib. ; unfaithfulness in im-

proving due to laziness, 445 ; foolish modesty and pusillanimity,

446 ; self-love, ib. ; distracting businesses or love to the world, ib. ;

fear of danger in being publicly active for God, ib.

Talking, good, cannot excuse bad walking, iv. ^25.

Tamerlane, his good speech to Bajazet, i. 161.

Taste, spiritual, object of, the' word of God, viii. 48 ; in order to taste its

sweetness, there must be a sound belief of it, ib. ; serious considera-

tion, 49 ; close application, ib. ; a palate qualified, a hungry con-

science, ih. ; mortified affections, 50 ; a good evidence of the new

nature, ib. ; gives assured knowledge of the truth and worth of

spiritual things, z7>. .; life of grace mightily depends on, 51; will

make us more useful to others, ib. ; may be lost, 52.

Teaching, divine, necessary for all that would walk in the way of God's

statutes, vi. 341 ; we have lost our way to true happiness, ib. ; we

can never find it of ourselves till God reveal it to us, ib. ; besides

the external revelation, there must be an inward teaching, 342 ;

this inward teaching must be renewed and continued from day to

day, ib. ; is earnestly desired by God's children, 345 ; all must be

directed to practice, 346.

Divme, outward by the word, viii. 41 ; inward by common illumina-

tion, ib. ; by special operation, 42.

Temple at Jerusalem, a sacramental place, and type of ■Christ, i. 58 ; God

present in it symbolically, ib. ; analogy between it and heaven, 62.

Temporal things insufficient for blessedness, by reason of their want of ful-

ness, vi. 114 ; sincerity, ib. ; eternity, ib.

Things, the heart destitute of grace is wholly carried out to, vi. 372 ;

by natural inclination, ib. ; by inveterate custom, 373.

Blessings not to be absolutely expected, vi. 443.

Loss, none which can accrue to us by the violence of evil men should

make us forsake our duty to God, vii. 153 ; we entered on the pro-

fession of Christianity on these terms, 154; on this condition we

possess and enjoy the good things of this world, 155 ; our gain in

Christ is more than our loss in the world 156 ; the wicked never

overcome but when they foil us of our innocency, zeal, and courage,

ib. ; fainting argues weakness, if not nullity, of grace, 157.

Blessings, we have liberty to pray for, viii. 399.

Blessings, the work of faith respecting, xv. 85 ; why these are so often

expressed in the covenant, 92 ; how dependence on God for, is to

be manifested, 93.

Temporaries, graces of, are for matter true, but slightly rooted, and therefore

not sound, vii. 340.

Temptation and Tkansfigueatton, Christ's, i. 255.

Temptation, the nature of, i. 200 ; is of God, when he trieth what of grace

is in us, ib. ; or what of corruption, 201 ; this he does by offering

occasions in the course of his providence, ib. ; by withdrawing his

grace, 202 ; by permitting the temptations of Satan and his instru-

ments, ib. ; God's, is not to inform himself, but to discover his

INDEX. 34o

creatures to themselves and others, ih. ; his tempting always good,

and for good, in mercy or judgment, 203 ; he tempts no man in the

sense of soliciting to sin, ib. ; from God's temptations or trials we

do not seek exemption, but only a removal of the judgment of them,

ib. ; in his trials of his people he hath a good deal of care of them

under their trials, 205 ; though in trials we manifest weakness as

well as grace, the weakness is to be done away, and the grace

strengthened, ib.

Temptation by Satan, permitted by God for his glory and our good, i. 205 ;

the devil tempts by propounding objects, 206 ; by the persuasion

of instruments, ib. ; by internal suggestions, ib. ; by stirring up the

humours of our body, ib. ; special temptations, 207.

Why God permits it, i. 213 ; for his own glory, to discover the power,

the freeness, and the riches of his grace, ib. ; for the trial of the

grace which he hath wrought in us, ib. ; to humble us, 214 ; to

conform us to Christ, ib. ; to mortify sin, ib. ; to make us more meek

to others, 215 ; to give us experience of the care and providence of

God, and the comfort of his promises, ib.

Cannot come to us without the will of God, i. 225 ; nor be overcome

but by his power, 226.

How God to be treated with by those under, i. 229 ; as the author and

giver of grace, ib. ; as the sovereign giver and disposer of it accord-

ing to his own will, 230 ; as a judge, correcting some former sin by

present temptation, 231.

To be kept from the evil of, a greater mercy than to be kept from the

trouble of, i. 240.

Of Christ not merely a phantasm, i. 258.

Of Christ, the time of, i. 260 ; presently after his baptism, ib. ; after

a testimony from heaven, ib. ; immediately before he entered on his

prophetical office, ib.

Of Christ, why he submitted to it, i. 261 ; that the parallel between

the first and second Adam might be complete, ib. ; that he might

conquer Satan in the nature which was conquered, 262; that the

saints might have comfort in their temptations, ib. ; that he might

be an exact pattern of obedience to God, 263; manner of his defence'

by scripture and by resolution, 264.

Of Christ, first, wherein would have been the sin of turning stones

into bread, i. 270 ; it would have been following the devil's advice,

ib. ; would have implied doubt of the voice heard at his baptism,

ib. ; distrust of God's fatherly providence, ib. ; would have been an

act of vainglory, ib. ; Christ's answer, 272.

Of Christ, second, i. 276 ; Satan })robably permitted to carry him

through the air, 277 ; cunning of it, 278 ; if he had thrown himself

down, and had failed, and died of the fall, Satan would have

triumphed ; if he had escaped, he had still submitted to the devil's

direction, ib. ; Satan had no power to cast him down, ib. ; tempta-

tion backed by a reason taken from scripture, ib. ; wherein his citation

faulty, 279 ; mainly in the application, ib. ; soreness of the temj)-

tation, 280.

Of Christ, the third, i. 301 ; how the tempter showed him all the

kingdoms of the world, 302; promise to give them to Christ false

and vain, 303 ; yet there was a colour for it, 304 ; grievousness of,

ib. ; represented in a matter grateful and pleasing, ib. ; bait shown

before sin suggested, 305 ; does not seek to move by naked words,

but by the sight of the thing, ib. ; the tempter asks and promises

346 INDEX.

in tlie same breath, 307 ; the request seems small, the promise great,

ih. ; Christ's answer to, 313.

Temptation to sin must needs prevail with i;s when we have not faith, vi.

402.

Faith, where lively and strong, baffles and defeats all, xiii. 333; a

means to discern our faith, 339.

The absence of, not grace, xiv. 334.

How far God may be said to tempt man, xiv. 353, 3G0.

Necessary to the life of faith, xv. 102.

The various ways in which we are tempted of the devil, xvii. 399 ;

reasons why the devil is more terrible and dangerous than any

human power, 400 ; why God permits this, 401 ; how God bridles

and restrains the devil's rage, 403.

Temptations arising from our own hearts, i. 209 ; man's heart fruitful of all

that is evil, ib. ; without the flesh, the world and the devil can have

no power over us, ih. ; the flesh is not neutral, but active in impelling

us to sin, 210 ; of the flesh and the world go in conjunction, and

help each other, ib. ; the propension of corrupt nature to outward

things set at work by hopes and fears, ib. ; these temptations cannot

be avoided so long as any carnal affection remains unmortified, 211.

We should not be dismayed at, i. 216; we have taken an oath to fight

under Christ's banner, ib. ; that is not the happiest condition which

is most quiet and free from the temptations of Satan, ih. ; Jesus

Christ himself was tempted, 217; there are abundance of comforts

under, ib.

Directions how to resist, i. 219 ; be completely armed, ib. ; pray often

for renewed influences, 220 ; resist with a resistance strong and

vehement, thorough and total, constant and perpetual, 221 ; be

watchful, 222 ; be not over-confident or over-diffident, 223 ; be more

solicitous about duties than events, about sins than dangers, ib. ; be

more jealous of Satan's wiles than of his open assaults, 224; beware

of those corruptions that harmonise with the temptation, ih.

Experience of, fits for the ministry, i. 2G1.

Of Christ to be understood literally, i. 268.

Covert, implicit, and indirect, more dangerous than the open, explicit,

and direct, i. 271.

The more grievous follow the lighter, and the last assaults and trials

are usually the greatest, i. 307.

Of man by man, iv. 87 ; by commands, ih. ; solicitations and entreaties,

80 ; encouragements, ih.

To depart frem God's ways, viii. 36 ; from the natural instability of

our own hearts, ih. ; from the furious opposition and malice of

Satan, 37 ; and his instruments, ib. ; from the example of others,

especially those who arc of esteem for godliness, 38 ; from the provi-

dence of God, in the manifold disappointments of a good cause, and

the success of an evil, ib.

The diversity, frequency, and continuation of, should make us Avary,

X. 289.

Do not usually enter by the fore-door of reason, but the back-door of

sensual appetite and carnal desire, xix. 209.

Tfinpting of God, a usual, but a great sin, i. 287 ; is either explicit or

implicit, 288.

Of Christ in the days of his flesh, i. 288 ; in his state of glory, and

with respect to his invisible presence, ib.

INDEX. 347

Temptbig of the Holy Ghost, i. 289.

Or proving of God in the way of duty, i. 290 ; allowed in some cases,

ib. ; sinful, 291 ; generally by every transgression, ib. ; more par-

ticularly by distrust, 292 ; by requiring stronger proofs of his

power and presence with us than he alloweth, ib. ; by presumption,

293 ; when we presume upon God's help, forsaking the ordinary

means, ib. ; when we expect the end without the means, 294 ; when

without call we rush into every danger, ib. ; when we undertake

things for which we are not fitted, 295 ; v/hen we come to him with

an idol in our hearts, ib.

Of God, heinousness of, i. 295; great arrogancy to seek to subject the

Lord to our direction, ib. ; great unbelief, 296 ; looseneth the bonds

of all obedience, ib. ; great ingratitude, ib. ; wantonness, ib. ; impa-

tiency, 297 ; the greatness of the sin seen by the punishment of

it, ib. ; safeguards against, 300.

Tertidlian, the saying of, that trials were to be sought, an error, xvii. 4.

Testament, the new covenant has the notion of a, xv. 475 ; all things con-

cur there that belong to a testament, 476; more especially the two

legacies of pardon of sin and eternal life, 478 ; this is a new testa-

ment, 482 ; founded on Christ's blood, 483 ; the respect which the

Lord's supper hath to the new testament, ib.

Testaments, old and new, agree in the least things, iii. 364.

Testimonies of God, mean the whole declaration of his will, in doctrines

commands, examples, threatenings, promises, vi. 16 ; keeping of,

implies laying them up in our hearts, vi. 18; observing them in

practice, 19 ; twofold keeping, legal and evangelical, 20.

Of God, are his word, for it testifieth of his will, vi. 129 ; delight in

them, 130 ; in the study of God's word, ib. ; in walking in the way

of them, ib.

God's, are any declaration of his will, in doctrines, precepts, threat-

enings, promises, viii. 134 ; to take, for our heritage, is to count them

our choicest portion, 136 ; to make it our work to get and keep up

an interest in them, ib. ; to hold them by the tenure of heritage, a

child's tenure, ih. ; to have actual use and possession, and live upon

them, ib. ; are a full heritage, 137; sure, 138; lasting, 139; be-

lievers alone take them as their heritage, 140.

Taking of God's, for our heritage, breeds joy and rejoicing in the hearty

viii. 146 ; from the portion itself, ib. ; from the disposition of the

hearts of those who take them, ib. ; from the dispensations of God,

147.

God's, wonderful in their majesty and composure, viii. 335 ; for the

matter and depth of mystery concerning God and Christ, the

creation of the world, &c., 336 ; for purity and perfection, 337 ;

for the harmony and consent of all the parts, ib. ; for power,

338.

Which God hath commanded, divine authority, truth, and righteous-

ness, only to be found in, viii. 456 ; there is a godlike authority

speaking there, and commanding that which it becometh none but

God to command, ib. ; all that God hath required of us is very right-

eous and just, becomingGod to give and man to receive, 457; truth

and faithfulness of, may be considered either in revealing or per-

forming, making or making good, his promises, 461.

Everlasting righteousness of God's, consisteth in the tenor of them,

and in that the terms on which God dealeth with us are never re-

348 INDEX.

pealed, ix. 25; in the effects of them ; they endure for ever, both in

a way of grace and glory, 26; should be deeply iin2:)rinted on our

minds, 27 ; so it will establish our judgments against vain fancies,

ib. ; will bind and help to obedience, ih. ; will conduce to our com-

fort in all the changes of men's affection towards us, 28 ; in the

changes of God's dispensations to us, ib. ; against the difficulties of

obedience, 29 ; in death, ib.

Testimonies, God's, there is an everlasting stability, and a constant unchange-

able truth in, ix. 114 ; proof : from their author, the unchangeable

God, ib. ; their foundation in God's immutable nature, and in the blood

of Christ, 115 ; their use, to be declarations of God's mind and will

to the creature, ib. ; to be props and pillars of our confidence, ib.

Of the Spirit, a privilege of believers in time, and not left to the revela-

tion of the last day, proved from the experiences of the saints, the

promises of God, and by several arguments and reasons, xiv. 12 ;

grace necessary to receiving, 15 ; must be exercised in holy duties,

16 ; the little reason they have to complain of the want of, who are

negligent in the exercise of grace, 18; persuasions to the obser-

vance of these things, 19 ; how we may discern the testimony of the

Spirit, 20 ; how we should behave ourselves with reference to this

matter, 21.

Testiviony, Christianity is, xx. 280 ; given to the world by Christ and his

apostles, 281 ; faith is the believing of, 282.

Thanlcs, in the worst times, much more cause for, than for complaints, vii.

167.

llianlcsgiving to God a great and necessary duty, enjoined by him and ex-

pected from us, iii. 108 ; chiefly for spiritual and eternal mercies,

ib. ; especially for election, 109.

Or singing to God's praise, the proper duty in time of mercies or com-

forts, iv. 441.

A special duty, wherein the people of God should be much exercised,

vii. 160; a necessary duty, 161; a profitable duty, 162; a delight-

ful duty, 163; exhortation to, 164; directions for, 166.

Public, for private mercies, lawful, convenient, in some sort necessary,

vii. 284.

To God a great and necessary duty, the very life and soul of our reli-

gion, xi. 324 ; chiefly for spiritual mercies, 325 ; especially our

conversion, 326 ; and that of others, ib.

A debt we owe to God in acknowledgment of his benefits, xvii. 96 ;

is required by justice, ib. ; commanded by God, ib. ; maintains the

supply of mercies, 97; by it spiritual graces are exercised, 98 ;

reasons why we should especially own spiritual benefits, 100; not

only those vouchsafed to ourselves, but to others, 103 ; the in-

crease of grace should be acknowledged as well as the beginnings,

105 ; it is matter of thanksgiving that our inward man is in a good

state, however it be with our outward condition in the world, 106.

Relateth to God's benefits, as praise to his excellencies, xix. 417 ; by

way of commemoration, \*6. ; by way of adoration, 418; in what

sense to be always, 419 ; to be for common and temporal mercies,

420 ; for spiritual mercies, 421 ; for ordinary and extraordinary

mercies, 422 ; for our personal mercies, and other men's, ib. ; for

public and private mercies, ib. ; for our mercies in hand and mer-

cies in hope, 423 ; for things prosperous and thin^^s adverse, ib. ;

a necessary dutv^ 42.').

INDEX. 340

Thieves, allegories of the anci(3nts as to Christ's being crucified between

two, iii. 477.

' Things not seen,' what they are, xiii. 353 ; various renderings of the

words, 433.

Thirst, Christ's, on the cross, xix. 30.

Thomas, his doubt, conviction, and confession, i. 485 ; two things consider-

able in his confession — appropriation and dedication, 490.

Thorn in the flesh, by that expression the apostle intendeth some bodily

distemper and racking pain, suppose the stone, gout, strangury,

inward ulcer, or some like disease, iv. 451.

Thought, sins of, vi. 145; uncleanness, revenge, envy, pride, covetous-

ness, ib.

Sins of, are least regarded by the world, viii. 155 ; especially if there

be not apparent wickedness in them, 156 ; hateful to every one

who loves God's law, ib.

Thoughts, vain, are either vain arguings and reasonings, viii. 157, vain

musings, 158; or vain inventions and devices in the heart, 160;

sins most usually committed in thought are uncleanness, ih. ;

revenge, ib. ; envy, ib. ; pride, 161 ; covetousness, ib. ; distrust, ib. ;

on what grounds we are to make conscience of, ib. ; because they

are irregularities contrary to the law of God, ib. ; God hath

declared much of his displeasure against them, ib. • the most con-

siderable of all sins in respect of the subject, ib. ; from their

nature, t6. ; their kind, 162; their number, 163; remedies against,

165.

Three sorts of, in which the flesh and spirit bewray themselves, xi,

460 ; discourses and musings, ib. ; musings, 460 ; counsels or

devices, ib.

Threatenings, the lawful use of, xii. 45 ; their necessity during the law of

grace, ib.

Danger of slighting God's, xviii. 30.

Time and eternity, things of, compared, xiv. 468.

And season, duty of christians to look to the due improvement of,

xix. 361.

To be employed for glorifying God, xix. 365; for saving our own

souls, i6. ; encouragements to redeem, 367; too much time hath

been spent already, ib. ; we are accountable to God for time, ib. ;

that only is ours which is spent well, in pleasing God, and doing

good, 368; not ours to dispose of at pleasure, ib. ; a precious com-

modity, worth looking after, ib. ; the present is the best, ib. ; none

but may be serviceable to some good use, 369 ; we have much work

to do, ib. ; the slight price we are to give for, 370 ; many things

are apt to steal away and engross, 372.

Tiines, evils of those in which Dr Manton lived, v. 392.

Special, should be set apart for converse with God, ix. 74; rather than

fail, should be taken from sleep, ib.

Titles of God in scripture, always suited to the matter in hand, xi. 114,

Toleration by the magistrate should be wider than by the church itself,

ii. 70.

Indiscriminate, a great prejudice to religion, v. 407.

Tongue, \ix\^\mg of, an important part of religion, iv. 170; why James

doth pitch so much weight upon, ih. ; because it is a chief part of

our respect to our neighbour, ib. ; because of the natural proneness

that is in us to offend with the tongue, ib. ; because it was the

o50 INDEX.

special sin of the age, ib. ; because it seemeth so small a sin, 171 ;

because it is usually the hypocrite's sin, ih. ; because there is such

a quick intercourse between the tongue and the heart, and the

tongue is the best discovery of it, ib. ; bridling of, is restraint of

lying, swearing, cursing, railing, ribaldry, 172.

Tongue, to be able to bridle, an argument of some growth and happy pro-

gress in grace, iv. 278 ; how to be done, 293.

Evil, is like a fire (James iii. 6), iv. 28G ; for the heat of it, ib. ; the

danger of it, 287 ; the scorching, ib. ; kindled from hell, ib. ; evils

of, of large and lantversal interest, diffusing themselves into all con-

ditions and estates of life, 288.

Sins of, xviii. 389 ; lying, ib. ; railing, 390 ; ribaldry, ib. ; self-boast-

ing, ih. ; cursing and swearing, ib. ; scorning and deriding at the

power of godliness, 391 ; idle discourse and foolish garrulity, ib.

Is our glory, xix. 202 ; because thereby .we can express the concep-

tions of our minds for the good of mankind, ib. ; and to the glory of

God, 203 ; sins of, 204 ; filthy speaking, ib. ; foolish speaking, 205 ;

jesting, 206.

Tradition, unwritten, hath no evidence of its certainty, iii. 25.

Doctrine of Christianity is necessarily, iii. 127.

No rule of faith, v. 494 ; yet not all to be rejected, 498.

Traditions, Unwritten, Scriptukes sufficient without, v. 485.

Traditions, &\ih&!: human or divine, iii. 123; unwritten not of authority

now, 129 ; all not to be rejected, 134.

Trajan's testimony to the early christians (Tertullian), xiii. 383.

Transfiguration, Christ's Temptation and, i. 255.

Transfiguration of Christ, i. 337.

Tramfig^iration of Christ a solemn confirmation of his person and office,

i. 337 ; a pledge of our glorious estate, ib. ; witnesses of, wliy three,

why those three, 338 ; mountain of, supposed to be Tabor, ib. ',

preceded by prayer, 339.

Of Christ, a necessary and solemn act of his mediation and manifesta-

tion to the world, i. 354 ; how his body, when transfigured, differed

from his body at other times, ib. ; and how from his glorified body,

355 ; ends of, to show what Christ was, ib. ; what he should be,

356 ; and what we shall be, ib.

The voice from heaven Christ's instalment in his mediatory office, and

showed his fitness for it, i. 392.

The disciples' fear and astonishment, i. 402; their comfortable and

gracious recovery by Christ, 408 ; event and issue of, 410.

Transgressors, Christ reckoned amongst, especially in his death and suffer-

ings, iii. 477 ; by wicked men, ib. ; by godly men, ib. ; by God, ib.

' Treasure in heaven,' what it is, xvi. 481.

Tree of life, what it was to Adam, xxii. 16.

Trial, why God makes, of his people, iv. 30 ; not for his own information,

but that we may know ourselves, ib. ; to convince the world by their

constancy, ib. ; with a respect to the day of judgment, 31.

Trials, God's people are not to seek, but to submit to, when they come

upon them, i. 204.

The common lot of the saints, xiv. 355 ; sometimes to discover their

weakness, sometimes to manifest their glory, ib. : are sent to prove

their sincerity, faith, patience, and humility, 356 ; our obedience,

contempt of earthly things, and our dependence and trust in God,

357; seeing we must have trials, we should look for and prepare

INDEX. S51

for tliem, ih. ; Low we may prepare for them, 358 ; the greater the

faith, the greater the trial, 359 ; how far God hatli a hand in them,

360 ; we are never tried to purpose till we are tried in our Isaac,

362 ; cases when we are put to such a trial as the offer of our Isaac,

ih. ; the influence of faith on the heart in the midst of trials, 365.

Trials, the saying of Tertullian, that they were to be sought, an error, xvii. 4.

The need and use of, xx. 328 ; the comfort of, 329.

Tribulations and persecutions often befall God's dearest and choicest servants,

XX. 200 ; that they may be conformed to their Lord, ib. ; for the trial

of their faith, ih. ; to show the excellency of their spiritual estate,

which can aiford them joy under the saddest temporal condition, ib. ;

because they need these sufferings, 201.

Trinity, doctrine of, stated and proved, x. 158.

Triumph over Death, the Saint's, ii. 439.

Triumph, Christ's, his sufferings the ground of, iii. 457.

Trouble, Faithful Followers op Christ must Expect, ii. 113.

Trouble, sins incident to a time of, i. 224 ; impatience, ib. ; murmuring and

repining against the Lord, ib. ; a spirit of revenge against instru-

ments, ib. ; fainting in duty, ib. ; closing with sinful means of escape,

225 ; despair and distrustful thoughts of God, ib. ; questioning our

interest' in God, ih.

Sincere followers of Christ must look for, ii. 115 ; proved from Christ's

own example, ib. ; the nature of his kingdom, ib. ; the spirit of

Christ, ib. ; the covenant of Christ, 116.

The best way to ease, is a holy divertisement, vi. 221 ; of these, none

so good as God's word, ih. ; for this end it must not be so liglitly

read, but our hearts must be exercised in the meditation of it, 222.

Deliverance from, is from the mercy of God, vi. 439.

Sins incident to a time of, viii. 281 ; uncomely passion and unadvised

speeches, ih. ; some indirect course to come out of, ib. ; private re-

venge, or meeting injury with injury, ih. ; waxing weary of our duty,

ib. ; despairing and distrustful thoughts of God, ib. ; questioning our

interest in God by reason of the cross, ib.

God seeth it necessary sometimes to exercise his people with a great

deal of, ix. 16 ; in their collective body and community, ib. ; in par-

ticular persons, 17; this trouble may breed much vexation and

anguish even in a gracious soul, 19.

Is a proper time for prayer, ix. 63 ; though trouble drive us to the

throne of grace, we shall not be unwelcome, ih. ; in the greatest,

crying will bring relief, ib.

Of heart, christians should carefully guard themselves against, xvi.

345 ; in what it consists, ib. ; the causes of it, 347 ; the nature of

it, 348, 353 ; why christians should not let their hearts be troubled,

ib. j what we must do to prevent it, 350 ; faith a means to allay

heart-trouble, 352 ; directions what to do in time of trouble, 361.

Troubles, God's people not exempted from, but comforted under, vii. 28.

Should drive us to the word of God, vii. 335.

Probabilities when God is about to bring, on the church, x. 368 ; after

God hath laid in many spiritual comforts, ih. ; after trials and re-

formations, ih. ; when reformations stick in the birth, ih. ; when

there are great differences between God's own people, ib. ; when

libertines and fanatical persons increase in power and numbers,

369 ; when there is a decay of the power of godliness, and formality

and contempt of the word take place, ib. • when religion hath re-

352 INDEX.

ceived wounds in the house of her friends, ib. ; when professors grow

worldly, ib. ; when they come, should not be thought strange, 370.

Tkue Cikcumcision, Description of the, ii. 23.

True nobility is to have a holy kindred, xiv. 394.

l^rust a part of faith, ii. 351 ; respects all Christ's offices, ib. ; is practi-

cal, 352.

In God, an exercise of faith, whereby looking upon God in Christ

through the promises, we depend upon him for whatever we stand

in need of, and so are encouraged to go on cheerfully in the ways

wherein he hath appointed us to walk, vi. 449; how we ought to

depend on liim for temporal supplies, 450 ; not to set him a task

to provide meat for our hearts, ib. ; not to be faithless and full of

cares about outward supplies, 451 ; cannot be absolutely confident

of particular success in temporal, things, ib. ; must commit ourselves

to God's power, and refer ourselves to God's will, ib. ; our duty,

452 ; benefits of, 453 ; marks of, 455.

In God binds him to his promises, vii. 23 ; for his own honour, ib. ■

with condescension to his people, 24 ; v/ith respect to their enemies,

ib. ; may be pleaded in prayer, ib.

In God, what it is to trust ourselves in the hands of the Almighty,

xxii. 23 ; how it is expressed and recommended to us in Ps. xci. 1,

26 ; how necessary a duty for all christians, 30.

Trusting God, utility and profit of, xviii. 59 ; grounds of, ib. ; to be against

carnal reason, 60 ; and carnal affection, ib. ; upon his gospel assur-

ance, H).

Truth, the good of the understanding, iii. 19.

Love of, what not to receive, iij. 79; in order to this love, the truth and

doctrine of Christ must be made known, ib. ; it is not committed

by bare weakness of understanding, 80; truth may be received in

the light of it while not in the love of it, ib. ; this love must not be

a slight affection, 81 ; just punishment of those who receive not

love of the truth, 83.

Constancy in the profession of, requires conviction and assurance of

the grounds of it, iv. 58.

Plain enough to those who wish to know, difficult enough to harden

others to their ruin, iv. 107.

Pretences of, are a disadvantage, arguing a conviction of the, and yet

a refusal of it, iv. 232.

Must not be violated for peace's sake, lest while we make peace with

men we make a breach with God, iv. 316.

Good to know in its frame, iv. 351.

Honoured by a bold and resolute defence of it, v. 113 ; all should con-

tend for, 119; private christians, ib. ; magistrates, 120; ministers,

121.

The perfection of a rational creature, v. 130.

The good of the understanding, vi. 130.

The way of, to be chosen on the evidence of reason, vi. 310 ; of scrip-

ture, 311 ; and of the Spirit, i6.

God's, the instrument of sanctification, x. 418 ; God's way of working

is by light, and in infusing grace he beginneth with the understand-

ing, ib. \ it must be a true, and not a false light, 419 ; every true

light will not serve the turn ; it must be the light of the word, 420 ;

not every part of the truth worketh, but only the gospel, ib. ; the

gospel worketh not unless accompanied with the Spirit, 421 ; it

INDEX. 353

must not only be presented in the power and demonstration of the

Spirit, but received and applied by faith, ib. ; sanctification by, is

most suitable to God's honour, 422 ; and to man's nature, 423.

Truth must be added to goodness and righteousness, xix. 285 ; because they

cannot be preserved without it, ib. ; their life lieth in, 286 ; means

of, 287.

Truths, general, we often think we believe, when we do not at all, or not

with such a degree of assent as we imagine, ii. 302.

Supernatural, in the word of God, are above natural light, but not

contrary to it, iii. 23.

Great, never do well when perverted by fancy, iii. 271.

Of the word of God specially fitted for comfort in troubles and perse-

cutions, vii. 331 ; God hath a fatherly care over us, 332; the

humble soul, which casts itself into the arms of God's providence,

shall either have a full and final deliverance, or present support, ib.;

God doth wonderfully disappoint the designs of wicked men, ib. ;

the proud are near a fall, ib. ; God will never leave us wholly desti-

tute and in difficulties insupportable, ib. ; God's usual way is by

contraries, 333 ; it is better to suffer than to sin, ib. ; holiness,

faith, meekness, and patience are better treasures than any the

world can take from us, ib.

Our profession must be kept even in lesser, viii. 323.

In scripture of two sorts, the porch and the secret chambers, viii. 346,

348.

The most precious will do us no good unless they be digested into

love and practice, xi. 318.

Trying (proving) all things is a christian's duty, xix. 295 ; every one that

feareth God should be acquainted with his word, and have his

senses exercised therein, ib. ; we are not to take up opinions by

chance, but by choice, 296 ; the judgment of others will be no plea

for us in the last day if we be wrong, ib. ; cautions against abuse of,

ib. ; the end of, is that we may walk as children of the light, 298.

Tm'ning to God, in what it consists, xxi. 476.

Twelve tribes scattered abroad, show the severity of God's justice, iv. 19 ;

the infallibility of his truth, 20 ; the tenderness of his love to the

believers among them, ib.

Unbelief, positive cause of, is in ourselves, iii. 215.

Heinousness of the sin of, v. 176 ; no sin doth so much dishonour God,

• ib. ; against it God hath most declared his displeasure, 177; is the

mother of all sin, ib. ; final, au undoubted evidence of reprobation,

ib.; depriveth us of much good of the comforts of providence, ib. ;

some more heinous than others, 180; is negative, 182; or positive,

183 ; reigns in all natural men, ib. ; is broken in the godly, 185 ; its cure,

187.

Natural to us ; a sin we suck in with our milk, vi. 400 ; coldness in

duty, and boldness in sinning, come from, 402.

Unbeliever, like a wave of the sea, always rolling ; believer like a tree, much

shaken, but firm at root, iv. 51 ; tliough he may receive something,

has no right to expect anything from God, 52.

Unchangeableness of God, iv. 113; lessons from, 114.

Unclean persons can have no commerce with God, iv. 371.

6''?^c^ea?^?ie5S excludeth from the kingdom of Christ, xix. 215; because it is

contrary to the covenant by which the entrance is into that kingdom,

VOL. XXII. Z

354 INDEX.

ih. ; because of God's express exclusion, ih. ; from the heinous nature

of the sin, 216; because unclean persons are not meet for heaven,

217; the exclusion so absolute and peremptory, that it admits no ex-

ception but that of sincere repentance, ib. ; if the children of God fall

into, they lose not their right, but their present fitness, 219.

Unction, extreme, of the Papists, is but a ridiculous hypocrisy, iv. 447.

The saints have a special, from Christ, to enlighten and confirm them in

the truth of the gospel, xxii. 95 ; what this unction or anointing is,

ib. ; the author or fountain of it, 99 ; the benefit, ' Ye shall know all

things ' (1 John il 20) ; how this is to be understood, ib. ; why this

anointing confirms us in the truths of the gospel, 101 ; what we should

do to get this unction, 103.

Understanding is the great wheel of the soul, and guide of the whole man,

iii. 423 ; all the great opposition to faith is from, ib.

David begs for, again and acrain, vi. 25 G.

Got by the precepts of the word is better than that gotten by long ex-

perience, viii. 16 ; it is more exact, ib. ; a more sure way of learning

wisdom, whereas experience is more uncertain, 17 ; a safer and a

cheaper way of learning, ib. ; the way by age and experience is long,

and so a man's younger age must be miserable and foolish, ib.

Is vain, unless it lead to hatred of siu, viii. 63 ; he is made wise that

is made better, ib.

Spiritual, necessity of, ix. 30 ; because of our ignorance and folly,

which is the cause of all our sin, ib. ; because knowledge is our cure,

ib.

Undertalcings must all be referred to the will of God, iv. 393 ; measuring

all our actions by his revealed will, ib. ; undertaking any action more

comfortably when we see God in it, ib. ; not binding the counsels of

God in our desires and requests, ib. ; constantly asking his leave in

prayer, ib. ; still reserving the power of his providence.

Ungodliness, God being the first cause, ignorance is ungodliness, v. 136 ; and

want of dependence on him, 137 ; and not observing his providence,

ib. ; and not sanctifying the things we use and undertake by asking his

leave and blessing, 138 ; God being the chiefest good, it is ungodli-

ness not to think often of him, ib. ; not to delight in communion with

him, 139 ; not to fear to ofi"end him, ib. ; not to care to please him,

140.

God being the supreme truth and authority, it is ungodliness not to

receive the counsels of his word with all regard and reverence, v. 140 ;

not to yield him reverence in worship, ib. ; not to give a willing sub-

jection of our hearts and lives to his laws, 141 ; God being the

utmost end, it is ungodliness not to aim at his glory in all acts,

natural, moral, spiritual, ib.

What is meant by, xvi. 75 ; what it is to deny ungodliness, 77; what

it is in itself, 78 ; negatively, in denying God his due honour, rever-

ence, and obedience, ib. ; positively, in putting actual contempt and

scorn upon God, 88 ; cautions against, ib. ; means to avoid, 89.

Unification of the heart, v. 453.

Union, necessity, excellence, and utility of, ii. 73 ; seven uniting considera-

tions, 74.

Mystical, is of believers with Curist, the head by faith, with one another

by love, x. 323 ; moral, is of believers with one another, consisting

of consent in doctrine, ib. ; and a mutual agreement and concord of

affection, ib. ; the end of Christ's incarnation, 324 ; no one thing so

INDEX. 355

mucli inculcated in his sermons, 325 ; or in his prayers, ih. ; because

it is such an excellent blessing, 326 ; because be foresaw how much

the church would need this blessing, ib. ; that we might know that

unity among believers is a possible blessing, 327 ; to encourage us to

pray for it, ib. ; he died for this end, 328 ; aimed at in his ascension

and the pouring out of the Spirit, ib. ; the end of his gracious dispensa-

tion, 329 ; the end of his ordinances and appointments in the church,

ib.

Union of believers with Christ the head, and with one another, hath some re-

semblance to the unity that is between the divine persons themselves,

X. 333 ; spiritual, close, constant, and inseparable, holy, consisting

with order and distinction, ib.

Mystical, with Christ the head, xi. 24 ; the whole Trinity concerned in,

ib. ; yet the honour is chiefly devolved upon Christ, the second person,

25 ; whole Christ is united to a whole believer, ib. ; is secret and

mysterious, yet real, 26 ; explained, so far as our present light will

bear, by analogy to the union between the head and the members,

27 ; of the members one with another, ib. ; instituted as a means to

convey to us all grace here, and glory hereafter, 28 ; the ground of

that exchange which is between Christ and sin, 29 ; those who are

once interested in, are safe, ib. ; the honour of, 30 ; the happiness of,

31 ; known by the Spirit of Christ, ib. ; resemblance between, and

the unity of the persons in the divine nature, 34 ; between it and the

hypostatical union, 35.

Mystical, fruits of, that tend to the conviction of the world, xi. 50 ; love

and mutual serviceableness, ib. ; holiness and strictness of life and

conversation, 51 ; contempt of the baits of the world and allurements

of sense, ib. ; cheerfulness and comfortableness in the midst of

troubles and deep wants, ib. ; faithfulness in the duties of relatives,

ib. ; constancy in the profession of faith, 52.

With Christ represented in conception by many metaphors, xi. 182;

engrafting, 183.

With Christ is more than a relation to him as a political head, xi. 389 ;

of every particular believer with Christ is immediate, person with

person, ib. ; is effected by regeneration, or the converting work of his

Spirit, 391.

Between Christ and believers is by the Spirit on Christ's part, and by

faith on ours, xii. 380.

With Christ, love the mutual bond between us and Christ, as Christ

is between God and us, xii. 418.

With Christ not perfect in the present life, xii, 453.

With Christ the fruit of faith, xiii. 330.

With Christ, what it is, xxi. 24 ; must not only be begun, but con-

tinued, 26 ; why union with Christ is inconsistent with sin, 28.

Unity in Things Indiffeeent, a Persuasion to, ii. 68.

Unity, Hopes of, in and by Divided and Distracted Times, v. 377.

Unity of the churches, a privilege of the coming of the day of the Lord, v.

382 ; purity the ground of, 385 ; promises to this effect, ib. ; this

will best suit with the great and happy estate of the latter days, ib. ;

God will then make some visible provision against the scandal of

dissension, 386 ; the misery of those times doth seem to enforce the

greater unity, 387 j comfort from, 388 ; and order brought in by

confusions, 389.

356 INDEX.

Unity , exhortation to endeavour after, v. 393 ; to the people, ih. ; to the

ministry, 400 ; to the parliament, 404.

Consists in an agreement in the truth, not in a coagulation of errors,

V. 497.

Between God and Christ, xi. 33 ; of essence, as he is the second person

of the Trinity, ib. ; personal, of the two natures, as mediator, 34.

Universal redemption disproved, x. 250.

Universalists confuted, iii. 453.

Unlawful things not only must be denied for Christ, but things lawful must

be disesteemed for his sake, xx. 14.

Unmercifidness a sin most unsuitable to grace, iv. 230 ; is unlike God, ib. ;

it consists in a defect in giving, and a refusing to forgive, ib.

Unprofitableness, a damning sin, x. 11. See Omission, sins of.

Unregenerate men, differences among, i. 15.

All are void of righteousness, yet all are not alike sinful, xi. 337.

Can do nothing good, the regenerate nothing perfect, xi. 477.

There may be some amiable qualities in, xvi. 458.

Men represented in scripture as asleep in sin, xix. 331 ; their sleep is

natural, 332 ; or judicial, ib. • represented as dead, ib. ; manner

of recovery, 334 ; exhortations addressed to, 338.

Unrighteousness, what? iii. 94 ; chiefly false waj'^s of worship, 94.

Unsanctified heart is drossy, and little worth, xviii. 395 ; as to acceptation

with God, 397 ; as to the benefiting and profiting of others, 398.

Unseen and eternal things, the man who has made them his great scope and

aim can easily do and suffer anything for God, xviii. 275 ; looking

upon, implieth faith, 276 ; hope, 277 ; and expectation, 278.

Unwritten Traditions, Scripturk sufficient without, v. 485.

Upbraiding, God's not, what it is, iv. 39.

Ujyi'ightness, what it is, xxi. 379 ; its inconsistency with the reign of sin,

382 ; the privileges of being upright, ib. ; how we may know w^hether

we are upright with God or not, 385 ; persuasives, 387 ; means, 388.

Vainglori/ sometimes the motive principle to excellence in public gifts, xiiL

447.

Valeiitinian for conscience' sake gave up the place of a tribune, and afterwards

became emj^eror, vii. 156.

Valley of weeping, what in Ps. Ixxxiv. 6 ; is ' the valley of Baca ; ' the Sep-

tuagint renders ' the valley of weeping,' xii. 181.

Value of things to be estimated by eternity, xx. 103 ; sin, afflictions, suffer-

ings for Christ, death, ib. ; enjoyments of the world, duties, graces,

Christ, the favour of God, 104.

Vanity of the creature, creation teaches us a lesson of, xii. 1 80.

Vehemency in religious duties, how true from false may be distinguished, xiii.

463.

Veil that must be taken away before we can have a true discerning of the

mysteries revealed in the word of God, vi. 1 64 ; the veil of ignorance,

ib. ; of carnal knowledge and wisdom, 165 ; of prejudice and corrupt

affections, ih. ; of carnal sense, ih.

Veneration of relics but a fond conceit, xiv. 416.

Vengeance of God on the wicked, sometimes lawful to imprecate, iv. 469 ;

moral difference between public and private persons, ib. ; in public

cases we must not desire revenge directly and formally, 470 ; God's

people do not desire vengeance against particular persons, ib. ; their

prayers are against the plots rather than the persons of their enemies, ib.

INDEX. 35\*7

Victory, Christ's, over sin, death, and the law, ii. 443 ; is imputed to us, ib. ;

the benefit is imparted and applied to us, 444.

The christian's, not to be measured by prosperity or adversity, but by

his adherence to God, vii. 156.

Of faith, tlie true believer is more than conqueror over the trials and

tribulations of the world, xii. 393 ; the author or cause of the victory

is Christ working through the Holy Spirit, ib. ; the nature of the vic-

tory explained, ib. ; the ends or things we contend for, 394 ; how we

are more than conquerors, 396 ; who they are that will be more than

conquerors, ib. ; reasons why we are more than conquerors, 397 ; per-

suasions to get such a degree of faith, love, and patience as will make

us more than conquerors over the world, 403.

Of Christ over Satan is by his incarnation, xviii. 19 ; by his passion,

or death on the cross, 20 ; by his resurrection and ascension, ib. ; by

his sitting at the right hand of God, ib. ; by his secret and invisible

providence, ib.

Violence, none in Christ, in spirit, words, or practice, iii. 366.

Virgins, christians are called, for the purity of their faith, ix. 321 ; of their

worship, 322 ; of their conversation, ib.

Foolish, do not represent members of a church corrupt in worship, dis-

cipline or doctrine, ix. 323 ; nor scandalous members of a pure church,

ib. ; nor only those that have a false or counterfeit profession, ib. ;

but those who had a common, though not a saving, work in their

hearts, ib. See Common work.

Virtue cannot be supported without the thought of a world to come, iii. 7.

Vision of Christ, in what it consists, xx. 460 ; is either ocular or mental, ib. ;

three things are necessary to — a prepared faculty, a suitable object,

and the conjunction of these, 462 ; the season when we shall enjoy

this, 466.

Volition and veUeity, difference of, vi. 50.

Waiting for the coming of Christ would much quicken us to repentance,

ii. 251 ; engageth to holiness, and putteth life into obedience, ib. ;

would produce a more heavenly temper and conversation, ib.

Implies an earnest expectation of what is to come, and a patient sub-

mission to God for the present, xii. 187.

Wallcing with God, what it implies, xiv. 52.

With God, in what it consists, xv. 405 ; reasons enforcing this duty, 409.

Wander, readiness to, men are the more sensible of, the more experience

they have of the ways of God, vi. 96 ; through a large sense of duty,

ib. ; and greater experience of difficulties and dangers, 97.

Wantonness, how the grace of God may be turned into, v. 49.

War, in a wicked man's heart, between him and his conscience, iv. 326 ;

between conviction and corruption, 326 ; between corruption and

corruption, ib.

Wars, whether any are lawful, iv. 327 ; nothing in scripture expressly

against, ib. ; seemeth to be somewhat in the letter of scripture for,

328 ; may be proved lawful by such reasons and consequences as do

well suit with the analogy of faith and the intent of the scriptures, ib. ;

so little in scripture about it, because nature is so prone to, 329 ;

conditions to lawfulness of, ib. ; a good cause, good authority, a right

end, a right way of conducting, ib.

Tra^c/i/t</«e,'?5 needed against occasions of sin, x. 398; and privy distempers

of heart, 399.

S5S INDEX.

Watchfulness, omission of, xi. 286 ; when we growbolder with sin, and the temp-

tations and occasions of it, ib. ; when we make a small matter of those

corruptions which were once so grievous and intolerable, 287 j when

we content ourselves with the customary use of holy duties, ib. ; when

we neglect the state of our hearts, ib. ; spring and rise of, in the

soul, from faith, 289 ; fear, ib. ; love, 290 ; is never out of season,

ib. ; must be against Satan, 291 ; the world, ib. ; the flesh, 292 ;

more particularly the object is our thoughts, 293 ; occasions, 294 ;

all appearance of evil, ib. ; to prevent the sin itself, ib. ; the mischief

of heinous or presumptuous sins, 295 ; evil customs, 296 ; darling

sins, 297.

Necessity of continual, xx. 82 ; the course of temptation may be altered,

ib.; corruptions are sometimes strangely disguised, ib.; there is danger

after suffering, ib. ; when there seemeth to be least danger, there is

often most cause of fear, ib. j when conscience is asleep, a child of

God may fall into grievous sins, ib.

Watching is made up of prudence and diligence, ix. 413; with respect to

our present state and safety, 414; for the avoiding of evil, ib. ; for

the performance of our duties, 416 ; ttnto prayer, w prayer, after

prayer, ib. ; with respect to our future state, that we may be ready

to meet Christ at his coming, 417 ; consisteth in a deep and lively

sense of Christ's appearing, ib. ; in preparation, 418 ; and that speedy,

ib. ; serious and thorough, 419 ; constant and daily, 420; reasons to

move us to, 421.

Way, every man naturally turneth to his own, iii. 308 ; implieth a defect or

want of guidance, 309 ; a following the dictates of our own corrupt

minds, ib. ; and a fulfilling the desire of a corrupt will, 310; our

own way not the right way to please God, 311 ; or to do good to

ourselves, 313 ; cautions against our own way, ib.

Wa^/s of God, undeserved censures cast upon, yet at length wisdom found in,

ii. 101.

And laws of God, the more others despise, the more should a gracious

heart love and esteem, viii. 308 ; because the ways of God are still the

same they were before, ib. ; God exjjects more from gracious hearts,

309 ; the good and bad do exercise and keep one another in breath

and vigour, 310 ; unless our love be exercised at such a time, it will

not hold out against so great a trial, ib. ; because it is very acceptable

to God, and a note of sincerity, to increase in zeal when others desert

him, 311.

Of God, the privilege and duty of those whose hearts are set upon, to go

from strength to strength, xviii. 317 ; reasons, 318; that we may re-

cover what we have lost, ib. ; to preserve what we have, ib. ; to at-

tain to what is promised, ib. ; to perform what is required, 319 ; t(j

answer the patterns set before us, ib. ; to answer our many experi-

ences, ib. ; to answer the care and cost that God hath been at with us

and for us, 320 ; motives, 322.

In which God and Christ are glorified when the work of faith is fulfilled

with power, xx. 324 ; passively and actively, ib. ; in the heart, ib. ;

with the tongue, 325 ; in our lives, ib. ; by fixing this glory as the end of

our lives, ib. ; by doing such things as best suit with this end, 326 ;

by our patience and constancy under troubles and persecutions, 327 ;

by open confession and praise, 328 ; in deeds many ways, ib.

Weakness, God pardoneth much, where he findeth anything of grace and sin-

cerity, iv, 268.

INDEX. 359

Weakness, a sense of, sliould not be a discouragement, but an advantage, iv. 350.

WearT/ of God, what it is to be, xv. 306 ; is a sin incident to persons and

communities, ib. ; the causes of it, 310 ; the effects of it, 311 ; the

heinousness of it, 313 ; the terribleness of the judgment, ib.

Wedding Seemon, ii. 163.

Wedding garment, the danger of coming to God's feast without one, xvi. 13 ;

what is meant by God's feast, 14 ; this feast serveth two purposes, the

honour of God and the refreshment of man, 14 ; there is in it all that

can be expected in a feast, ib. ; what coming to this feast is, 15 ; what

the wedding garment is, 16 ; the odiousness of the sin of coming to

the feast of God without a wedding garment, ib. ; the certainty of

discovery, 18 ; the dreadfulness of the doom and punishment, 20.

Weddings, Jewish, description of, ix. 320.

Weight, kinds of, to be laid aside, ii. 415 ; delights of the world, ib. ; busi-

ness and cares of the world, 416.

' Weight of glory,' meaning of the phrase, xx. 371.

Well-doing is obeying righteousness, or acting agreeably with those obliga-

tions which lie upon us with respect to our relations to God, to others,

and to ourselves, xix. 150 ; is obeying the truth, or acting agreeably

to the will of God revealed in the scriptures, 151 ; must be patient

continuance in, ib. ; two arguments for patient continuance in, 155.

What Kind of Perfection is Attainable in this Life, ii. 56.

' What shall we do to be saved 1 ' (Acts ii. 38), the usual question of men

wounded in spirit and in straits of conscience, xxi. 256 ; the

weightiness of the question, ib. ; not a legal question, 257 ; when it

is fitly propounded, ib.

WJbispering is privy defamation of our neighbour, ii. 279 ; great evil of, ib. ;

all private complaints against others are not, 280.

Wicked, certainty of their resurrection, i. 469 ; raised by Christ as a judge,

not as a redeemer, ib.

Their present state sad, at death worse, in hell worst, ii. 449 ; their

death usually full of terror, ib. ; conscience and Satan accuse, the

body curseth the soul for an ill guide, and the soul the body for a

wicked instrument, 450.

Or lawless one, the Antichrist, iii. 57 ; manifestly the Pope, ib. ; what

meant by his revelation, ib. ; progress of his tyranny, 58 ; his ruin,

59 ; not presently to be destroyed, but to waste away by a lingering

consumption, 60 ; the Lord the author, his word the instrument, of

this consumption, 63 ; his providential word, ib. ; his gospel, 64 ;

his final destruction, 65 ; his prevalency no blemish to providence,

93.

Men, God usually retaliates and dealeth with, according to the manner,

and way of their wickedness, iv. 230.

Men, can they have good desires 1 vi. 50.

Company of, how far to be avoided, viii. 180; necessary civil converse

allowed, ih. ; must not forsake the church because of some wicked

men therein, ib. ; not hindered from endeavouring to do good to

their souls, 181 ; should not be familiar with them, ib. ; should not

enter into a durable relation with them, such as will put us in con-

tinual converse, ib. ; if necessitated to keep company with them,

must not comply with them in their sins, ib. ; hard to keep familiarity

with them, and escape the contagion of their example, 182 ; they will

molest and disturb us in the exercise of godliness by their scoffs and

persecutions, 183 ; will seek to pervert us by carnal suggestions and

S60 INDEX.

counsels, ib. ; familiarity with, will be a blemisli and scandal upon

our good name, ib. ; if we have any love for God, their company

must be grievous and offensive to us, ib. ; a familiarity with them

may harden them in their sin^ 184 ; great judgments follow evil com-

pany, ib.

Wiclced of the earth are as dross, viii. 223 ; as to external show, ih. ; their

intermingling with purer metal, ib. ; their worthlessness in God's

esteem, ib. ; their inability to stand trial, 224 ; God's business in

heaven is to put them away as dross, 225.

Prosperity of, not incompatible with the divine justice, viii. 444 ; God's

word doth sufficiently declare his displeasure against them, though

his providence do not, ib. ; there are other punishments besides out-

ward afflictions, 446 j providence must not be viewed by halves, but

in its whole frame and connection, ib. ; the solemn triumph of God's

justice will be at the last day, ib.

Men, authors of their own ruin, ix. 153.

Impenitent, and persecutors, and contemners of the word, we ought to

pray for, because we know not the secret purposes of God's grace,

X. 251.

Cannot hurt the godly but when God permitteth, xviii. 44 ; God can

protect against the fraud as well f^s the violence of, ib.

Prosperity of, they have from the hand of God's providence, but his

heart is not with them, xviii. 379; they are hated and rejected of

Gud, which is the greatest calamity that can befall a creature, ib. ;

God can, when he pleaseth, easily ruin and destroy them, 380 ; he

will not always bear with them, 381.

Filled with his own ways, xviii. 470 ; it may be in this life, 471 ; cer-

tainly in the world to come, ib.

Their punishment at the last day exceeding great and terrible, xx.

254 ; eternal destruction, 255 ; objection answered, ib. ; punishment

of loss and of sense, 257 ; God inflicts with his own hands, 259 ; this

very dreadful, 260 ; pledges of, 261.

Wickedness, the vilest, will have a fair covert and pretence, iv. 206.

The word and rule discovereth, when our blind consciences do not, iv.

211.

Studied, is worst of all, iv. 303.

Of his enemies, God doth for a while bear with, viii. 298 ; to show his

bounty and goodness to all his creatures, ib.; to chastise, exercise,

and prove his own people, ib. ; though. he bears long, he hath his

times to punish, 300 ; with respect to himself and his own

glory, ib. ; with respect to his people, 301 ; with respect to the

wicked, ib. ; when the time is come, he will make speedy work, 302 ;

his time is usually when the impiety and insolency of wicked men is

come to a height, ib. ; when disobedience and contempt of God is

general, 303 ; when it groweth impudent and outrageous, ib. ; despe-

rate and incorrigible, ib. ; when they run into unnatural sins, ib. ,

excessive violence and vexation of the saints, ib. ; in such times, we

may mind God of the deliverance of his people, 305.

Will of God, is either his decree concerning future events, or that which he

hath revealed concerning our duty, i. 121 ; it is for accomplishment of

the latter we pray, ib.

God's, that we may do, we must have a heart to do it, skill to do it,

and strength to do it, i. 123.

God's, arguments to make conscience of, i. 129 ; Christ's example, ib. ;

INDEX. 861

God's right, ib. ; our own incapacity, ib. ; the benefit that accrueth

to us, 130.

JFUi of God, motives to a more tender regard of, i. 130 ; his absolute autho-

rity to command, ib. ; the equity of what he hath commanded, ib. ;

to be given up to our own will a great judgment, 131 ; to be subject

to, the truest liberty, ib. ; he who hath a heart bent to, hath the

clearest knowledge of the mind of God, ib. ; God will surely punish

violations of, 132 ; directions to do, ib. ; there must be some solemn

time of resigning our wills to him, ib. ; and that without bound or

reservation, 133 ; make great conscience of special things con-

cerning which God has more expressly given charge, ib. ; be willing

to obey God at whatever cost, 134; do not disobey him for whatever

profit, ib.

Mistakes about doing, i. 134 ; pretending to do it in the general, but

sticking at it when it comes to particulars, ib. ; commending and

approving, but not practising, ib. ; having high thoughts of it, under

temporary impulsions, without serious choice and invincible resolution,

135 ; being urged to do God's will by a seeming awe on the con-

science, while yet the heart is averse from God, ib. ; an idle wish that

we were brought under the power of it, ib, ; halving the will of God,

136 ; loathness to know the will of God, 137.

God's intended, is either secret or declared, ii. 330.

A twofold, as a twofold nature, in Christ, ii. 333.

Of God, disposing, demands absolute submission, iii. 144 ; governing,

requires obedience, ib.

God's, is the supreme reason of all things, vi. 43.

Our own, is the proudest enemy Christ hath out of hell, i. 122; more

corrupted than the understanding, ib.

Winning of Christ is getting an interest in him and his benefits, xx. 36 ;

ransom from the wrath of God, 37 ; the favour of God and comfort-

able access to him, ib. ; restoration of the image of God, ib. ; supply

of all wants, 38 ; hope of eternal life, ib. ; excellence of, above all

other gain, ib. ; is most comfortable, universal, everlasting, and

sanctifying, ib. ; in order to, must use the means, 40 ; submit to his

terms, ib. ; trust in him that is true, ib.

"Wisdom is Justified of her Children, ii. 93.

Wisdom means the doctrine of the gospel, ii. 94 ; children of, professors of

the gospel, ib.

Justified more by works than a verbal plea, ii. 102.

And prudence shown by God in the dispensation of grace by Christ, ii.

257 ; as to the purchase and impetration of grace by the incarnation

and death of his son, ib. ; as to the publication of it in the gospel or

covenant of grace, 259 ; in the application of grace to particular

believers, 262.

Needed for the right management of aflBiction, iv. 39 ; to discern God's

end in it, ib. ; to know the nature of it, whether to fear or destroy,

40 ; to find out our duty, ib. ; to moderate the violence of our own

passions, ib. ; must be sought of God, ib.

And knowlege do well together, the one to inform, the other to direct,

iv. 299 ; true, endeth in a good conversation, 300 ; the more true

the more meekness, ib.

True, is pure and clean, iv. 310; in heart and life, ib. ; from error and

sin, 311 ; in word and deed, tb. ; evangelically and morally, 312;

in inward frames and outward administrations, ib. ; from real de-

filements and defilements in ajipearance, 313.

362 INDEX.

Wisdom of God in creation, v. 368 ; in providence, 369 ; seen in the methods

of bis grace, ih.

God imparts to his people through his commandments, vii. 482 ; not

craft or wisdom to do evil, 483 j not worldly policy, ib. ; not great

skill in arts and civil discipline, ib. ; not a bare knowledge of

God's will, 484 ; that we get by the commandment directs us how

to keep in with God, w^ho is our great wisdom, 485 ; teacheth us

how to give the enemy no advantage and needless provocation, 486 ;

God's people were thus their enemies in their general choice, as they

have a nobler end, 488; use choice and apt means, 489; vigorously

prosecute fit means to the best end, 490 ; lieth in diligent and

constant labour in the spiritual life, 491 ; circumspection and watch-

fulness, ih. ■ self-denial, ib. ; wiser as to the conduct of the contro-

versy between their enemies and them, viii. 3 ; they have made God

their friend, ib. ; as long as God hath work for them to do, he will

maintain them and bear them out in the midst of all dangers, 4 ; in

case things succeed ill with them, they have provided for the worst, 5.

Of the flesh is downright opposition and enmity to God, xi. 469 ;

human nature may be so far forsaken as that among men there should

be found haters and enemies of God, ib. ; we hate God if we love him

not at all, 470 ; if we love him not so much as we ought to do, or

not so much as we love some other thing, ib. ; if we rebel against him

and disobey his laws, 471 ; God's enemies carry on a double war

against him, offensive and defensive, 472 ; all the enemies of our

salvation make us enemies to God, 473 ; the enmity arising from the

flesh is the more strengthened and increased, the more it gaineth and

corrupteth the mind, 474.

Or true religion, how it is to be justified of its children, xiii. 118.

Of God appeareth in the order of creation, xiii. 390.

Is the heavenly doctrine revealed in the word of God, especially the

gospel, or salvation by Christ, xviii. 367 ; true peace and pleasure

found nowhere but in obedience to, 369 ; this peace by walking, not

by speculation, 370.

Necessary to accurate walking or ready obedience, xix. 379. See

Obedience.

Of the flesh acts on the understanding and the heart, xx. 10.

The benefit we enjoy by, xxii. 13 ; the persons qualified to enjoy this

happiness, 14 ; restores men to that life and happiness which they

lost in Adam, 14.

Wise, God is, v. 368 ; is only, 371 ; originally and independently, ib. ;

essentially, ib. ; infinitely, ib.

Wisest and best men not always happy, ii. 325.

Wish and desire, difference between, vi. 429.

Witnesses, saints are, to God, by their faith and the fruits of their faith, ii.

412 ; why called a cloud, ib.

Wives, their unquestionable duty to be subject to their husbands, xix.

438 ; the subjection consisteth in reverence, ib. ; in obedience,

439; grounds and reasons of, 441; impediments, 444; motives,

445.

Women have special need to take heed of worldly pleasures and lusts, iv. 345.

Wonder, holy, ariseth from comparing our own wretchedness with God's rich

mercy in Christ, v. 24.

The word of God never entertained rightly till entertained Avith, viii,

344 ; we have not a true si^ht and sense of the word if we admire it

INDEX, 363

not, ib. ; should be excited upon every new looking, ib. ; a great

help to practice, ib. ; means, 345.

Wonders in the doctrines of script;ire, vi. 261 ; he who is sensible of, will

be talking of them, 263 ; and ought to be, for the honour of God,

the edification of others, and his own profit, 264.

Two great, that any man should reject the christian faith, and that any

should embrace it and yet live shifully and carelessly, x. 9.

Two, that any should suspect the christian faith, and think it a fond

credulity ; that any should embrace the christian faith and yet live

sinfully, x. 105.

Word of God, will ward off the blows of every temptation, i. 314.

Of God, intelligible enough in all necessary matters, iii. 23 ; illumination

of the Holy Spirit doth accompany, 24 ; humble and sincere minds

have promises of direction, ib.

When heard, is to be received, iv. 149 ; and that with meekness, ib. ;

disputing against, is a judging of ourselves, 150 ; in God's hand, is

an instrument to save our souls, 151 ; sometimes called the -word of

truth, and sometimes the word of life ; the former noting its quality,

the latter its fruit, 151 ; to be used till we come to heaven, 152.

Hearing of, good, but must not be rested in, iv. 152 ; doers are the best

hearers, 153 ; bare hearing deceives men into a good opinion of them-

selves, 158

Of God, a glass to show us God and Christ, iv. 159 ; ourselves, 160 ;

a perfect law, 163.

Not to be forgetful hearers of, requires attention, iv. 167 ; affection,

tb. ; application and appropriation, ib. ; meditation, 168; observation

of the accomplishment of truths, ib. ; practice, ib. ; committing to the

Spirit's keeping and charge, ib.

Of God, a full declaration of his mind, vi. 16; certainty of it, ib.

Of God, a remedy against natural uncleanness, vi. 84 ; as a rule, ib. ;

as an instrument, 85.

Of God, to be hidden in the heart, vi. 100 ; that we may have it ready

for use, 101 ; because God doth so in our conversion, 104.

Of God, beneficial to enlighten and direct, vi. 191 3 to comfort in all

straits, 192 ; to supply and strengthen, ib.

Of God, until owned as a divine and infallible truth, hath no efficacy

upon us, vi. 401.

Of God, dearer to a gracious heart than all the riches in the world, vii.

262 ; offereth benefits which riches cannot buy, 264 ; grace that we

get by it can easily supply the want of the world, the Avorld cannot

supply the want of grace, ib. ; wealth can only support and maintain

the present life, the word directs to the blessedness of the world to

come, 265 ; outward things vain and uncertain, the word endureth

for ever, 266 ; why the children of God value it so, 2^7 ; they are

enlightened by the Spirit, while others have their eyes dazzled by

external splendour, ih. ; they are affected with their true necessities,

ib. ; they measure all things with respect to the world to come, 268 ;

they have had trial and experience of the word, what a comfort it

hath been to them, ih.

Of God, the remedy for sinking under afflictions, vii. 423 ; represents to

us God, the true fountain of all comfort, ib. ; Jesus Christ the meritori-

ous and procuring cause, ib. ; the Spirit the applier, ib. ; faith as the

instrument whereby we receive comfort, ib. ; pardon and life the true

matter of comfort, ib. ; the renewed or sanctified the parties capable,

ib. ; teaches not only how to bear afflictions, but how to improve

364 INDEX,

them, lb. ; to depend upon God for the moderating of them and de-

liverance from them, ib. ; shows the experience of God's people under

the cross, ib. ; teaches that God governs all things for the good of

his people, ib.

Word of God abideth for ever in respect of its obligation and authority, vii.

461 ; in its fruits, ib. • eternal life is in it, 462 ; God's people have a

great love to, 463 ; it deserves this love in respect of its author, ib. ;

because of its matter, 464 ; recommended by its truth, ib. ; its good-

ness, 466 ; its profoundness, 468 ; because of its use, 469 ; the saints

readily yield this love, 471 ; because their hearts are suited to it, ib. ;

because they have tasted its goodness, ib. ; love of, will wean us

from sinful delights, 472 ; will make our hearts stable and upright

with God, 473 ; wiU give us a clearer understanding in the mys-

teries of godliness, ib. ; directions to get this love, 474 ; signs of it,

476.

He that would keep, must stand at a great distance, in heart and prac-

tice, from all sin, viii. 1% ; a christian must do both, ib. ; and both

with the whole heart, ib. ; the one required in order to the other, 27 ;

avoiding evil first in order, ib.

Of God, called a light, as it shows us the right way to our desired end,

viii. 65 ; as it convinceth of errors and mistakes, both in judgment

and practice, 66 ; by way of prevention, ib. ; of humiliation and

reproof, ib. ; in regard of comfort, ib. : in outward darkness, ib. ; in

spiritual troubles, 67 ; types of, ib. ; the pillar of fire, ib. ; the lamp

of the sanctuary, ib. ; natural men have a sense of, and therefore fear,

68 ; godly men find a great deal of comfort and satisfaction from,

ih. ; those who go against, do sensibly miscarry, ib. ; is like its

author, ' God is light,' 69 ; those by whom it was given were holy

men, 70 ; God's end in giving, 71 ; that heavenly doctrine might be

kept free from corruption, ib. ; that it might be read of all ages and

sexes, 72 ; for converting of men, or leaving them without excuse,

ib. ; to be a rule of faith and manners, by which all doctrines are to

be tried, ib. ; is a full direction, ib. See Scriptures, clearness of.

We ought not only to love, but to love above aU worldly things what-

ever, viii. 315; from the worth of it, and the reward and benefits

that are gotten by studying and obeying it, 316 ; because, if

it be not preferred before earthly things, it is not received with any

profit and good effect, 317; unless we love it above riches, we

cannot possess riches without a snare, ib. ; because, where grace

is planted in the heart and prevaileth, the desire of wealth is morti-

fied, and worldly lust denied, 318 ; signs of such an esteem and

affection to the word of God, 319.

Of God, wonderful, viii. 333 ; in itself, ib. ; in its effects, ib. See

Testiraonies, God's.

Of God, purity of, viii. 478 ; pure in itself, because it is a holy rule,

ih. ; as it maketh us pure if we diligently attend to it, ib. ; an ap-

pointed instrument by which the Spirit works in purifying our hearts,

ib. ; a fit instrument for this end, 479 ; as containing pure precepts,

ib. ; pure examples and patterns, 480 ; ofi"ering great helps to purity,

ib. ; excellent encouragements and motives from the rewards pro-

mised to the pure, 481 ; and terrible threatenings to the impure,

482.

Of God, love of, viii. 482 ; not an outward receiving, or a loose own-

ing of it as the word of God, ib. ; not a bare approbation of its purity

INDEX. 365

and holiness, 483 ; not a pang or passionate delight, ib. ; such a love

as causeth us to consult with it on all occasions, read, hear, meditate

upon it, ib. ; such as makes us chary of transgressing it, ib. ; makes

us cheerfully and readily do what it requireth to the glory of God and

our salvation, 484 ; is a rooted affection, ib. ; without this love we

cannot be accepted of God, ib. ; our work will be very difficult,

grievous, and irksome, ib. ; we will never be constant with God, 485 ;

ground of this love is the purity of the word, 486.

Word of God is righteousness, ix. 3 ; because it is a copy of that righteous-

ness which is in God, ib. ; because it is tlie rule and pattern of all

righteousness to men, 4 ; because it is the great instrument to pro-

mote righteousness, ib. ; is everlasting righteousness, 5 ; in the con-

stitution of it, ib. ; in the effects of it, 6.

A sure, should be entertained with a pure faith, ix-. 119.

Of God, a true reverence of, must be planted in the heart, ix. 169 ; this

reverence must not drive us from, but draw us to the word, and make

us tender of violating it, 170; God's stamp and impress upon,

shown by its authority in searching the heart, 172 ; its mighty power

and force, because of the Spirit that goeth along with it, 173; its

authority in pronouncing sentence upon every person and every action,

ib. ; profit of standing in awe of, 174 ; means to get an aweful frame

of heart, 175 ; trembling at, doth not hinder delight in, 177 ; God's

people do greatly rejoice in, ib. ; they find glad tidings in it, suitable

to their souls' necessities, 178; they have felt benefit by it, 179;

they love God, and they have more of him in his word than any-

where else, ib. ; they who love, must hate sin, 181 ; and none hate

sin unless from love of the word, 182 ; the more we hate sin, the

more we will be prepared to love the word, and the more we love the

word the more will we hate sin, ib.

Of God, keeping of, the greatest commendation Christ could give of his

disciples, x. 217 ; to keep, is to feel the force of it in our hearts, ib. ;

it must be expressed in our life, ib. ; there must be a perseverance to

retain it in our conversations, ib.

Necessity of, to work faith, xi. 21 ; is the warrant of our faith, 22 ; is

the power of God to produce it, ib. ; God has so appointed because it

is most suita.ble to man's nature, ib. ; it is agreeable to his own coun-

sels to try the reprobate by an outward rule and offer, wherein they

have as much favour as the elect, 23 ; it commendeth his grace to

the elect, ib.

The proper cure for soul diseases, xiii. 285; must not only be written,

but preached, ib.

Of God, meaning of the term, xiii. 429.

Use of faith in hearing, xv. 154; a proper object of faith, 155; in

order to profit, hearing must be accompanied by faith, ib. ; the neces-

sity of this, 163; the efficacy of it, 169; reproof of divers sorts of

hearers, 171 ; exhortation to entertaining the gospel with sound and

lively faith, 171 ; how we may get this necessary faith, 172.

The relation of, to faith, xvii. 126 ; the acts of faith with respect to the

word, 129 ; the effects these acts produce, 131 ; notes of a strong and

grown faith in respect to the word, 133.

Of God, has a threefold sense, xvii. 151.

Of God, a more conducible means to persuade us to repentance than if

one should come from the dead, xvii. 353 ; proof of this doctrine,

354.

366 INDEX.

Word of God, or doctrine of faith in Christ, convincing power of, xviii. 361.

Its power, xxi. 238 ; an argument of its divine authority, ib. • an

encouragement to preaching, 239 ; must be soundly taught and closely

applied, 240.

Words are but the female issue of our thoughts, works the male, vi. 138.

Christians should make great conscience of, xix. 201 ; our tongues are

not our own, to speak what we please, ib. ; our words and speeches

will be brought into the judgment, ib. ; words do much discover the

temper of the heart, 202 ; our tongue is our glory, ih. ; our speeches

are regarded by God, 203 ; the well-ordering of our words is a great

point of Christianity, ib.

WorJc, not the matter maketh good, but the principles, v. 29.

Glorifieth God ; not words and empty praises, but a holy conversation,

X. 179 j every man hath his own, ib. ; given him by God, 181 ; by

his word, ib. ; by his providence, ib. ; this must be finished and per-

fected, 182; to finish and perfect should be our great care, ib. ; rea-

sons, ib. ; this is the end why we were made, ib. ; from God's right

and interest in us, ib. ; we shall be called to our account, 183 ; be-

cause of the great benefit that cometh to us by it, ib. ; the end

ennobleth a man, ib. ; God will have his glory upon us, if not from

us, 184 ; it must be our last end, otherwise our mind will be distracted

by a multiplicity of ends and objects, ib.

Of faith, what it is, xx. 315 ; assent, consent, and dependence, ib. ; con-

fession and obedience, ib. ; better discerned in the external than the

internal acts, 316.

Of glorification, God hath appointed that we should first glorify him

before he glorify us, xx. 332 ; inconveniences which would other-

wise follow, ib. ; we must glorify him on earth before he glorify

us in heaven, 333 ; reasons why, ib. ; of whom Christ will say, ' I am

glorified in them,' 334 ; it is a promised glory, ib. ; the suitableness

between our work and reward, 335 ; we may certainly and lawfully

expect this glory, ib. ; our work stated, 337 ; means prescribed, 340;

motives, 341.

Working together for good, all things that befall God's children are directed

by his providence to their eternal happiness, xii. 258 ; the nature and

extent of this privilege, 259 ; doth not comprehend sin, ib. ; the man-

ner in which it is brought about, 261 ; its end and issue, ib. ; the

certainty of this privilege, 263 ; the grounds of it, ib. ; is not to be

detei-mined by our fancies and conceits, but by the wisdom of God,

and its respect to the chief happiness or true good, 264; not always

the good of the body or of outward prosperity, nor presently enjoyed

and felt, 265 ; a particular good must give way to a general, ib. ; if

true of individuals, is much more true of the church, 266.

Workmanship, christians are, of God, by natural creation, and by superna-

tural renovation, ii. 385.

Works, whether duties to God or man, not the first moving cause to incline

God to show us favour, ii. 404 ; not our righteousness, ib. ; not the

first means to apply the grace of the Redeemer, ib. ; follow the accept-

ance of Christ, as necessary to continue our right to freedom and life,

,405.

Judgment according to, iv. 221 ; of the wicked shall be produced as the

merit of their ruin, of the godly as evidences of glory, ib.

An evidence of true faith, iv. 239.

Eatify the Spirit's witness, iv. 258.

INDEX. 367

Wo7-ks vvitliout faith, a roof without a foundation ; faith without works, a

foundation without a building, v. 335.

Good, the reason of the sentence of absolution, x. 56 ; hence Papists in-

fer their merit and causal influence upon eternal life, ib. ; answer, ih. ;

it is one thing to give a reason of the sentence, another to express

the cause of the benefit adjudged, ih. ; works merit not the blessing,

for they are due ; they are imperfect ; tbey are done by servants

redeemed at an infinite price, 57 ; they are produced as undoubted

evidences and fruits of a true and sound faith, ib. ; faith is implied

in all the works mentioned, 58.

Their room and place with respect to punishment and reward, xiii. 79.

Not a joint cause with faith of justification, xiii. 477.

Not the condition of justification, but the evidence of it, xiv. 5.

Only the works of those who are righteous are accepted with God, xiv.

22 ; reasons why, ib.

Not excluded by grace, xvi. 41 ; opinions of Chrysostom, Ambrose,

Bernard, and Bellarmine, 43.

Of the Lord, both his works in the days of his flesh, and all his works

of creation, redemption, and daily providence, are all good, xx. 364.

World is, as it were, the devil's chess-board, i. 237 ; men of, their evil influ-

ence upon christians, 238.

Good and evil things of, used by Satan as means of temptation, i. 265.

And worldly things are the bait and snare which the tempter ofFereth

to Christ and his followers, i. 308 ; made use of to divert from God

and heavenly things, ib. ; and to draw to some open sin for the

world's sake, 309 ; temptations from, may prevail with christians, ih. ;

all its glory should be an ineffectual and cold motive to a sanctified

soul, 311.

Carnal, its opposition to the gospel, ii. 103.

Carnal, cries up a false happiness as its god, and a false righteousness as

its Christ, ii. 181.

Think christians credulous fools, iii. 163.

Usual customs of, most opposite to Christianity, iii. 225.

To seek the friendship of, the ready way to be God's enemy, iv. 345 ;

and grace incompatible, ih.

Its false judgment of sins and graces, iv, 383.

Motives to wean the heart from, vii. 69 ; he that taketh up his rest in

this world is but a higher kind of beast, ib. ; none are of so noble

and divine a spirit as those who seek the heavenly kingdom, ib. ;

worldlings choose a sorry immortality, a mock eternity, instead of the

true, 70 ; when once our qualification is clear, every step of our

remove out of this world is an approach to our abiding city, ih. ;

every degree of grace makes our qualification clearer, ib. ; directions,

ib ; entertain with delight the promises of the life to come, ih. ; take

heed of what may hinder the heavenly journey, ib. ; be content with

the provisions that God affordeth in the way, 71 ; if the world

increase upon us, take the more care to have the comfort of it iu the

world to come, ib.

Who prefer it before the word, vii. 268 ; those who revolt from the pro-

fession of the truth for the world's sake, ib. ; those that will not

forsake anything for the word's sake, 269 ; in part by those who

turn back on the word and ordinances for grace's sake, ib. ; those

who are drawn off by earthly things from the pursuit of heavenly, ib.

Its temptations generally either by terrors, ix. 212 ; or allurements, 213.

S68 INDEX.

World, Christ's refusal to pray for, x. 241 ; Arminian explanations answered,

ib. ; did not, could not, doth, not, pray for the reprobate world, 243.

Why God does not take his people from, immediately on their con-

version, X. 284 ; for his own glory, that the sweetness and power of

his grace may be discovered, ib. ; to try them, 285 ; to convince the

world by their example, 286 ; to fit them for glory, ib. ; by weaken-

ing their desires to the world, ib. ; making them long for glory, ib.

A christian must live in, as one who is not of, x. 381 ; there is a

difference in the inward principles, ib. ; they are under different

rulers, 382 ; there is a difference in their course and conversation, ib. ;

and in their aims and ends, ib. ; reasons, ib. ; the example of Christ,

ib.; their new birth, 383 ; their great and glorious hopes, ib.

Their general conviction of the truth of Christianity, a very great

blessing to the church, xi. 39. See Conviction, &c.

Reprobate, can never have any true knowledge of God, xi. 124; ob-

jection answered, 126.

Condition of, at the coming of the Lord, xii. 168.

A book, God's power the hand that wrote it, his wisdom the pen,

and the letters the creatures, xiii. 392.

Com^Dared to the body, a host, and a house, xiii. 415.

Wherein the order and beauty of it consists, xiii. 416; the disorders

in, the fruit of the fall, 420 ; whether made in six days, 431.

What is meant by, xv. 112; in what sense we are said to have

victory over, 113; the great hindrance from keeping the command-

ments, 116; the work of faith in overcoming, 117; how we may

bring our hearts to such a frame that we may most easily obtain

a victory over the world, 119.

Meaning of the word in 1 John ii. 16, xvi. 93.

This present, our abode in, the only time wherein we are to discharge

the duties of our heavenly calhng, xvi. 164 ; must be done speedily,

earnestly, and constantly, ib. ; reasons why, 166.

How Christ, as the Lamb of God, is said to take away the sins of,

xviii. 486 ; how he takes them away, ib.

What is meant by, xxi. 103 ; the hatred of, to the children of God,

106 ; not to be wondered at, 108.

Worldliness in christians is spiritual adultery, iv. 343.

We can never be enough cautioned against, x. 406 ; because of our

proneness to it, ib. ; the heinousness and danger of it, 407; the un-

suitableness of it to the divine nature, ib. ; dissuasives from, 408 ;

not a fault to enjoy the world, but to have a worldly spirit, ib.

Worldly things, reasons for contentment with the portion of them that God

gives us, i. 164; God stands on his sovereignty, ib. ; nothing is

deserved, ib. ; he know^s what proportion is best for us, ib. ; he gives

such a portion as his people are able to bear, ib. ; contentment is

itself one of his best gifts, 1 65 ; there may be as much love in a

lesser portion as in a greater, ib.

Men, their care and industry in pursuit of wealth, a reproach to the

lukewarmness of christians, iv. 73.

Advantages and profession of the gospel, folly of attempting to re-

concile, iv. 118.

Estate, danger of, from the multii^licity of cares, x. 395 ; and our own

weakness, 397.

Honours and advantages, how far they are to be renounced and for-

saken, xiv. 431 ; are to be entertained with holy jealousy and watch-

INDEX. 3G9

fulness, 432 ; must be renounced when sinful in themselves or when

tliey cannot be kept and enjoyed without sin, 433 ; the influence

of faith upon this renunciation, 434.

Worldly lusts, what they are, xvi. 91 ; how they are to be denied, 96 ; the

difficulty of denying them, 98 ; how grace teaches us to deny them,

100 • how unseemly and unsuitable tliey are to our condition, 101 ;

reproof of those that do not deny, but feed and serve worldly lusts,

103 ; exhortation and arguments to a denial of, 105.

World's duration, in comparison with eternity, short, iv. 423.

Worm that never dieth, means the anguish of conscience ; fire that is not

quenched, the anger of God, ii. 222.

That never dieth, fitly representeth the gnawings of conscience, v. 225.

Worship, to suit with the nature of God, must be spiritual and holy, not

i:)ompous and theatrical, i. 34 ; of many is flat atheism, ib.

God to be sanctified in, i. 87.

The great end of, not so much the relief of man as the honour of God,

i. 244 ; praise the noblest part of, 245.

Imjilieth an act of the judgment, an act of the will, and an external act

of the body, i. 316 ; due to God, 317 ; and to God alone, 318 ; can-

not be given to any creature without idolatry, ib. ; from its nature,

as a profession of dependence and subjection, cannot be terminated

on any object but God, 319 ; to give to the creature, is without

command, promise, or example, and therefore without faith, ib.; is

against the express command of God, the threatening of scripture,

and the examples recorded in the word, 320.

Heart, most seen in love and trust, i. 321.

To rest in outward duties of, a mark of pharisaism, ii. 12.

Internal, ii. 24 ; external, 25 ; reasons for, 26 ; reproof of those who

neglect, 27 ; of those who perform it by halves, 28 ; of those who do

not worship in the spirit, 29.

Controversies about, have ever been, are, and, for aught we can see, ever

will be, vi. 290.

Must be done out of conscience and with respect to the institution, xiii.

440.

Carnal men may join with the i>eople of God in external duties of, xiii.

445 ; yet in the performance there is a sensible and manifest differ-

ence, 452 ; why it is so, and wherein the difference consists, ib. ;

this sensible difference ariseth from the influence and efficacy of faith,

465 ; why faith occasions this difference between worship and wor-

ship, 466.

Natural conscience and custom will put men upon the duties of, xiii.

446 ; vainglory and secular advantage two carnal ends from which

men act in such duties, 447 ; a bare performance of the outward

duties of, not enough, 448 ; notes by which we may discern the

working of natural conscience in the duties of religion, 450 ; wherein

lies the difference between the worship of the godly and the carnal,

453 ; this difference the effect of faith, 466.

Cases of conscience — (1.) Whether it be not a mere natural act to perform

duty with an eye to punishments and rewards ? xiii. 457 ; (2.) Whether

the children of God may not be surprised with perfunctory deadness,

and wicked men by high impulses be raised to extraordinary quick-

ness and zeal in duties of worship 1 461 ; (3.) Whether the children of

God may not sometimes reflect upon a carnal end in the duties of

worship, and how far this is a note of insincerity ? 4G4.

VOL. XXII. 2 A

370 INDEX.

Worship, reverence a special qualification of, xiv. 403 ; gesture in, ih.

Duties of, how we may be said to do too much in, xv. 342 ; must not

go beyond what is written, 344 ; love feasts, how far warranted,

345 ; ceremonies and gestures, how far they may be used, 346 ; how

we may be said to do too little in duties of worship, 347 ; reasons

why we must closly adhere to the commandment, 349 ; the scripture

the only sure rule for the clearing of scruples and doubts as to duties

of, 352 ; marks by which we may discover whether we take the

word as the ground and rule of our duties, 355 ; what it is to use

the ordinances in faith and obedience, ih.

A privilege ; not only the way to heaven, but the beginning of heaven,

xix. 99.

The chief, consists in imitation, xix. 176. t

Worthiness, three kinds of, xx. 213 ; dignitas equalitatis, convenientice,

dirpiationis, ih.

Is of desert and proper merit, xx. 294 ; of meetness and suitableness,

ib. ; of acceptance, 295.

Worthy to be counted of the calling and privilege of christians, an excellent

benefit, xx. 296 ; the mere fruit of the Lord's grace, 297 ; shown by

suitableness to our principle, rule, and end, 301.

Wrath, terrribleness of God's, seen in the sufferings of Christ, iii. 405.

And passion, vain excuses for, v. 260.

Writing, great importance of, v. 98 ; abuse of, 99.

Yoitth the fit time for giving heed to holiness, vi. 83.

The great duty of, as soon as they come to the full use of reason, is to

inquire and study how they may cleanse their hearts and ways from

sin, vi. 87 ; the word of God is the only rule sufficient and effectual

to accomplish this, ib. ; to have this efficacy, there needs much care

and watchfulness, ib. ; why in youth, ib. ; it is reasonable, ib. ; it is

necessary because of the bent of youth, and the abundance of temp-

tations, 88 ; inconveniences that will follow if they do not, ib. ; lament-

able that so few take to the ways of God, 89 ; exhortation to, 90.

May many times have more of heavenly wisdom than aged men, viii, 19 ;

that God may show the freedom and sovereignty of his grace, 20;

sometimes to manifest the power of his grace, ib. ; this not to be taken

so but that there should be reverence shown to the aged, 21 ; nor to

prejudice the general use of taking counsel of the aged, ib. ; not to be

discouraged, ib. ; nor despised, ib. ; encouragement to, to betake them-

selves to the ways of God, ib. ; of those that have the education of,

22 ; caution to, ib.

Especially concerned to avoid evil company, viii. 185.

Zeal, partial, always the note of hypocrites, ii. 11.

Carnal, is a passion for our different interests and opinions which

leads to detraction, ii. 277.

Envy and strife goeth often under the mask of, iv. 304.

Excellent and well-tempered when grief is mixed with anger, viii. 426.

Carnal is either that which comes from an ill cause and produceth ill

effects, viii. 467 ; or that which hath an ill object, though it may be

a good cause from which it proceeds, ib. ; or that which hath no ill

object, but exceeds in the measure and degree, 468 ; spiritual, holy,

proceeds from love to God and what belongs to God, ib. ; its objects,

to preserve the truth of God inviolate, 469 ; his worship uncorrupted

INDEX, C71

and his institutions pure, 470 ; his servants free from injury and

oppression, 471 ; its acts with respect to these objects, ib. ; quickens

us to our duty, and makes us publicly active for God, ih. ; maketh us

spare no cost, yea, judgeth that best done for God which costs us

most, ih. ; vents itself by holy grief and anger when any of these are

violated, 472 ; must be accompanied with knowledge and discretion,

ih. ; must be mingled with compassion, that, as we mind the glory of

God, so we may pity deluded souls, 473 ; must be constant, 474 ; we

must seek for great and pure, if we have any love to God, his laws,

and his ways, 475 ; notes by which it may be discerned, 47G.

Zeal, true, not seen so much in fighting with antiquated errors, as in being

established in the present truth, xi. 122.

Carnal men count the zealousness of God's servants to be madness,

evidenced from scripture, xiii. Ill; what it is in Christianity which

is thus reckoned, ih. ; why it is so, 112 ; reasons showing how justly

this crimination might be retorted on the carnal world, 114.

In good works a note of God's people and a fruit of Christ's pur-

chase, xvi. 275 ; what good works are, ih. ; the kinds of them, ih. ;

the requisites of a good work, 278 ; what it is to be zealous of good

works, 279 ; the place of zeal with respect to good works, 280 ; ex-

hortation, 283.

THE END.

PRINTED BY BALLANTYNE ANO COMPANY

EDINBURGH AND LONDON'